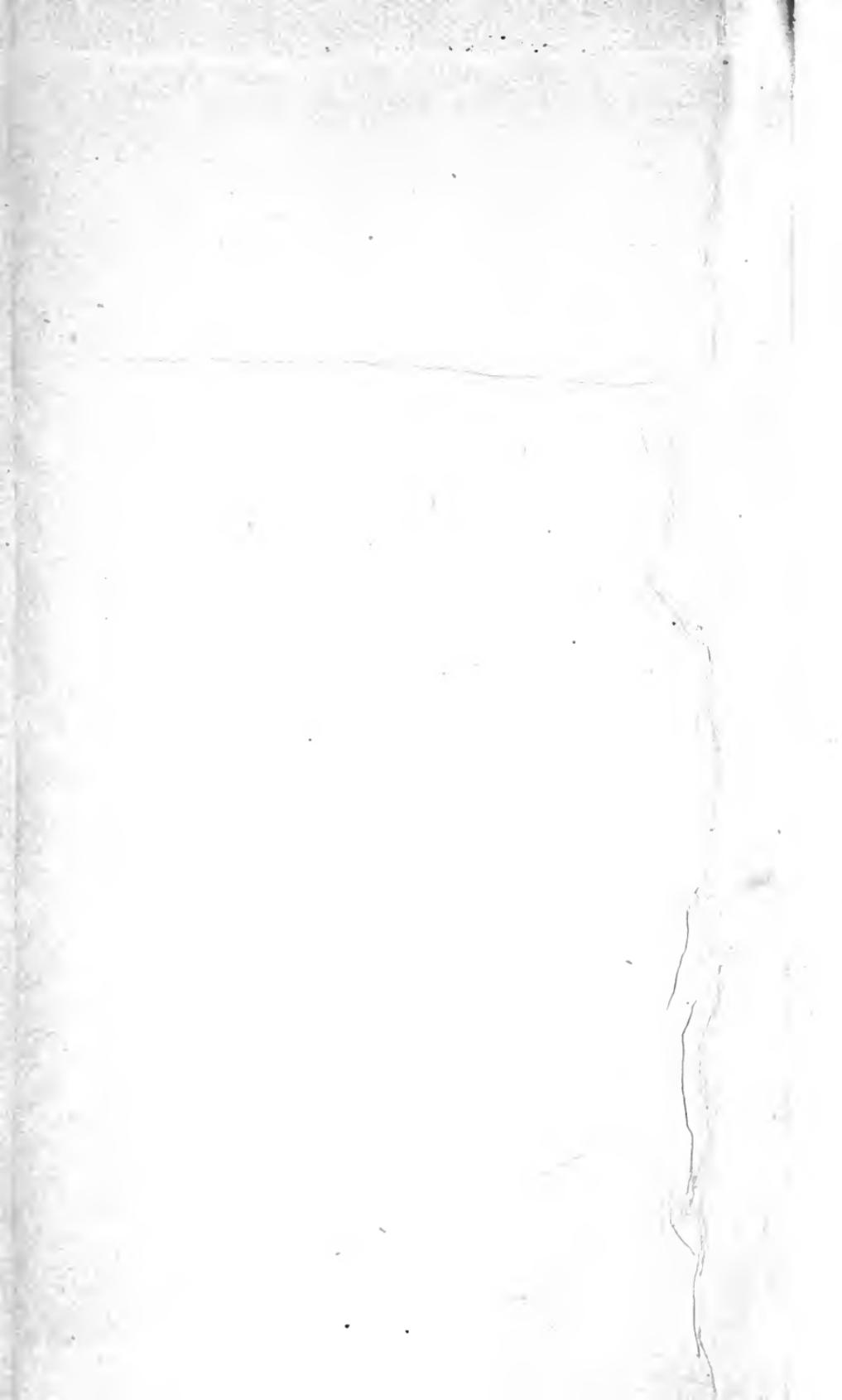


UNIV. OF  
TORONTO  
LIBRARY



**BINDING LIST AUG 15 1922**







# THE HOLY LAND & EGYPT

A SELECT CONDUCTED PARTY will LEAVE LONDON on FEBRUARY 15, *via* Calais, Marseilles and Alexandria, to Cairo, The Pyramids, etc., Jaffa, Jerusalem, Mount of Olives Bethany, Jericho, the Dead Sea, the Jordan, Bethlehem, Nazareth, Tiberias, Damascus, Baalbec, etc.

## CAMPING BY EASY STAGES FROM JERUSALEM TO SEMAKH.

A SELECT PARTY will also LEAVE LONDON on MARCH 9, spending Easter in Jerusalem.

... : : *Illustrated Booklet post free.* : : :

THOS. COOK & SON,  
LUDGATE CIRCUS, LONDON AND BRANCHES.

TWENTY PAGES PRICE, POST FREE, 3s. 6d.

# THE ROMAN CENTURIATION IN THE MIDDLESEX DISTRICT

With Map

By MONTAGU SHARPE

Chairman of Quarter Sessions and County Council, Middlesex

"The Centuriation of a district was its division into rectangular parcels of a more or less uniform size, and was for the twofold purpose of access by means of roads, and of convenient subdivision into estates. Mr. Sharpe has found many traces of these divisions shown by existing roads, lanes, hedges, and so on. The result is a most valuable contribution to the early history of Middlesex."—*The Home Counties Magazine*.

THE BRENTFORD PRINTING AND PUBLISHING  
COMPANY, LTD., ALBANY WORKS, BRENTFORD, W.

## CONTENTS.

	PAGE
TWO LORD MAYORS OF LONDON . . . . .	1
THE HAMPSTEAD ASSEMBLY ROOMS . . . . .	7
SOME FAMOUS LONDON WELLS . . . . .	15
CHESFIELD AND ITS RUINED CHURCH . . . . .	19
HAREFIELD . . . . .	24
THE CULPEPERS IN KENT . . . . .	32
EARLY CHURCHES OF SOUTH ESSEX . . . . .	38
SOME EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY . . . . .	44
THE KING'S OLD BARGEHOUSE . . . . .	46
SHAKESPEARE'S GLOBE PLAYHOUSE MEMORIAL . . . . .	52
BRUCE CASTLE, TOTTENHAM . . . . .	54
HOUGHTON CONQUEST . . . . .	60
AN UNEDITED FRAGMENT OF THE HISTORY OF LINCOLN'S INN . . . . .	65
THE CHRONICLE OF PAUL'S CROSS . . . . .	68
NOTES AND QUERIES . . . . .	73
REPLIES . . . . .	74
REVIEWS . . . . .	76

---

## NOTICES.

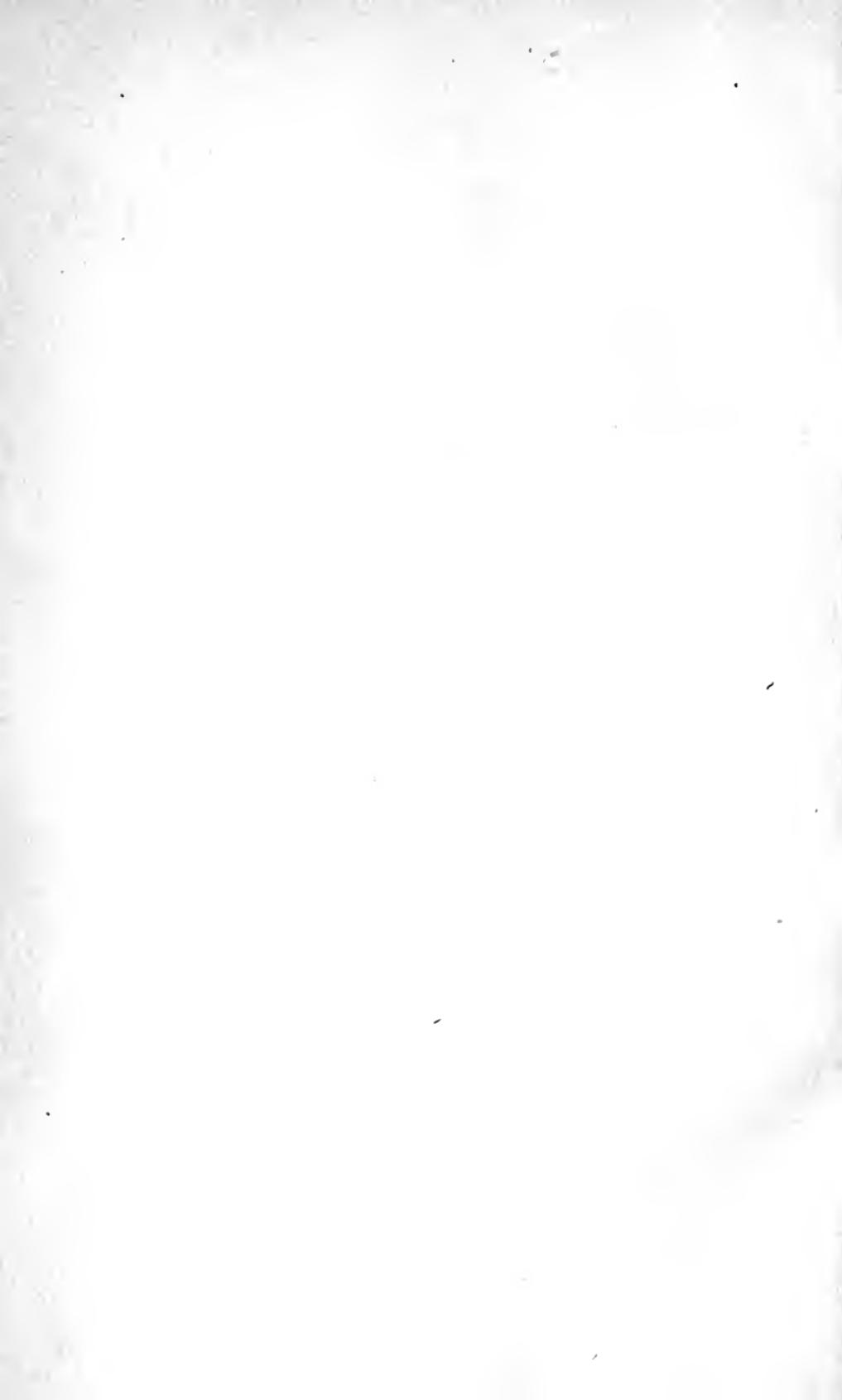
It is particularly requested that all communications for the Editor be addressed to him *by name* at 5, Stone Buildings, Lincoln's Inn, W.C. The *Office* of the Magazine is at 44, Chancery Lane, W.C., where all communications for the Publishers should be sent.

The annual subscription to the Magazine is 6s. 6d. post free. Quarterly Parts, 1s. 6d. net each, by post, 1s. 8d. Cases for binding, 1s. 6d. each, can be obtained from the Publishers.

Copies of some of the Plates which have appeared in the Magazine are for sale, and certain Blocks can also be purchased at moderate prices.

THE HOME COUNTIES MAGAZINE

VOL. XI



Eng Hist

III

# THE HOME COUNTIES MAGAZINE

*Devoted to the Topography of London,  
Middlesex, Essex, Herts, Bucks,  
Berks, Surrey, and Kent*

EDITED BY W. PALEY BAILDON, F.S.A.

VOLUME XI, 1909

165622  
28/10/21

LONDON: GEORGE BELL AND SONS  
YORK HOUSE, PORTUGAL STREET, W.C.

DA  
20  
H7  
v.11

CHISWICK PRESS: CHARLES WHITTINGHAM AND CO.  
TOOKS COURT, CHANCERY LANE, LONDON.





Sir John Barnard.

From a mezzotint by J. Faber, after Allan Ramsey.

## TWO LORD MAYORS OF LONDON.

BY W. L. RUTTON, F.S.A.

[Continued from vol. x, p. 267.]

SIR JOHN BARNARD, KT.

OUR second portrait is that of one of the most eminent and estimable of the Lord Mayors, the four hundred and ninth. He was equally distinguished as merchant, magistrate, politician, financier, and philanthropist. Of his parentage we only learn that his father and mother were of Reading, members of the Society of Friends, usually, though unhandsomely, called Quakers. The best traits of that respected sect were preserved by him through life, although as a thoughtful youth of eighteen he decided to adopt the more expressive Established Church. When fifteen he was placed in the wine business of his father, and by ability and assiduity made rapid progress towards its management. For some twenty years, however, his course, though prosperous, was ordinary, and not until his thirty-sixth year does he seem to have come into public notice as a strong and able man. Then, in 1720, he was chosen by his fellow-merchants to present a petition to the House of Lords against a bill which had been passed by the Commons adversely affecting their trade. His readiness of speech and argument on this occasion formed his passport to public life, his fitness to represent them in Parliament being made apparent to the citizens of London. His election followed in 1722, and for nearly forty years he represented the City, taking first rank as an authority in financial matters, and boldly expressing his opinions when adverse to the policy of the great Prime Minister, Sir Robert Walpole. By his courage, independence, and eloquence, he commanded the deference of the House, and what he had to say he determined should be heard; a little story to this effect, though oft told, must be repeated. Once when speaking he observed the Prime Minister whispering to the Speaker, who deferentially leaned towards him on the arm of his chair. "Mr. Speaker! Mr. Speaker!" cried out Sir John, "I address myself to you and not to your chair. I will be heard. I call that Right

## TWO LORD MAYORS OF LONDON.

Honourable Gentleman to order." Whereon the Speaker adjusted his position, begged pardon of the Member for London, and desired him to proceed.

Bills presented by him had as their object better regulations for merchant-seamen, the improvement of gaols, the relief of poor debtors, the reformation of the London police. His chief measure, perhaps, was one of finance, viz., the reduction of interest on the National Debt from four to three per cent., which, although unsuccessful in 1737—and even at that time the cause of temporary unpopularity to Barnard—had, when eventually carried, the effect of so much enhancing his reputation as a financier that, in 1746, the Chancellorship of the Exchequer was offered to him. That high position, however, he declined.

In the City his career was thus marked: Alderman of Dowgate Ward, 1728; Knighted by George II, 1732; Sheriff, 1735; Lord Mayor, 1737; "Father of the City" as Alderman of Bridge Without, 1749. On attaining the latter dignity, the London merchants, to testify their respect, erected his statue in the Royal Exchange, an honour previously accorded only to sovereigns, and one so inconsistent with his own modesty, that ever after he transacted his business outside the building.<sup>1</sup> This great distinction, meant to crown his noble public conduct, had probably special reference to his high patriotism in 1745, when, to avert panic in the City and a run on the Bank, caused by the temporary success of the Pretender and his advance from Scotland, Barnard headed a band of 1,600 merchants who guaranteed the payment of the Bank's notes and obligations.

As a magistrate he was vigilant, just and humane. Always religious and faithful to his early principles, he promoted the observance of Sunday; but his deference to the clergy was not allowed to affect his constant impartiality. It is related that on one occasion when a "reverend" offender brought before him appealed for consideration in canonical garb, he was told that the sanctity of his profession had aggravated his offence, and the penalty should not be relaxed.

Lord Stanhope, in his *History*, describes Sir John Barnard as the type of an honourable British Merchant. The Earl of Chatham—when Mr. Pitt—called him "the great commoner," a

<sup>1</sup> This statue doubtless perished in the fire of 1838. An existing picture of it scarcely causes regret for its disappearance.

## TWO LORD MAYORS OF LONDON.

soubriquet afterwards attached to the Earl's own son, the illustrious Prime Minister. Sir Robert Walpole reckoned him a doughty opponent in Parliament. Other Ministers, Granville and Pulteney, sought his advice at Clapham. Lord Palmerston (the first) sanctioned the marriage of his son with the daughter of Sir John, who afterwards became the guardian of the son's son, the second Vicount.

In 1754 was his last election by the City to Parliament; it was urged upon him against his desire. He retained his seat until 1761; but previously, in 1758, his age being seventy-three, he resigned his civic duties, and in some degree sought retirement in his home at Clapham. Here he lived kindly and hospitably with his neighbours, chiefly fellow-merchants, meeting them weekly at a club, riding out with them on Saturdays and Mondays, and occasionally taking part in the pastime of the bowling-green. And at times, as said above, he was visited by distinguished politicians.

In his family he was exemplary. His wife was Jane, daughter of John Godschall, a City merchant. He had the misfortune to lose her in the year of his mayoralty, and it appears that she died at his City residence, for it is recorded that the funeral procession to Clapham was attended through the City by the children [*i.e.*, the Blue-coat Boys] of Christ's Hospital, of which Sir John was many years President (*A New and Gen. Biog. Dict.*, 1767, vol. xii, 69). The remains, however, were not finally deposited at Clapham, but (eleven days after death) in Mortlake Church, as noted in the register: "Sep. 1, Dame Jane Barnard, Lady Mayoress of y<sup>e</sup> City of London was buried." The choice of place just then seems rather curious, for the daughter, Jane Barnard, was not yet married to the Hon. Henry Temple, of East Sheen, in Mortlake. That marriage, however, was celebrated so soon after as September 12th (*Gent. Mag.*), and it connected Sir John with Mortlake. For his son-in-law, Lord Palmerston's only son, died ere two years were completed, and we readily imagine the father's visit to his widowed daughter, who lived at East Sheen with her only son (the future second Lord Palmerston), to whom Sir John was guardian. This lady lived to see her grandson, the third Viscount, who was to be famous as the Prime Minister of Queen Victoria; he was about four years old when his grandmother died on January 25th, 1789 (*Annual Register*). I here

## TWO LORD MAYORS OF LONDON.

correct an error of date taken from Lodge in my *Temple Grove* paper [vol. ix, p. 136]. She, too, was buried at Mortlake, "The Honble Jane Temple," February 5th, 1789.

The elder of Sir John's two daughters was Sarah, the wife of Sir Thomas Hankey, Kt., of London, and in their descendants is now represented the venerated Lord Mayor of 1738, for John, his only son—to whom we shall presently refer—left no issue.

Sir John Barnard died on August 28th, 1764. The contemporary record of the *Gentleman's Magazine* cannot be here omitted:—

"At Clapham, in a very advanced age, Sir John Barnard, Knt., sometime Father of the City. He served the office of Lord Mayor in 1737 [and 1738], represented the City in six Parliaments with great honour to himself and with the highest approbation of his constituents, and was ever justly revered and esteemed as a gentleman of consummate abilities and inviolable integrity."

He was buried with his wife in Mortlake Church, September 4th, 1764. The simple entry in the register is the only memorial there; even his grave is now unknown. This we regret, and think discreditable to those who should have preserved it. The words *Humani Generis Decus* were added to the inscription on his statue in the Royal Exchange, but both Exchange and statue perished in the fire of 1838.

Some details of his will, at Somerset House, may be interesting. Very solemnly he commits his soul to God, and directs that his body may be buried at Mortlake near the remains of his dear wife, in a very private and inexpensive manner. His only son, John, had already been equipped "for his advantage in the world," and his two daughters, Dame Sarah Hankey and the Hon. Mrs. Temple, had had their marriage portions; they have now further sums, and Dame Hankey having died her share is to be divided between her six children. Thomas Sutton, his grandson [? by Hankey marriage], has the money arising from the sale of his [Sir John's] furniture in the house in Broad Street; this grandson has a further legacy, and each grandchild is similarly benefited. There are bequests to nieces Dowson and Mary Goffe, to cousins Hannah Thomas, Mary Willes of Marlborough, and Dr. Thomas, to the Governors of Christ's Hospital and of the Foundling Hospital, to his servants, to the Rev. Mr. Stonehouse [afterwards Baronet], Rector of Clapham, the Rev. Mr. Mapleton, curate of same, and the

## TWO LORD MAYORS OF LONDON.

assisting curate of Mortlake, five guineas each in lieu of burying fees. The residue of his personal estate, his goods and chattels, his freehold, copyhold, and leasehold lands and tenements [not named] he leaves to his dear son John, who with his worthy friend, John Small, of Clapham, are appointed executors with special legacies. By a codicil there is a legacy to his son-in-law, Sir Thomas Hankey, Knight, and bequests to the poor of Clapham, Mortlake, and East Sheen. The will was made April 24th, 1763, and proved September 10th, 1764.

From Sir John's pen there is extant a little volume entitled : *A Present for an Apprentice, or a sure guide to gain both esteem and an estate, by a late Lord Mayor of London* (1740); it is described in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* as "a curious medley of Christianity and Commerce." Also : *Considerations on the Proposal for reducing the Interest on the National Debt* (1750), and, in his retirement, *The Nature and Government of the Christian Church from the Word of God* (1761).

JOHN BARNARD, the son, lived, apparently unmarried, as a rich man and collector of works of art, in Berkeley Square, London. What we learn of him is derived from his will and two notices in the *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1785 (pp. 64, 155), written shortly after his death. Here he is referred to as "son of the patriotic Sir J. Barnard, many years Father of the City of London." A portion of his will is quoted. He is said to have died worth £200,000, and that having no issue he left his real and personal estate to his nephew, Thomas Hankey, Esq.

The will contains the names of many legatees, and some interesting particulars. After pious committal of his soul, he desires the burial of his body in the most private and inexpensive manner possible, in woolen according to law, and where it will occasion the least trouble. To his "cousin" Joshua Payne, he leaves his estate called Playhatch, in the parish of Sunning, Oxfordshire, and the other of his freehold and leasehold estates are left to his nephew, Thomas Hankey. To his sister, the Hon. Jane Temple, he leaves £2,000; to his three nephews, Henry, Lord Viscount Palmerston, John Hankey and Robert Hankey, certain life annuities. Legacies to his "cousin," Jane Johnson, of Mortlake; to Mrs. Godschall, his cousin [of his mother's family]; to his good friend the Earl of Portmore; to his friend Isaac Pilleau, a clerk in the Bank of England; to

## TWO LORD MAYORS OF LONDON.

his friend William Baillie, Esq., Commissioner of the Stamp Office; to Captain Thomas Baillie, late Deputy Governor of Greenwich Hospital [the bequest quoted in *Gent. Mag.*] "as a small token of my approbation of his worthy and disinterested though ineffectual endeavours to rescue that noble national charity from the rapacious hands of the basest and most wicked of mankind" (not named). Legacies also to his friend John Bertels, a native of Brussels, and one of the proprietors of the auction room in King Street, St. James's Square; to Mr. John Greenwood, painter and auctioneer in the Haymarket; to Mr. Dominic Serres, of Warwick, painter of sea-views; to Alice Lewry, an old servant of my late father; to his dear friend Nathaniel, Lord Scarsdale, his picture of the "Holy Family," by Simon Cantarini, "which I esteem one of the best of my historical pictures, begging him to keep it as a small remembrance of the friendship and esteem I had for him"; to his worthy friend, John Kendrick, Esq., a Commissioner of the Stamp Office, "all my entire collection of prints and books of sculpture as they stand distinguished in my catalogue from my other books, begging him, as they were collected by me with great trouble and expense, that he will keep them entire as long as he shall live, and leave them at his decease to such as he thinks will be most likely to do the same. Charitable bequests are made to the Marine Society for putting out poor boys to sea; to the Society for the discharge and relief of the persons imprisoned for small debts in Craven Street in the Strand; to the Governors of the Lock Hospital, called the Asylum, near Westminster Bridge; to the poor of whatever parish shall be the principal place of his residence at the time of his decease; and there are liberal bequests to his servants. The rest and residue of his monies, government securities, long annuities, and life annuities in the Exchequer, his goods, chattels, and personal estate whatever, are left to his aforesaid nephew, Thomas Hankey, whom he appoints his sole executor.

By codicil he leaves legacies to Mr. Joseph Nollekens, statuary in Mortimer Street; to Mrs. Susannah Pilleau, sister to Mr. Isaac Pilleau above mentioned; to Mr. Simon Beauvais, miniature painter in Market Street, St. James's; to his worthy friend, John Peachey, Esq., son of Sir John Peachey, Baronet, his picture of the "Finding of Moses," by Paolo Veronese, desiring him to accept it as a small token of the respect he had for him.

## THE HAMPSTEAD ASSEMBLY ROOMS.

By a later codicil he makes a further handsome bequest to his youngest nephew, Robert Hankey, in some compensation for the great loss he had sustained in his trade and partnership. He revokes the legacy to the Earl of Portmore, as he had not found his friendship such as he had thought it.

And by a still later codicil he revokes his bequest to Mr. Joseph Nollekens, and gives legacies to John and Dominic Serres, the two sons of Mr. Dominic Serres, the painter of sea-views mentioned in his will.

John Barnard died in Berkeley Square in November, 1784, and on December 1st was buried in the vault under the chapel of the burying-ground of his parish, St. George's, Hanover Square, on the Uxbridge Road (*Registers*). I have not found any memorial. The will was proved by the executor, Thomas Hankey, November 26th, 1784 (? before the deposit of the remains in the vault). In the British Museum is found: *A catalogue of the superb and well known Cabinet of Drawings of John Barnard, Esq., late of Berkeley Square, deceased. To be sold by auction by Mr. Greenwood in Leicester Square, February 16th, 1787.* The produce of the sale is noted on the catalogue as £2,472 15s. 6d.

Memoirs of Sir John Barnard were published in 1776, and these were reprinted in 1855 by his great-great-grandson, Thomas Hankey, Esq., of Portland Place, London, who wrote a Preface and included biographical sketches from Orridge's *Citizens of London and Their Rulers*, Heath's *Grocers' Company*, and Rees' *Cyclopædia*. Also Chalmers' *General Biographical Dictionary* (1815), and, indeed, all works of that nature down to the latest and greatest, the *Dictionary of National Biography*, record and do honour to this noblest of Lord Mayors.

## THE HAMPSTEAD ASSEMBLY ROOMS IN WEATHERALL PLACE.

BY ALFRED STANLEY FOORD.

THE Hampstead Assembly Rooms in Weatherall Place consisted of the "Long Room," which is contained in Weatherall House, and the "Assembly Room" or "Ball Room," now merged in Nos. 7 and 9 Well Walk. During the hundred odd years in which they have been used as

## THE HAMPSTEAD ASSEMBLY ROOMS.

private houses, many alterations, both external and internal, have been made in them by different owners, but not so as to obliterate all traces of the purpose for which they were originally designed. Probably the very fact of their having passed into private ownership has contributed to their preservation, and notwithstanding the lapse of time—some portions are alleged to be of late seventeenth century age—few signs of decay are apparent.

When the original Long Room and Pump Room on the east side of Well Walk were transformed into a place of worship in 1725, the inhabitants and their visitors found themselves for the time being deprived of a suitable building in which they could hold their dances and assemblies. It was not very long before a fresh site was forthcoming, a little farther away from the Heath in the same road, in that part of it which, until 1800, had no specific name. From that date until 1870, or perhaps rather later, it was called Weatherall Place,<sup>1</sup> and since then the whole length of the road has been designated Well Walk. There were buildings already existing here, (built in part in the seventeenth century,) which, by adaptation, and with the addition of new erections, provided all the accommodation required for public entertainments.

The history of the property is very clearly set forth in an admirable little book on Hampstead Wells,<sup>2</sup> by Mr. George W. Potter, who, in his capacity of a Trustee of the Wells and of the Campden Charity, enjoyed the advantage of access to the local and other archives. He says that the earliest mention of the premises which he was able to find, occurs in the Manor Court Rolls for 1727. In this document they are spoken of as “a newly-erected building,” which, it is pretty certain, is that now standing and formerly known as the Long Room; the term “newly erected,” Mr. Potter is careful to add, might be applied to a building some years old. The property is again mentioned, remarks the same author, in 1753, in connection with the will of one Henry Vipont, (who was admitted to it in 1734,) in these words; “there had been erected upon the said premises

<sup>1</sup> In the *London Suburban Directory* for 1868, Weatherall Place is mentioned, but in that for 1872, (they were issued every fourth year,) the name had disappeared.

<sup>2</sup> *Hampstead Wells; a short history of their rise and decline*, by Geo. W. Potter; 1904.

## THE HAMPSTEAD ASSEMBLY ROOMS.

another messuage or tenement fronting the way leading from Flask Walk to Hampstead Wells, and also a new room called the Assembly Rooms." The language is not very explicit, but there can be no doubt, from the situation indicated, that this new messuage was the large Georgian Room, now incorporated in Weatherall House, and that the new room was the block now divided and numbered 7 and 9 Well Walk. The Long Room is certainly of older date than 1753, having apparently been only converted into a place of entertainment.

The entire group of buildings can be plainly made out in the Hampstead section of Rocque's plan of London (1741-45); also in the plan in Park's *Topography of Hampstead* (1814). Copies of these, numbered 1 and 3, and lettered to correspond with the large-scale plan, c. 1761, No. 2, accompany this article. The fact that Park's plan is undated, having been compiled from various surveys, which are not named, detracts somewhat from its historic value. His description of the Weatherall Place Rooms, from whatever source it was taken, (for he could not himself have seen them before they were converted to private use),<sup>1</sup> is written with some minuteness of detail, and the inference may be drawn from it that the assemblies were more like a social club than a public resort. He says:— "Here the gentry used formerly to meet every Monday Evening to play at cards, and here they had likewise an assembly, beginning at Whitsuntide and ending in October. The Ball Room [*i.e.* the Long Room] was seventy-five feet long by thirty-three feet wide, and adorned in a very elegant manner. On each side of the entrance were two small but neat rooms for tea and cards. A guinea subscription admitted a gentleman and two ladies to the Ball Room every other Monday. To non-subscribers admittance was half-a-crown each night. The Master of the Ceremonies had an annual benefit, when the tickets were five shillings each; on this occasion a concert usually commenced the evening."

Towards the middle of the XVIII century a praiseworthy effort appears to have been made to keep the society of Hampstead as select as possible, "care being taken, (as Seymour relates) to discourage the meaner sort from making it a place of rendezvous, that it is now become, after Scarborough, Bath,

<sup>1</sup> Park was born in 1795, the year in which Thomas Weatherall senior, was admitted as tenant of the property, which included the Long Room.

## THE HAMPSTEAD ASSEMBLY ROOMS,

and Tunbridge, one of the politest places in England.<sup>1</sup> But in whatever way the reform was brought about, the class of persons patronising these later Assembly Rooms was very different from that of most of the frequenters of the older rooms in the Wells Walk. The poet Rogers<sup>2</sup> testifies to this when he says that in his youth (*circa* 1783), he used to go to the Hampstead Assemblies, "which were frequented by a great deal of good company," and that he himself danced four or five minuets there in one evening. To these gatherings came Mark Akenside, about 1760, during his residence at North End, and here it was that Pope, Arbuthnot, and other literary celebrities resorted. Dr. Johnson's wife came also, from "the last house southward in Frogнал" where she lodged in the year 1748, indulging herself in country air and nice living, and although the presence of the gifted man himself is not actually recorded, it is more than probable that he went in his "bushy, grayish wig, brown clothes, black stockings, and plain shirt," a solecism among the beaux resplendent in lace ruffles and embroidery. Fanny Burney was here in the person of her heroine Evelina, if not in her own; indeed her description of the Long Room seems too circumstantial to have been written merely from hearsay. She writes of it probably as it appeared to her before 1778:— "This room seems very well named, for I believe it would be difficult to find any other epithet which might, with propriety, distinguish it, as it is without ornament, elegance, or any sort of singularity, and merely to be marked by its length."<sup>3</sup> This impression of the Long Room is quite at variance with what Park says of it, as "adorned in a very elegant manner." Perhaps the adornment, whatever it may have been, was unnoticed by Miss Burney, who suffered from short sight. She was, moreover, a closer observer of people than of places, and consequently she gives very little more actual description of such public resorts as the Marylebone Gardens, Vauxhall, and Ranelagh, than of Hampstead.

After a public career of sixty years or more, this second set of Assembly Rooms gradually declined in popularity, and passing into other hands was, about 1800, converted into private houses. When Mr. Charles Cooper came into posses-

<sup>1</sup>Robert Seymour: *Survey of London and Westminster*, 1734-35, Appendix.

<sup>2</sup>Samuel Rogers : *Table Talk*, Edited by A. Dyce, 1856.

<sup>3</sup>*Evelina*, Edit. 1903, (Macmillan), p. 268.

## THE HAMPSTEAD ASSEMBLY ROOMS.

sion of the premises in 1810, they are described in the copy of Court Roll as "The Long Room with a large garden, the Assembly Rooms, and also a new room called the Assembly Room." This second Assembly Room is that adjoining the Long Room, and is now used as the drawing room of Weatherall House. Being on the garden side of the house, it is only partly visible from the road.

The most interesting of the new Wells Assembly Rooms, from its early associations, is, of course the Long Room. It was originally a long, low, white structure of timber, brick and mortar, but when the late Mr. Goodwin Rooth bought the property in 1876, he had it encased in red brick, making the lower walls eighteen inches thick. The ground floor, before it was turned into a private residence, consisted of an entire room, with two small ante-rooms, one on either side of the entrance, used for tea and card parties. The great length of the Long Room—seventy-five feet—is still easily discernible. It has been sub-divided by wainscots into a dining room, hall and two smaller rooms; all fronting the road. Along the whole length of these rooms, in the middle of the ceiling, run huge beams of oak, cased in moulded timber. The whole of the front of the house is believed to be of one date. The portion of the Long Room now forming the central hall is supportd by six pillars; the walls, like those of the dining room, are panelled from floor to ceiling. There was probably another entrance at the north east end of the Long Room, some foundations having been discovered when a window was put in by Mr. Rooth. The family have a theory that at the end of the hall, opposite to the present main entrance, was a musicians' gallery, open to the floor above, where there is now a landing, reached by the staircase built by Mr. Rooth: one of the evidences that a gallery existed, is a large hook still fixed in the landing ceiling, such as might be used to carry a chandelier, which would serve as an overhead light for the orchestra. Over the greater part of the Long Room were five card rooms, originally communicating with one another by means of central doors. These rooms were, about one hundred years back, converted into bed-rooms. The old flight of stairs, formerly outside the Long Room—a 'lean-to,' but now roofed over—by which the guests gained access to the upper rooms, has been preserved intact, as also has the arched fan-light of the outer or street door. Mr. Rooth

## THE HAMPSTEAD ASSEMBLY ROOMS.

had this stairway, which rises at the side of the passage on the ground floor, where the great beams end, 'capped' with wood and the lower steps turned sideways into the passage: they formerly ran straight up. The entrance gate stood a few yards to the west of the present tradesmen's entrance—on the street.

It will be seen from the foregoing that when Mr. Rooth took the house some thirty years ago, he carried out many structural and other alterations, such as building a new staircase, inserting a window, putting in a fireplace, and a number of other minor changes. In fact the place underwent a thorough restoration at his hands. Yet, with all this, he succeeded admirably in preserving the characteristic features of the building as he found them. The rare taste and judgment observable in the fabric itself are equally manifest in the decorations of the interior, and nothing could be more appropriate than the beautiful antique furniture.

Near Weatherall House, at the corner of the road leading to New End Square, is Burgh House. So far as is known, it had no special connection with the Assembly Rooms, but being included with them in the frequent references to the property which occur in the Court Rolls, some description of it seemed only proper. Unfortunately there is very little to relate. The house stands back from the main thoroughfare, and has a spacious quadrangle in front. The façade is rather imposing, overtopping the neighbouring houses. It was built in 1709, but has not been called Burgh House for more than sixty years at the most, being so named after the Reverend Allatson de Burgh, (afterwards Burgh, the prefix "de" being dropped), who in later years resided in it. He was Vicar of St. Laurence Jewry, to which he was appointed in 1815, and held the living till his death in 1857 at Hampstead. He was a musical amateur of knowledge and skill, and built a large room for his organ, which is now used as a library. This house was at one time used for a Militia Barracks, at which time, (1863), two projecting wings abutting upon the roadway were added to the old mansion, and were used as an armoury and storehouse, the officers occupying Burgh House itself, which now belongs to Mr. Rooth, and is again a private residence.

Associated with the Long Room, and standing only a few yards away from its north-eastern end, was an elongated building, marked in Chatelaine's print of 1745 by a projecting

## THE HAMPSTEAD ASSEMBLY ROOMS.

bay at each extremity, and having a mansard roof. This building has been already alluded to in the quotation from Henry Vipont's Will as "a new room called the Assembly Rooms," which "new room" seems to answer to the one referred to by Seymour in his *Survey*, published in 1734-35, when he says, "to add to the entertainment of the Company, there is, besides the Long Room, in which the Company meet publicly on a Monday Evening to play at cards, etc., a new Dancing Room, built this year—1735—by Mr. Vipand (sic), the owner of the other, [*i.e.* the Long Room]. This room is sixty feet long and thirty feet wide, well adorned with chandeliers, etc." This Dancing or Assembly Room seems to have been that portion of the building now known as No. 9 Well Walk, as the title deeds of that house, in the possession of the Rooth family, mention it as having been "converted out of a building formerly known as the Assembly Room." But as the frontage of Nos. 7 and 9 together measures 120 feet, there is a length of 60 feet still to be accounted for. The most probable explanation seems to be that this was built after, and not before, Vipont's Dancing Room, namely, some time between the years 1735 and 1745, in which latter years the entire block appears in Chatelaine's drawing. The building originally consisted of a lofty ground floor, with a top story, (which is still panelled), and a basement; the present middle floor was inserted in the centre part of the block, but apparently not in the wings, when it was transformed into a dwelling house.

The outward appearance of these semi-detached houses at the present day does not differ materially from Chatelaine's picture, except for the insertion of the front doors and rose windows in the south bay of No. 7, put in by a late owner, Mr. Henry Barrett-Lennard, who took the house some time between 1876 and 1880. Some years previously, (certainly before 1872), the southern half of the block—now No. 7,—was subdivided into two houses, and numbered 3 and 5, some of the steps leading up to the front door of the last mentioned house being still *in situ*, and in the garden there are remains of the dividing wall. No. 7, answering to the modern No. 9, seems always to have been one house. In the Suburban Directory for 1880, No. 3 only appears, Mr. Barrett-Lennard having thrown the two houses—3 and 5—into one; he also made extensive alterations in the inside, among these being

## THE HAMPSTEAD ASSEMBLY ROOMS.

the lengthening of the dining room, and the formation of a passage leading to a large new room, which he built out at the back of the house. The drawing room, which occupies the southern bay, and is the largest room in the house, rests on massive brick vaulting. It measures forty feet long by fourteen feet wide, and has had the ceiling raised. The lighting is by a window at each end, probably as at first planned, and above each of these—front and back—is a rose window. The hall and main staircase leading up to the first floor are panelled in oak, and the bannisters are a good example of the carving of the period. The older stairs leading down from the top rooms have been closed. On the landing and in an upstairs room there are unsuspected doors and cupboards, concealed by wall paper, reminding one of the secret hiding places met with in some old Tudor and Jacobean houses. No. 9 has been slightly altered in front, where the bay, corresponding with that of No. 7, instead of projecting, stands flush with the centre part of the house. As seen from the back, however, the houses seem to have retained most of the salient features of the old Assembly Room.

The best, if not the only view extant, of the Long Room and Assembly Rooms, is the print by Chatelaine, a copy of which, taken from Lysons' *Environs of London* (1795-1800), serves to illustrate this article. In her *Life of Josiah Wedgwood* (1865-6), Miss Meteyard describes the service of china made by him in 1773 for the Empress Catharine II of Russia, decorated with views of English scenes. Among them are no fewer than twenty-one views of Hampstead and the vicinity, bringing in the Long Room, Assembly Rooms and Burgh House. The collection is understood to be in the Hermitage Palace at St. Petersburg. William Howitt also mentions the service in his *Northern Heights of London* (1869), adding a list of pieces containing the Hampstead views.

As these pages profess to deal only with the later Assembly Rooms, it is unnecessary to describe that part of the plan of 1761—No. 2—which shows the original Wells Buildings. Permission to reproduce this plan from his *History of Hampstead Wells* was kindly granted by Mr. G. W. Potter, and for the reproduction of Chatelaine's print and the plans numbered 1 and 3, by the Guildhall Library.

The writer, in conclusion, desires to express his special

## SOME FAMOUS LONDON WELLS.

obligations for the kind assistance given him by Miss Rooth, of Weatherall House, Mr. Ernest Wallis, of No. 7 Well Walk, Mr. George W. Potter, formerly of Hampstead, and Dr. Williamson, of Burgh House.

## SOME FAMOUS LONDON WELLS.

BY J. F. LEASK.

THE encroachment of modern building on the environs of the former metropolis has caused many antiquarian associations to be dropped into oblivion, and not the least important and interesting amongst these deserving special notice might very well be mentioned the numerous wells which surrounded London.

To the antiquarian hunter and keen observer there are, however, still some land-marks which link the present to the past, and cause us to stop a while and picture to ourselves the life of the earlier inhabitants of London.

In dealing with this subject of wells, it must be borne in mind that, although the modern Londoner is not greatly interested in the sources of our water supply, yet in the not so excessively remote past, when our present elaborate system of water conduit had not sprung into being, it was necessary to a great extent to resort for the water supply of the Metropolis to surrounding springs and wells, some of which will be touched upon. The present remarks, however, will more especially be confined to those wells which were famous for their medicinal qualities.

KILBURN has become a byword to many in consequence of the popularity of the motor omnibuses which were pioneer in the field on the main thoroughfare of this district. Kilburn was famous not only for its mineral wells, no remains of which now exist, but also for its ancient Priory, which was founded in the reign of Henry I by Godwin, the hermit, who built the hermitage of Cuneburn, now Kilburn, which he afterwards ceded to three nuns, Emma, Christena and Gunelda, and hereafter the hermitage became a nunnery of the order of St. Benedict. About the time of the dissolution, the possessions

## SOME FAMOUS LONDON WELLS.

were valued at £741 per annum, and the land was granted to John, Earl of Warwick. There are now no visible relics of the Priory, the occupants of which extended so much hospitality to travellers, but its memory is perpetuated in the name of the road which now occupies its site, namely, Priory Road.

The Kilburn Wells were situated near at hand to the Priory, on the east side of Edgware Road, being, as the ancient records tell us, "a morning's walk from the centre of the metropolis, two miles from Oxford Street." The old site of the Wells is now occupied by a Bank, standing a little to the north of the Kilburn station on the L. & N. W. Railway, on the east side of the road, and the only indication of the interesting association is a tablet with inscription, on the wall of the Bank, as shown in our illustration, reading, "This was the site of the Kilburn Wells." From a newspaper cutting dated 1795, we learn that at that time this well was famous on account of its purgative qualities, and celebrated for its rural situation with extensive prospects, and for the acknowledged efficacy of its waters, which were more strongly impregnated with carbonic acid gas than any known spring in England. Close by the well existed a house set apart for the recreation and entertainment of people visiting the Wells, and in the season numerous concerts and balls were arranged.

Journeying across country a few miles to the east of Kilburn upon a hill existed another well in equal favour as the one at Kilburn, being known as the HAMPSTEAD WELLS. Hampstead has now become a select residential quarter, and its picturesque heath still draws crowds of holiday seekers as in former days, when people journeyed out from London to this conspicuous amongst health resorts, to recuperate and to enjoy quietly the pure air of this high altitude, with its delightfully rural appearance; and also to drink of its life-giving waters. This Chalybeate Well was situated on a part of the heath which has since been encroached upon and is now covered with houses; but the remembrance is still with us in the name Well Walk, which lies on the west side of the heath. But there is also another denoted in the shape of a fountain, which is situated where Gainsborough Gardens runs into the Well Walk. The water, which flows from this fountain from the side, as shown in our illustration, is the only remains of the well, and is forbidden to the public, having become contaminated. How-



Kilburn Wells.



Hampstead Wells.



## SOME FAMOUS LONDON WELLS.

ever, one can still obtain a refreshing drink from another fountain placed against and adjoined to the same erection, and at the same time meditate on bygone times. It is interesting to observe in passing how the present Gainsborough Gardens derives its name. In the year 1698 the Earl of Gainsborough vested, we are told, in trustees for the use of the poor of the district, six acres of heath land, which was situated round about the medicinal wells, and it is probable that Gainsborough Gardens now occupies part of this land.

ST. CHAD'S WELL, though its surroundings were uninviting, yet having an attraction all its own, was situated at the end of Gray's Inn Road, near Battle Bridge, King's Cross, where the present St. Chad's Lane lies, the only memory of the wells. The wells were opened in 1772, and were in great esteem, being visited not only by people of the district but by strangers. They were accessible by descending from Holborn Bars to the very bottom of Gray's Inn Lane, and their position was by the side of a hill, on which, we are told, "were wont to climb and brouse certain mountain goats." Curiously enough, this hill consisted of an accumulation of ashes, it was the largest heap of cinder dust in the neighbourhood or in London, and was formed by an annual deposit of some 100 cart loads. It is not generally known that this heap of cinder dust, after being razed to the ground, was exported to Russia for making bricks to rebuild Moscow after the burning of that city on the entrance of Napoleon. Opposite to this unsightly hill, and on the right hand side of the road, was an anglewise sign-board bearing the inscription, "St. Chad's Wells," and underneath, "Health restored and preserved." A poor wooden gate led into a scene which an unaccustomed eye might take for the pleasure ground of the "Giant Despair," for trees stood as though it was not their nature to vegetate; hedges without foliage, with numerous weeds straggling upon unlimited borders. But the reassuring octagonal sign-board was not a mockery, for St. Chad's, although with such a forbidding external, drew many persons to drink the invigorating waters, one pint, it being said, was sufficient, and many people in the neighbourhood who would not otherwise stir themselves to breathe the fresh morning air yet resorted to this spot for their health.

ST. AGNES LE CLARE, near Hoxton, so named from a spring of water which was dedicated to that Saint. The spring was

## SOME FAMOUS LONDON WELLS.

situated at the end of Pitfield Street in Old Street, City Road. From the transparency and salubrity of its water it was denominated St. Agnes Le Clare, or, vulgarised, "Anniseed Clear." In the reign of Henry VIII it was thus named *Fons voc' Dame Agnes a Cleere*, and it is suggested that it had been used to advantage by priests of former times. In a survey of the possessions of the Prebendal estate of Halliwell, *alias* Finsbury, it was called "Dame Agnes the Cleere," and by a previous survey taken in 1650 it is mentioned as lying in waste land, the owner of which was Charles Stuart, late King of England. The neighbouring Charles Square is no doubt named after that monarch. The waters were turned into a cold bath in 1774, and were recommended for nervous complaints and for the cure of rheumatism, etc. The bath, we are told, was thirty feet long and twenty feet broad and four feet six inches deep, and the water being continually running was capable of being rendered higher or lower by a contrivance of sluices.

Not far from St. Agnes Le Cleere existed the PEERLESS POOL, and it is interesting to note the origin of the nomenclature of the district, namely, Bath Street and City Road, and Peerless Street and Old Street, for the square formed by these four roads enclosed the site. The Peerless Pool, once known as the Perilous Pool in consequence of its having been a source of danger to the public, consisted of a spring which overflowed its banks and caused the death of many persons by drowning. To prevent these frequent accidents it was filled up in the year 1743, and through the instrumentality of a Mr. Kemp was converted into one of the completest swimming baths in the world then, and it was the only one of its kind in Christendom. The bath, we are told, was 170 feet long and over 100 feet broad and five feet deep in the middle, and was descended to by a grand staircase of marble steps. The bath was in the open air and was surrounded by numerous dressing apartments, and the ground in the immediate vicinity was laid out as a garden with many fine lime trees. Besides the above mentioned swimming bath there was also a cold bath for gentlemen, supposed to be the largest of its kind in England, being forty feet long and twenty feet broad, with an approach of two flights of marble steps, and a dressing room at the end. At four feet depth was a bottom of lattice wood, under which was five feet of water. To these the ingenious originator added a well-

## CHESFIELD AND ITS RUINED CHURCH.

stocked fish-pond 320 feet long for the diversion of the subscribers who were fond of angling. This was also surrounded by terraces with stately lime trees, and at the end of the garden, we are told, existed a genteel public house, adjacent to which the son of the projector afterwards lived.

To the above might be added other wells surrounding London, equally in repute in their time as places of amusement, recreation, and as health resorts, such as the wells of Acton, Richmond, Sydenham, Dulwich and the Beulah Spa, Norwood etc., etc.; but in the above selection the writer has limited himself to those wells which were in or near the main arteries to and from London, and in consequence perhaps were the better known and more frequented.

## CHESFIELD AND ITS RUINED CHURCH.

BY CORNELIUS NICHOLLS.

NEAR to the town of Stevenage in Hertfordshire, and east of the high road leading to Baldock, lie the ruins of the ancient church of Chesfield, a parish which although united with that of Gravely since the time of Henry VI, in 1445, was formerly quite distinct. So ancient is the manor of Chesfield that even the name under which it has been known for centuries has, with regard to its origin, long been a stumbling-block to local historians, who seem to have failed in satisfactorily accounting for the name it now bears, and in reconciling that with the name under which it figures in *Domesday Book*. This, its manorial history, shows to have been identical with "Escelveia" or "Scelva."

It will be found amusing, if not always convincing, to compare the various attempts made to elucidate this matter, which seem, in their extremes, to range between an engaging simplicity and what has been styled "a peremptory roundness of assertion."

The earliest writer of a description of Hertfordshire, John Norden, "Surveyor of His Majesty's Woods" to James I, and author of the *Historical and Chorographical Survey of Middlesex*

## CHESFIELD AND ITS RUINED CHURCH.

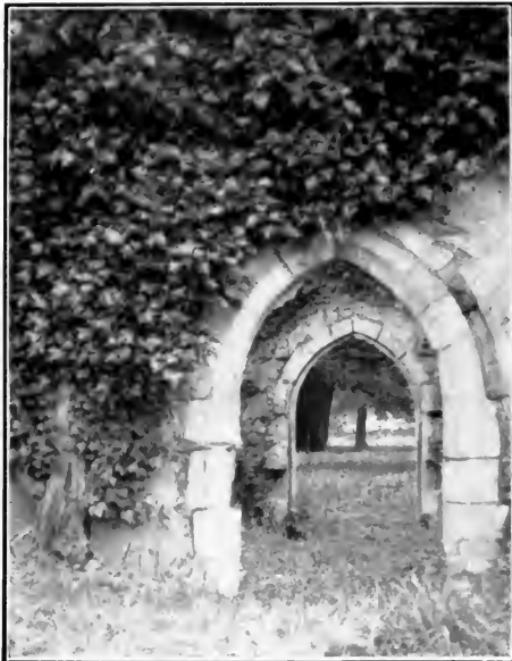
and *Hertfordshire*, gives, amongst other place-names, the following curious derivation of Chesfield: "Chesfeyld, *forte* Choisfeylde (*ager delectus*) for the rich scituacion in so fertile a corne soyle." This recalls a similar etymological triumph to be found in the pages of Fabian's *Chronicle*, on the derivation of Constantinople: "Then this Constantyne removed the emperyll see unto his cytie of *Constantyne the noble*: and there for the more partye kepte his emperyll honoure; and other emperours in lyke wyse after hym. By reason whereof the emperours were longe after called emperours of *Constantyne noble*."

In quite another style is the assumption of Sir Henry Chauncy, who, after tracing the manorial succession from *Domesday Survey* to the time of Henry III, proceeds—"Then these manors [Graveley and Chesfield] came into the possession of William de Chives, who erected a seat upon this hill and called it by his own name to perpetuate the memory thereof to posterity." The next paragraph however suddenly changes this name into "William de Monte *Caviso*"; thus quite reversing the usual progression of place-names. Salmon's history of the county, an abridgment and continuation of the former to the year 1728, slightly modifies the foregoing statement, thus: "In the reign of Henry III William de Monte Caviso united these manors, and having built himself a seat upon the hill called it by his name, Cavisefield, corrupted since to Chisfield, dropping the old name of Escelveia."

It seems to have fallen to the lot of Clutterbuck, whose history appeared in 1821, to call attention towards the various errors in Chauncy's book. He speaks of Chauncy's frequent digressions, total omission of many important particulars of church history, defective genealogical sketches and numerous errors in tracing the descent of property. One is not surprised, therefore, to find that he differs entirely from the foregoing statement, nor to hear that "The authorities quoted by Chauncy prove his facts to have no connection with the manor."<sup>1</sup> His own theory is that "Chesfield is a slight contraction of Chellsfield or Chillsfield; Chells being the name of a small adjoining lordship." This opinion is also adopted in the recently published volume of the *Victoria County History*.

These later views on this subject certainly seem more con-

<sup>1</sup> Clutterbuck's *History of Herts*, vol. ii, p. 297.



Chesfield Church.

Photographs by Arthur J. Shorter,



## CHESFIELD AND ITS RUINED CHURCH.

vincing, though requiring some further support. This, we believe, is afforded by the fact that "manors continued to be created until the eighteenth year of Edward I, and numerous parcels of land which now form manors of themselves, at the time of *Domesday Survey* must have been parcels of other manors still in existence."<sup>1</sup> In this way, out of a larger Escelvia or Scelva, or from the original manor of Chells itself, may have been created the separate manor of Chesfield, which would then carry on the old name in its modified form.

Unsatisfactory as have been the efforts of local history to account for the origin of Chesfield's name, it has preserved for us some fragmentary account of Chesfield's ancient church previous to its demolition. This took place in 1750, under a licence granted by the Bishop of Lincoln, in whose diocese the church then was, upon the representation of the Rector and Churchwardens, who alleged the ruinous and unsafe condition of the building for worship. There seems to have been no suggestion of repairing the fabric which had been the burial place, and contained many memorials of former lords of the manor. This Bishop was Dr. John Thomas, who, in 1753, was also responsible for the pulling down of Shenley Church tower, and the removal of the chancel and nave arches. And, again, in 1757, for the abstraction of the XIV century glass from the Churches of Stanstead Abbots and Eastwick, in order to replace them by modern windows. Fortunately, perhaps, for this diocese he was, in 1761, translated to Salisbury.

As late as the time of Sir Henry Chauncy's history, and up to about the year 1728, the church was still used, though it had suffered much during the rebellion of 1642, quaintly alluded to as "the zeal of the times." According to both Salmon and Chauncy there were in their time still existing, various monuments and painted windows. Under the arch dividing the chapel from the chancel, stood a tomb two feet high, supposed to be that of the founder. In the chancel east window two headless figures, one of them representing St. Edmund. On the north side a Bishop, supposed to be Thomas à Beckett, with his crozier in his hand, and some remains of coats of arms. Another window showed the crest of the Barrington family, who were for a long period lords of this manor. There was also a memorial to John Hurst of Baldock, married to a

<sup>1</sup> Ellis's *Introduction to Domesday Survey*, vol. i, p. 41.

## CHESFIELD AND ITS RUINED CHURCH.

daughter of John Throckmorton ; and an old stone bearing the inscription :—

*Thomas de Blommule gist icy  
Dieu de sa alme eit merci.*

This old French form attests its antiquity.

Paintings, memorials, and “ storied windows ” have disappeared ; Clutterbuck, writing in 1821, says—“ What remains of the church now is a miserable heap of ruins ; the roof is gone, the walls are broken, not one of the windows is entire ; the arms and inscriptions above mentioned are lost. The churchyard is thrown open. The following inscription is the only one which remains.” This is, or rather was, on a stone, possibly the lid of a stone coffin or tombstone :—

*Uxores inter  
Hic jacet Guli Goodwin  
Patriæ Praeceptor,  
Ickleford et Purton  
Villarum Pater ;  
obiit xx Martii  
Ætatis lxxxi  
MDCCXXXI  
Sequi prepari.*

At the present time but little of this remains, for the stone has been recklessly broken. One silent witness of the past, not previously alluded to, still exists. It is an old stone coffin without lid, slightly sunk below the ground level, showing a chiselled circular cavity for the head.

So remorselessly has all this demolition been carried out, that one could well imagine Talus himself had been set to work, and had

“ —With his iron flale at it let flie.”

“ And all the hewen stones thereof defaced  
That there mote be no hope of reparation  
Nor memory thereof to any nation.”<sup>1</sup>

Yet over this “ shapeless mass of ruins ” grows the kindly ivy, hiding all deformity with its trailing grace.

In common with other churches, Chesfield was twice despoiled of its goods by order of “ Protector ” Somerset, who, having enriched himself and built Somerset House with the proceeds of

<sup>1</sup> *Faery Queen*, Bk. v, c. 11.

## CHESFIELD AND ITS RUINED CHURCH.

ecclesiastical property, was also eager for the State. After his first Inquisition, in the second year of Edward VI, which still left the church much property, these robberies soon spread beyond his control. "Private men's halls were hung with altar-cloths; their tables and beds covered with copes instead of carpets and coverlets. Many drank at their daily meals in chalices; and no wonder if in proportion it came to the share of their horses to be watered in rich coffins of marble."<sup>1</sup> This state of things roused Somerset and his Privy Council to send out another Inquisition to fine and punish the offenders, and to sweep what was still left into the Treasury. It was then found that some portions were "utterly imbezaled, by some parties not detectable, so cunningly they carried their stealths; seeing every one who had nimmed a church bell did not ring it out for all to hear the sound thereof."<sup>2</sup>

When the Commission came to Chesfield there was found only "A Chalysse of Silver weighing x oz., a Vestymente of Blewe Chamlett, an other Vestyment of White fuschien, an old Cope of Stayned Clothe, Two Bellys in the Steple."<sup>2</sup> From which meagre account there would seem to have been some foundation here for the suspicion of "embezelment."

Before leaving this part of the subject it is interesting to notice that near to the church and the old manor house of Chesfield formerly stood one of the beacons of the county; others being placed at St. Peter's Church, St. Albans, Therfield near Royston, Amwell, and Hertford Heath. This at Chesfield must have been standing shortly before the beginning of the XVIII century, and is clearly denoted on the map of Hertfordshire appended to Chauncy's *History*, who thus alludes to it: "Near the manor house a fair beacon might have been lately seen, which was wount by a light burning fire, to give notice to all the inhabitants round about when any enemies were coming."

The population of this parish is now only about 450, including the picturesque hamlet of Cory's Mill. In this hamlet, lying on the boundary line of the town of Stevenage, there still lingers a curious tradition of its having been the site of one of the first paper mills established in the county; a belief which seems to find expression (under the head of "paper" in Chambers' *Encyclopædia*.

<sup>1</sup> Fuller's *Church Hist.*, chap. vii, sec. 11.

<sup>2</sup> Cussans, vol. ii, p. 69.

## HAREFIELD.

With regard to the charities of the parish, it is recorded by Cussans<sup>1</sup> that "Edmund Jordane of Chisfield gave by will, dated 12 June, 1626, an annual rent charge of four shillings for the benefit of the poor. It is settled on an acre of land in Graveley Bottom, abutting upon Span Mead." There was another benefaction which now appears to be lost. It was devised by Andrew Cater for the benefit of Sawbridgeworth. This man was a Rector of Chesfield at the time of the Commonwealth, being deprived in 1662, and is described as a "Sectary and a great preacher who keeps conventicles on the Lord's-day." By his will, dated 26 June, 1700, he gave five acres of land and a cottage in Graveley-cum-Chesfield, the annual rent of which was to be given to the poor of Sawbridgeworth. One half was to be expended in teaching four poor children to read, and the remainder in purchasing certain religious books, named by him, for their benefit. This latter bequest seems to have proved a *damnosa hereditas*, for, according to the same authority, "this gift has long been lost to Sawbridgeworth, probably on account of difficulty in obtaining copies of the books named," and also, apparently, difficulty about the five acres.

## HAREFIELD.

By MARY F. A. TENCH, F.R.A.I.

**T**HREE are few more interesting and picturesque places to be found in the neighbourhood of London than Harefield, lying about midway between Uxbridge and Rickmansworth. Picturesque, with the soft wooded beauty of a quiet English landscape; interesting from its historical, literary and antiquarian associations. The church, though restored, and a not very impressive example of the Decorated period, is of old foundation, as is proved by its many brasses and monuments, for the most part in an excellent state of preservation, of which a short account will be given later; but the historical records of the neighbourhood must first be touched on.

Consulting the *Domesday Book* we find that at the date of its

<sup>1</sup> *Hist. of Herts*, vol. ii, p. 70.



Moor Hall, Harefield.

H,

Cu  
da  
the  
Gr  
an  
de  
Tl  
we  
an  
By  
a  
wi  
to  
re  
fo  
d  
gi  
of  
aI

F  
B  
r

b  
t  
t  
I  
b  
o  
b  
t

## HAREFIELD.

compilation Harefield belonged to the Earl of Briou, "Richard, son of Gilbert, the Earl (of Briou) holdes Herefelle, which is taxed at five hides . . . there are three cottars and three slaves, and two mills yielding 15*s.* rent, four fisheries yielding 1,000 eels, meadow equal to one carucate, pasture for the cattle of the manor, and pannage for a thousand hogs. The total annual value is 12*l.*; it was only 8*l.* when entered on by the present owner; in King Edward (the Confessor's) time being then the property of the Countess Goda it was 14*l.*"

From the Norman earl the property descended successively to the Bacheworths, Swanlands, and Newdigates, in each case through marriage with an heiress. In the XVI century the head of the last-named family exchanged his heritage with that of another house, who sold it to the Lord Keeper Egerton, the tomb of whose wife (she was daughter of Sir John Spencer, of Althorpe, and widow of Ferdinando, Earl of Derby) is to be seen in the south-east corner of the chancel of the parish church, and is a heavy cumbrous structure, such as was popular at the time of her death. Whilst the wife of Sir Thomas Egerton she had the no doubt costly honour of twice entertaining Queen Elizabeth, then nearing the end of her reign. The first of these visits was paid in 1601, and amongst the amusements provided for the royal guests was a "Lotterie presented before ye Queene's Majestie." A "marriner," we are told, with "a boxe" under his arm, came into the presence singing a song, which began:—

"Cynthia Queene of seas and lands,  
That Fortune everie where commands."

Before the lottery took place the "marriner" addressed the feminine portion of his audience in these words: "Come, ladies, try your Fortunes, and if anie light vpon an vncomfortable blanke, let her thinke that Fortune do but moke her in these trifles, and meanes to pleasure her in great matters."

Indeed the motto attached to one of the "vncomfortable blankes" was quite a cheery one running as follows:—

"Nothinge's your lot, this more than can be told  
For nothinge is more precious than gold."

Amongst the treasures in the box we find a "plaine" gold ring, a "paire of sizzers," a mirror, and other small articles.

All during this visit seems to have gone as merry as a marriage bell; but in the following year, when the Queen came

## HAREFIELD.

again to "Harevile," we are told that it rained without ceasing for the whole three days of her stay there.

Notwithstanding this unpleasant state of the weather the brave old woman (for she was then about seventy years of age) sat on horseback for hours at a stretch receiving the homage and addresses of her subjects, and seems to have taken no hurt. For Sir Fulke Greville, who was one of the party at Harefield Place, says, in a letter to the Countess of Shrewsbury, "the beste newes I can write your ladieship is of the Queene's health and disposition of bodie, wch, I assure you, is excellent goode, and I haue not seene her in euery way better disposed these manie yeaeres."

Indeed, though this was within a few months of her death at a good old age, Elizabeth seems to have been in a very light-hearted frame of mind, for we read of a little prank played by her which would have been more in keeping with a middle-class schoolgirl, than with the elderly majesty of England. Noticing that Lady Derby wore a miniature suspended from her throat she demanded to be allowed to examine it. On her hostess objecting she seized it, and having opened it and finding that it contained a portrait of Mr. Secretary (though what the wife of the Lord Keeper meant by wearing Cecil's picture on her breast the chronicler does not state), she tied it in the first instance to her shoe, and later, fastening it to her elbow, wore it thus for the remainder of the day. In regard to this occurrence, Cecil wrote and presented to his sovereign a flattering set of verses, such as, notwithstanding her many masculine qualities and lion heart, Elizabeth dearly loved. In fact, although to quote some lines out of many written, about her visit "poor St. Swithin now," dared "to show his cloudy brow," these three days did not pass by any means drearily. On the occasion of the Queen's departure there was a rustic ceremony, in which "Herfel" was shown mourning for her departure, the rain being attributed to the many tears which it shed at this sad misfortune. During the visit a Morality Play was acted before her Majesty by the Lord Chamberlain's players, brought down specially from London for the occasion, and since Shakespeare belonged to this company, it is thought that he may have been amongst the actors, though there is no evidence that such was the case.

But if the appearance at Harefield of England's and, indeed,



Brass of William Assheby and Jane his wife,  
Harefield Church.



## HAREFIELD.

the world's greatest dramatist is "not proven," it is at any rate certain that another famous poet had a connection with the spot, since, for a festivity held about thirty years later in honour of the Dowager Countess of Derby, in which "some noble persons of her family appeared in pastoral habits," the *Arcades* of Milton was written. Part of this graceful poem sounds to modern ears a little fulsome, as, for instance, these lines :—

"And ye, the breathing roses of the wood,  
Fair silver-buskin'd nymphs as great and good ;  
I know this quest of yours and free intent,  
Was all in honor and devotion meant,  
To the great mistress of yon princely shrine,  
Who with low reverence I adore as mine."

but this seeming exaggeration, we must recollect, was the fashion of the time. Milton appears to have been an intimate at Harefield Place during the five years, from 1632 till 1637, which he spent at Uxbridge, only about three miles away.

The old home, which sheltered so many noble and at least one royal guest, was burned down in 1660 through the carelessness of Sir Charles Sedley, a connection of the then owner. Norden describes it as being in his day "a faire house standing on the edge of a hill, the river Colne passing neere." Now only a few mounds are left to show where this pleasant home-stead stood. They are to be seen in a field close to the church, and traces of the moat which once surrounded both buildings are still visible, as well as the arches of a terrace walk, on which no doubt Lady Derby, and perhaps even the Maiden Queen, "took the air." These arches now form part of the boundary of the garden of the house inhabited by the sextoness and her husband, their dwelling being all that is left of a XIII century building, which was probably one of the out offices of Harefield Place. The garden walls are very old, and of red brick mellowed into most artistic tints. A noble cedar stands in what was once the pleasance, and it is said that it dates from the time when the place was a stately mansion, not a ruin covered with mould and grass. The modern house, which belongs to the Newdigates, the family having again become owners of the property in the XVII century, lies not far from the road leading from Harefield to Uxbridge, and is now let to strangers.

On the monuments in the church the name Newdigate is spelled indifferently with an *i* or an *e*, and sometimes without

## HAREFIELD.

either as Newgate, and on one tablet all three forms are used. But though their "faire house" is in ruins, another of ancient date is to be seen in a field close to the road which leads to Denham, and is still known as Moor or More Hall. It was once the property of the Knights Hospitallers, being the gift to them (by an undated deed) of Alice, daughter of Baldwin de Clare, and "was no doubt a cell to the Priory of St. John at Clerkenwell." It is now divided into three cottages, but retains its old-world appearance. The rooms are low, the ceilings having heavy beams supporting them, and in the central division there is, in one of the upstairs bedrooms, a very handsome oak mantelpiece, now somewhat broken. The early English chapel, with its graceful lancet windows, stands close beside the house, and is in a good state of preservation, though quite empty and unused, having until lately been a storehouse for farm produce.

Let us now turn to Harefield Church, a gothic structure of flint and stone, consisting of a chancel, nave, and two aisles, with at the east end a low embattled square tower. The building is dedicated to the Virgin Mary, and it, like More Hall, was once the property of the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem, having been presented to them by Beatrice de Bollers, relict of Baldwin FitzGeoffrey. But at the dissolution of the religious houses in the reign of the eighth Henry, the rectory and advowson were granted to Robert Tirwhyt, and have since passed through many hands. The church lies rather in a hollow, being reached from Harefield village by means of a short avenue shaded in one part by stately trees. On the left hand side of the main entrance is to be seen a curious mural monument placed there in the XVIII century by William Ashby, of Breakspear, another historic house in this parish, and once it is said the home of a family from which sprang the English Pope, Adrian IV. The tablet is in memory of Mr. Ashby's faithful servant, Robert Mossendew, who died in 1744; it shows in bas-relief a gamekeeper and his dog, and beneath them are the following lines:—

"In frost and snow, thro' hail and rain,  
He scour'd the woods and trudg'd the plain ;  
The steady pointer leads the way,  
Stands at the scent and springs his prey ;  
The tim'rous birds from stubble rise  
With pinions stretch'd divide the skies ;



Here lyeth George Assheby Esquier one of the clerke of the signet to kyng  
 Harry the viij and Chyrch clerke of the Spynet and Chyrch to kyng Henry  
 viij and Rose his wif the which George dresyd the xij day of March  
 in the yere of our lord god viij cristian and the said Rose dresyd the  
 xij day of March in the yere of our lord god viij cristian whose soules god pere

Brass of George Assheby and Rose his wife,  
 Harefield Church.



## HAREFIELD.

The scatter'd lead pursues the sight,  
And death in thunder stops their flight ;  
His spaniel of true English kind  
With gratitude inflames his mind ;  
This servant in an honest way,  
In all his actions copied Tray."

The whole is a handsome tribute, not only to the worth of a valued dependent, but also to the good qualities of man's truest and most faithful friend, who here indeed seems to be given the higher, not the lower place.

On entering the church let us first go to the chancel where is the tomb of the Dowager Countess of Derby, who, though she died at an advanced age, is here shown with the golden brown hair of her youth flowing over her shoulders, and with a face fair and unlined. She lies full length, clad in a crimson robe of the fashion of the period, and with her head (encircled by a coronet) resting on an embroidered cushion. In niches underneath kneel her three daughters, Lady Chandos, and the Countesses of Bridgewater and of Huntingdon, and all over the tomb are to be found the arms blazoned of Stanley and Spencer, of Egerton, Bridgewater and Hastings, the whole effect though interesting being, to modern eyes, heavy and indeed rather wanting in good taste. This "ladye of high degree," was a notable personage in her day, being, according to Harrington—

"Fruitful and faire and of so cleare a name,  
That all this region marvell'd at her fame,"

and he adds that she—

"Took such sweet state vpon her,  
All eares, eyes, tongues, heard, saw and spoke her honour."

Lady Derby appears to have been of a charitable disposition, for she it was who founded, shortly before her death in 1637, the picturesque almshouses for six old women, which stand beside the road leading to Harefield village, endowing each with £5 a year and £1 for repairs, a larger sum in those days than in these. She gave besides to the curate, whose stipend only amounted to £6 13s. 4d. per annum, a yearly sum of £5 and a house, on condition that he read prayers twice a week to the poor almswomen.

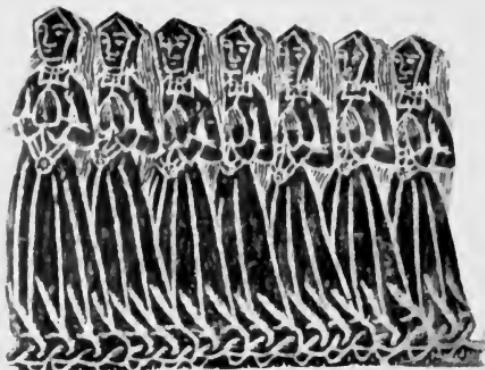
Close to the imposing monument just mentioned is another and more interesting one, an altar tomb without date to John Newdigate and Anne his wife, who kneel opposite to each

## HAREFIELD.

other, with behind them a train of thirteen sorrowing sons and daughters. On the stone table in front are some helmets and gauntlets of ancient date.

The south aisle, which is known as the Brackenburye Chapel, so called from the family of de Brackenburgh, who, in the XIV century, leased a messuage and lands in Harefield from the de Swanlands, contains many interesting monuments of the old and honourable house of Newdigate. In the north-east wall is a XVI century table-tomb of one of its members and of Amphilicia his wife, who were the parents of no less than fourteen children. The brasses are in good preservation; but, unfortunately, are nearly entirely hidden by a modern stall which is placed in front of the tomb. Very clear and perfect is another brass which ornaments the south wall, and represents Edetha, widow of William Newdigate, who died in 1444. Richard Newdigate, commemorated in a very long Latin inscription, lived in stirring and troublous times, Whitlock, in his memorials, giving a vivid account of various passages in his life. At the date of the execution of Charles I he was a Serjeant-at-law, and was summoned with other barristers into the presence of Cromwell, who announced his intention of making them judges; but they declined the honour, asserting that they could not act under his commission. Upon this he turned from them angrily, saying: "If you of the red robe will not execute the law, my red coats shall," so they all cried out, "make us judges, we will be judges." But Newdigate was shortly after deprived of his post, for being sent on the northern circuit at a time when many cavaliers were tried for bearing arms in the cause of the Stuarts, he refused to sentence them, saying that he "knew no law which made it high treason to levy war against a Lord Protector." However, some years later he became Chief Justice of the Upper Bench, and on the restoration received a baronetcy (the ordinary fees being remitted) from Charles II, who was by no means so ungrateful as some would have us believe, and also that monarch's warmest thanks for kindness shown to his friends during "the worst of times."

Sir Richard, shortly before his death, which occurred in 1678, purchased the house and lands of Harefield, which had been exchanged by his grandfather for another property; it was at the time in possession of the heirs of the Dowager Countess of Derby, and it has belonged to the Newdigate family ever since.



William Assheby's Children.



George Assheby's Children.  
Harefield Church.



## HAREFIELD.

It may be of interest to readers to recall that the father of "George Eliot" was land agent to Francis Newdigate, Esq., at Arbury, in Warwickshire, which had been received in exchange for Harefield Place by his ancestor, John Newdigate, and that the celebrated novelist was born at Arbury Farm.

Space does not permit of a notice of all the tombs to be found in the Brackenburiye Chapel, for the north aisle claims our notice. In it are to be seen many monuments to the family of Ashby of Brakespere or Braespeare, though none quite so old as the earliest of the memorials to the Newdigates, already mentioned as bearing the date 1444. There are, however, several brasses of the XVI and XVII centuries in a capital state of preservation, notably those of George Asheby, "Clerke of the Sygnet to Kynge" Henry VII, and also to Henry VIII, to whom he was "Counsellor" as well. The tomb bears no date, but is said to have been placed in the church in 1514. George Ashby's wife, Rose, and their children are also represented. Another very perfect memorial is that to Willam Ashby and Jane his wife, the inscription, oddly enough, being placed upside down. Close by are many other brasses, the latest, which is to the memory of John Sheron, "surgeon," dating from 1755, and several mural monuments; whilst on the west wall of the passage leading from the Ashby aisle to the nave, may be seen one to the Rev. John Prichett, who, after serving as Vicar of the parish for thirty years, was raised to the See of Gloucester in 1672, dying in 1680.

The church has been lately whitewashed and otherwise cleaned, which, though probably necessary and desirable, has somewhat spoiled its old-world appearance, but this is a fault which will no doubt be cured by time; it is full of memories of the past, which will endear it to the heart of the antiquary.

The information in regard to Harefield's past has been principally drawn from two sources, *The Progresses of Queen Elizabeth*, and *An Historical Account of those Parishes in the County of Middlesex, which are not described in the Environs of London*. My thanks are due to the Vicar of Harefield for permission to take rubbings; to Mr. Gustavus A. Handcock, of the Public Record Office, and to Mr. George Watts, under whose able ciceronage I first made the acquaintance of Harefield, as well as to various residents in this charming and most interesting spot.

## THE CULPEPERS IN KENT.

BY A. LELAND NOEL.

**N**O genealogist," says the well-known archæologist, Mr. William Smith Ellis, in his *Early Kentish Armory*, "has yet explained the origin of the name and family of Culpeper. No such local name has been met with either in England or Normandy. The probability seems to be that the Culpepers rose to their high position by a wealthy alliance, and in that way acquired their coat armour with their property, but through what channel is at present unknown."

On this text I wish to make a few remarks. That it was a remarkable family needs no demonstration, seeing that the "high position" to which they attained is made evident by Camden's remark that there were no less than twelve knights and baronets of that name living in his time. And after his time one branch of the family reached the peerage.

They first appear in the page of English history in the person of Thomas de Colepeper, who was a judge of assize in the reign of King John, that is about the year 1200. They disappeared in the person of John Spencer Culpepper, who was born December 18th, 1740, and died unmarried. There is not known to be a single male descendant left in England. During this period of five centuries and a half they were the owners of six estates in Kent, one in Sussex and one in Rutland, together with numerous manor houses in Kent, Sussex, Surrey, Rutland, and Lincolnshire. And of them Dugdale says: "this family has for many ages past flourished with great esteem in the counties of Kent and Sussex."

Their coat of arms is mentioned by the poet Drayton in his *Baron's Wars*.

"And Colepeper, with silver arm inrailed,  
Bore thereupon a bloody band engrailed."

In heraldic language this reads "Argent, a bend engrailed gules."

These arms are first mentioned as borne by John Colepeper in 1330. Dugdale informs us that they were set up at Whitehall by Henry VIII for the valor of members of the family at the battle of the Spurs. And Hasted tells us that they were more than once carved on the roof of the cloisters of Canterbury Cathedral.



Hic iacet Editha quondam uxoris Willi Neudigate  
qui obiit ei die Septembri anno domini MCCCCXV  
etiam. Annis annive pietate deus Amisit.

Brass of Edith Neudigate, Harefield.



## THE CULPEPERS IN KENT.

As regards the origin of the name: the earliest form in which it appears is "Colepeper," with some ten after variations. But none of these give us the needful hint how the name arose. We find "Cole" in many combinations, *e.g.*, "Cole Abbey"; while the second half "peper" is part of the name of a parish in Surrey, "Peper-Harrow." But as this Peper in Peper-Harrow is said to be derived from one Pipard, it does not help us in the matter.

The family was best known as landed proprietors, though among its members some were in the army, at the bar, and in the Church. They had, however, no representative in literature, unless we can dignify with that name the strange book published in 1653 under the title of *Culpeper's Complete Herbal*. The book was republished as a curiosity in 1835, with a portrait of the author showing the long hair, white collar, and general dress of a Puritan, and with a picture of the house in London in which he lived and died. There is a reference to it in the *Gentleman's Magazine* of February, 1836. And it appears to have been one of the books read by the youthful Livingstone, as in his autobiographical sketch he refers to it as "that extraordinary old book on Astrological Medicine, *Culpeper's Herbal*."

The first property which came into the hands of the family, of which mention is made, is that of Bayhall, in the parish of Pepenbury (now Pembury, near Tonbridge Wells), which was owned by Sir John Colepeper in the latter end of the XIII century. Of him we know nothing. But his son, Sir Thomas, was in 1309 appointed Bailiff of Ashdown Forest. The Bailiff had two sons. The elder, Thomas, who inherited Bayhall, was Castellan of Leeds Castle, near Maidstone, for Lord Badlesmere, and was beheaded in 1324 at Winchester for obeying his lord's orders to refuse the admission to the castle of Queen Isabella, wife of Edward II.

He was succeeded at Bayhall by his son, John, who was the first to bear the family arms, as mentioned above; which arms are engraved on old Pembury Church, which he is supposed to have built, and they can be seen there to-day.

He was followed at Bayhall by his son, another Sir Thomas, who was one of the Commissioners for resisting the rebels under Wat Tyler.

He, Thomas, married Joan, daughter of Sir Nicholas Green,  
VOL. XI.

## THE CULPEPERS IN KENT.

and in her right became possessed of Exton Park, Oakham, in Rutland. He was succeeded at Exton by his son, Sir Thomas, whose daughter, and only child, carried the estate to the Harringtons, whose eventual heiress, Mabel Harrington, married Sir Andrew Noel, from whom descends the present holder of Exton, the Earl of Gainsborough.

Sir Thomas, having inherited Exton, sold Bayhall about 1450, to Humphry Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, from whom it passed through several hands to Charles Browne, who died there in 1753.

The second son of the Bailiff of Ashdown Forest, Walter, was the owner of several manors round about Tonbridge, amongst others of Fairlawn, now the property of Mr. William Casalet.

Walter's eldest son, Thomas, appears as the first holder of Preston Hall, near Aylesford, but as he left no children, the estate passed to his brother, Sir Jeffery, who served as High Sheriff of Kent in 1366 and again in 1374.

Jeffery's grandson, Sir John, was judge in the Court of Common Pleas in 1406. From him through several generations Preston passed to Sir Richard, who had three daughters, the second of whom, Joyce, married Lord Edward Howard, and was the mother of Queen Catherine, fifth wife of Henry VIII.

Preston Hall passed to Sir Richard's younger brother, William, and from him to his great-grandson, Thomas. This Thomas was a man of varied parts. He figures as Chief Bailiff and Park Keeper of the Manor of Tonbridge, whilst it was held by the Duke of Buckingham; and when the Duke was attainted by Henry VIII, Thomas shared in his disgrace, his offices being granted by the King in 1542 to Ralph Fane.

Having become accustomed to the management of a park when Thomas lost his position at Tonbridge he rented Knole Park from John Dudley, Duke of Northumberland, until 1553, when the tenancy ceased on the sale of the property by the Duke to King Edward VI.

On the accession of Queen Mary, Thomas, in company with the sons of Lord Cobham, joined in the rebellion under Sir Thomas Wyatt; and in consequence his house, Preston Hall, was handed over to Mr. Cartwright the Under-Sheriff, whilst he himself was confined in the Tower of London. He had there as a fellow prisoner Thomas Fane, who had married his cousin,

## THE CULPEPERS IN KENT.

Elizabeth Culpeper. They appear to have been martyrs to their Protestant principles, for Dugdale records that they cut on the stone wall of the cell these words: "Be thou faithful to the end and I will give you a crown of eternal life—1554, T. Fane, T. Culpeper, of Ailsford, Kent." We must pardon the prisoners their somewhat hazy remembrance of Rev. ii, 10.

In spite of their forebodings they appear to have been pardoned, for Fane lived to be Sir Thomas Fane of Mereworth Castle, and Culpeper became a Revenue Commissioner; and in 1561 he was "Purveyor of Rochester Bridge." Preston Hall seems to have been restored to him, for his grandson, Sir William, is described as of Preston Hall.

This Sir William was created a baronet in 1627—it is noticeable that in the patent the name is spelt Colepepyr. He was succeeded by his son Sir Richard as second baronet, whose son, Sir Thomas, was third baronet. Sir Thomas died in 1723 without children, and he left the property to his sister Alice. This Alice married four times. When the last baronet died and left her the estate, she was the childless widow of his cousin, Thomas Culpeper of Hollingbourne, and he doubtless thought that, as there were no direct heirs, she would leave her estate to her late husband's branch of the family.

But within six months of his death, that is, in October, 1723, the wily Dr. Milner induced the old lady, then sixty-six years of age, to accept him as her fourth husband, and to settle all her property upon him. This done, Dr. Milner died the following year, and bequeathed the estate to his brother Charles, also an M.D. Charles Milner died at Preston Hall in 1771, leaving the property to his nephew, the Rev. Joseph Butler, from whom it passed to Henry Robert Milner, who held it in 1847. He, or his heir, sold it to Mr. E. L. Bates, who sold it to Mr. Henry Brassey. Mr. Brassey pulled down the old hall and erected the present grand modern house.

The Sir Thomas Colepeper who through his wife Joan Green became possessed of Exton, and whose eldest son inherited Exton, had a second son, Walter, who served under Sir William Bourchier at the siege of Harfleur in 1415. When the war terminated at the battle of Agincourt, Walter returned to England, married Agnes, daughter of Edmund Roper, of St. Dunstan's, Canterbury, and settled down as a country gentleman at Goudhurst. But his fighting temper, untamed by

## THE CULPEPERS IN KENT.

thirty-five years of peaceful life, led him, in company with his sons, John and Richard, to join the rebels under Jack Cade in 1450. His eldest son John married Agnes, the heiress of Bedgebury, and so came into possession of that property; while his second son, Richard, and his third son, Nicholas, became in succession the owners of Wakehurst in Sussex.

By Agnes Bedgebury, of Bedgebury, this John was the father of two sons, the eldest, Alexander, succeeding to Bedgebury; while the younger, Walter, through his marriage with Ann Aucher, becoming owner of Losenham, in the parish of Newenden.

We will first follow the line at Bedgebury, and then revert to the line at Losenham.

Sir John (husband of Agnes) died in 1483, and was succeeded, as stated above, by his son Alexander. This Alexander's son, Thomas, married twice, and both his wives being heiresses, they brought a number of manors into the family. By his first wife, Eliza Haute, he had two sons and one daughter; the elder of the sons, Alexander by name, followed him at Bedgebury; while the daughter, Elizabeth, married Thomas Fane (afterwards Sir Thomas Fane of Mere-worth Castle) who was in the rebellion with Sir Thomas Wyatt in 1553, as mentioned above. By his second wife, Helen Somerset Hendley, he had a daughter, who married Christopher Sackville, ancestor of the Duke of Dorset.

But, unsatisfied with having secured a number of properties by his two wives, this Thomas Culpeper is notorious in history as a barefaced trafficker in the manors of the dissolved monasteries. No less than twenty-nine of these transactions are on record. It would be wearisome to go into the details of these grants, purchases, and sales of manors all over the county; but the result was that Thomas became perhaps the richest squire in Kent.

He was buried at Goudhurst, and in the church there there is a large monument commemorating "the eldest son of ould Sir Alexander."

He was succeeded at Bedgebury by his eldest son, Sir Alexander who entertained Queen Elizabeth at Bedgebury in 1573.

It was at this period, I think, that the family reached its highest point as landed proprietors. For although they were

36°



## THE CULPEPERS IN KENT.

afterwards to obtain two baronetcies and a peerage, yet as a family of squires they were, in 1573, the owners of more estates than at any time either before or after. There was a Thomas at Crawley, a George at Balcombe, a William at Worth, a Richard at Onstye, and a William at Hunton. Francis was living at Greenway Court; Sir John was the owner of Losenham, in Kent, and of Wigsell, in Sussex; Thomas was flourishing at Preston Hall; while Edward, of Wakehurst, was at that time a boy of eleven, whose inherited property was accumulating during his minority, so that in 1590 he was able to rebuild Wakehurst, and turn the modest home of his ancestors into "one of the most stately houses in Sussex."

Sir Alexander, of Bedgebury, died in 1599, and was succeeded by his son, Sir Anthony.

This Sir Anthony began dissipating his father's large estate, and his grandson, Thomas, sold Bedgebury and died childless.

The above Anthony's fourth son was Colonel Sir Thomas, who in 1637 bought Place House. He married Lady Barbara Sidney, daughter of the Earl of Leicester, and widow of Viscount Strangford. By her he had a son, Thomas, who, in 1675, sold Place House to Edward Hales, whose great grandson, Sir Edward Hales, Bart., pulled down the old house and built the large one now in the occupation of the French Jesuits.

We hear no more of this Thomas, and with him that branch of the family appears to have died out.

We must now revert, as proposed, to Walter, the second son of Sir John of Bedgebury, who, as seen, became owner of Losenham. Of his descendants the most prominent was Sir John Culpeper, who, in 1644, was created by Charles I, Baron Culpeper of Thoresway, Lincoln. His three sons, Thomas, John, Cheney, were successively second, third, and fourth Barons. The last-named died unmarried in 1725, and the title became extinct.

There was another line at Greenway Court and Hollingbourne, which manor was bought by Francis, second son of William, of Losenham. The son of Francis, known as Sir Thomas of Hollingbourne, bought Leeds Castle; but, it seems, continued to live at Hollingbourne Manor House. His three daughters are known to fame as having embroidered the velvet altar cloth of Hollingbourne Church, the colours of which,

## EARLY CHURCHES OF SOUTH ESSEX.

though the work is 250 years old, are still brilliant. The room in which they did the work is known in the manor house to this day as "The Needle Room." They were engaged upon it during the days of the Commonwealth, but they did not dare present it for public use until the Restoration. The subject of the embroidery is the twelve mystic fruits of the tree of life.

Sir Thomas died in 1661, and his great grandson, John Spencer Culpeper, sold Greenway Court and all his property at Hollingbourne.

This John Spencer, having got rid of all his family property, took up his abode in 1739 at the Charterhouse in London as Receiver.

He married in 1743 Ruth Webb, by whom he had one son, John Spencer, his wife Ruth dying at her son's birth. In 1752 he married secondly Mary Webb, by whom he had one son, Richard, who died unmarried. The second John Spencer died unmarried, and with him the wide-spread family of Culpeper, as regards male representatives, became finally extinct.

There are many families in English history who, after becoming prominent, have failed to leave male heirs to carry on the name. But I do not think there is any family who occupied so much land, and held so many public positions during a period of five hundred years, who have been so entirely obliterated as the descendants of Sir John Colepeper, who was the owner of Bayhall at the end of the XIII century.

## NOTES ON THE EARLY CHURCHES OF SOUTH ESSEX.

By C. W. FORBES, Member of the Essex Archaeological Society.

[Continued from vol. x, p. 260.]

I PROPOSE in this article to complete the series of churches lying between Grays and Stanford-le-Hope, viz.—Grays Thurrock, Little or East Thurrock, West and East Tilbury, all of them being churches of early foundation.



Little Thurrock Church.



West Tilbury Church.

Photographs by C. W. Forbes.



## EARLY CHURCHES OF SOUTH ESSEX.

### GRAYS THURROCK.

The church at Grays Thurrock, commonly called Grays, is situated close to the railway station, a few yards to the south; it is cruciform in shape, built of flint and chalk. The tower, with its dwarf broached spire, is on the north side, and contains three bells. There are two entrances: south door with porch, and a plain north door. In 1846 the church was to a great extent rebuilt and considerably enlarged, the portions lying to the west of the south porch being new work. The interior contains chancel, with a modern wooden screen of no particular merit, dividing the altar from choir; a nave of four bays, with north and south chapels, one on each side of the chancel.

The east end of the church, the two chapels, and the lower portion of the tower, also the octagonal font, are attributed to the XIII century. So far as I have been able to learn there is no trace of an earlier structure.

An Early English arch divides the north chapel from the aisle. The chancel arch is round and rather low; it is believed that a similar XIII century one lies underneath, but covered in with modern work. The south chapel also has a modern brick division, the eastern portion being now used as a priest's vestry; the western end, forming a part of the choir, has a small piscina and an aumbry.

The interior is very poor as regards monumental work, but has one brass, *circa* 1510, to a civilian with two wives and several children.

In digging the foundations for the station master's house close by, a very fine tessellated Roman pavement was discovered some few years back; also portions of Roman masonry. Doubtless the Romans had a settlement here close to the river.

This pavement, in its entirety, now forms the floor of the priest's vestry; it is in very good preservation.

### LITTLE THURROCK.

One mile to the east, on the road to Tilbury Docks, is the small church of East or Little Thurrock. The town of Grays has grown rapidly the last few years, and practically absorbed this small village.

The structure is a small one, dating from the XII century, containing chancel and nave only, and an early XIII century

## EARLY CHURCHES OF SOUTH ESSEX.

door with porch on the north side, on the east side of the interior wall of which is the remains of a Holy water stoup. The south doorway on the opposite side of the church was bricked up during the early part of the XVII century.

In the chancel is a small priest's door now fastened up.

There was originally a small wooden western spire which was destroyed at the restoration in 1878, being replaced by the present low stunted tower of no great beauty; in fact it rather mars the appearance of the church from the roadway.

On entering, we notice traces of a large arch on the south wall, now built in. No information is available as to what this arch really was; it is supposed to have been at one time occupied by a tomb. This, however, is only conjecture.

The pulpit is very plain, dated 1700. The font to the west of the north doorway is a plain octagonal one, and presumed to be XIII century work.

The arch dividing the nave and chancel is a plain rounded one, probably original XII century work. It is believed that at one time another arch was placed in front of this, remains of which can be seen at the present time on the south side. These remains were uncovered at the late restoration, and traces of a curious old fresco were discovered on them.

The best piece of work in the church is a handsome three-seated sedilia, and a large trefoil-headed piscina with an ogee ornamental top added. The sedilia has curious figure-heads carved in the stone on the arches.

## WEST TILBURY.

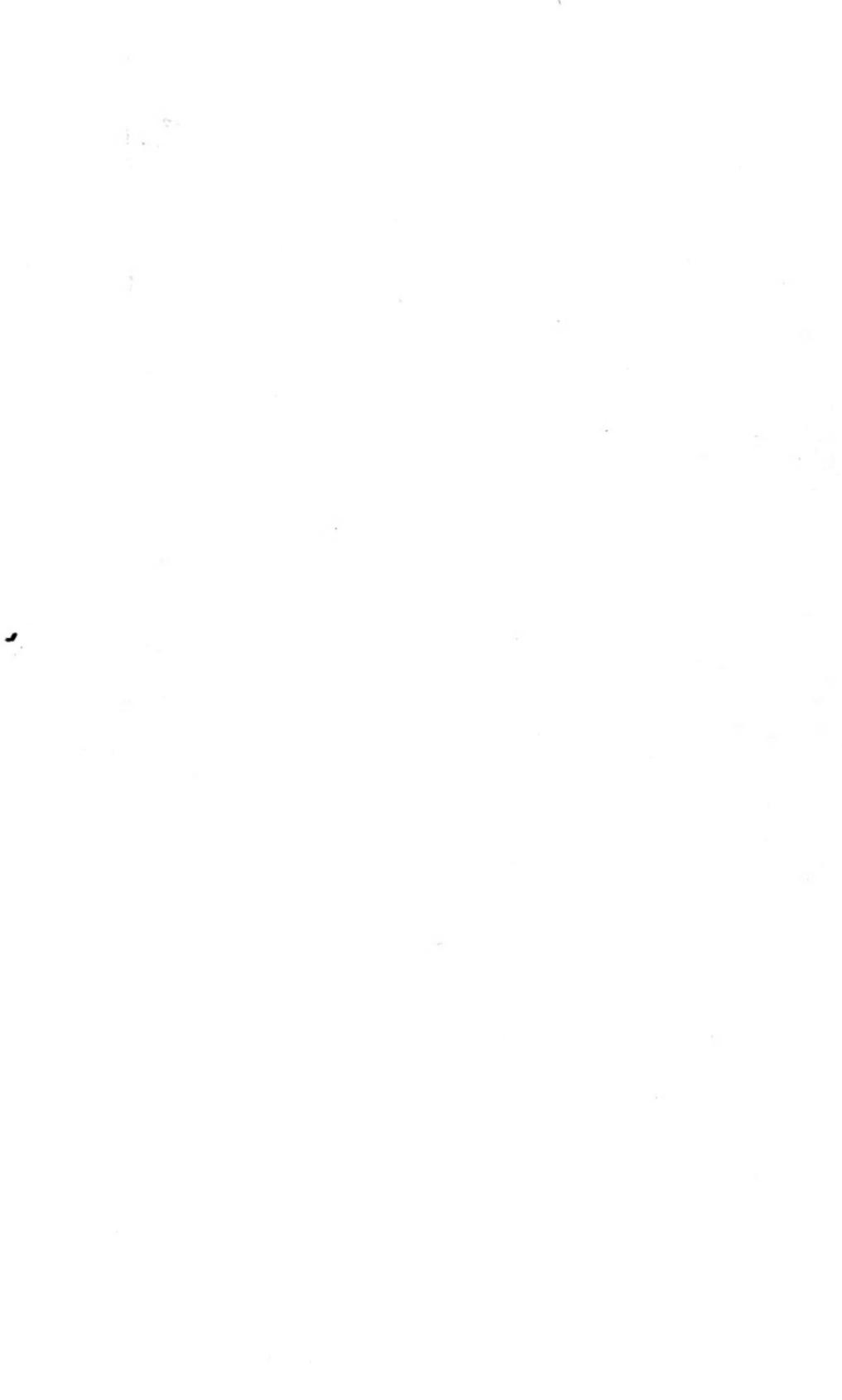
Continuing on our journey towards the ferry, we next arrive at West Tilbury. This church stands at the top of a hill. On a clear day a very fine view of the river Thames and the county of Kent can be seen from the top of the tower.

The renowned Archbishop Laud was at one time, *circa* 1615, Rector of this parish. It is stated that owing to this fact the building was despoiled, and partially destroyed by Lord Fairfax and his troopers in 1648, when on their way to the siege of Colchester. The building, like many others, was used as stables for the horses of his troopers.

The present church, restored in 1883, contains a chancel and nave, and an embattled western tower with clock and five of the old bells, with dates 1621 to 1694. The early portions of



East Tilbury Church,  
Photographs by C. W. Forbes.



## EARLY CHURCHES OF SOUTH ESSEX.

the structure, viz., the outer walls, north door, and some of the windows, are XIII century.

A modern lychgate admits us to the churchyard. Built into the first buttress, to the east of the north door, is the stone framework of the remains of a trefoil-headed piscina; this at one time was doubtless in the chancel, thrown out during the destruction in 1648, and at a later period inserted here to preserve it.

The north doorway has the remains of a Holy-water stoup plainly visible on the west side.

The interior has now little to interest the archaeologist; the present font dates from the restoration; but outside in the churchyard is an old pedestal font of the Georgian period. In the chancel is a plain two-seated sedilia. There are no other features of ancient work left worth mentioning.

The Communion plate has two chalices, dated 1762 and 1797, and a flagon, *circa* 1800.

The registers date from 1540.

## EAST TILBURY.

We now pass to the last of the churches in this corner of the county, situated about a mile and a half from what is called Low Street, an ancient Roman road. This church, from the point of view of the historian, is certainly the most interesting in this part of Essex. It is quite close to the river, and near what is called Coalhouse Fort, built by the illustrious military hero, General Charles Gordon, while in command of the Thames forts, 1866 to 1871.

The ancient parish of East Tilbury, and its church, may really be regarded as possessions of national importance. Tracing its history back to very early times, we read that A.D. 43, the Roman Emperor, Claudius, crossed the Thames by the ferry here, and took command of the army of Aulus Plautius, preparatory to his march upon, and capture of, Camelodunum (or Colchester). Traces of the ancient causeway on the opposite side of the river from Rochester to Higham, point directly to East Tilbury as the site of the ancient Roman ferry.

Later we find the Venerable Bede referring to two centres of St. Cedd's or Ceadda's spiritual work, viz., Ythancester and Tilbury. The first-named place has been identified with the site of the Roman fortress of Othona, which was situated near a

## EARLY CHURCHES OF SOUTH ESSEX.

small place called "Bradwell *juxta mare*," at the north-east corner of the Hundred of Dengie. As regards Tilbury, at that time called Tilaburg, Bede states that Cedd was, *circa* 655, at the request of Segibert, King or chief of the Kingdom of Essex, sent here to preach and baptize. He afterwards became the third Bishop of London, and is credited with building the first church here and a monastery, no traces of which are now in existence. Later we find that, *circa* 1042-1066, *temp.* Edward the Confessor, the parish was one manor subsequently divided into five, one of which still exists under its ancient name of Gobyons.

The church, down to the middle of the XVII century, consisted of a nave, chancel, north and south aisles, and a lofty western tower; there was also a chantry attached, founded and endowed, *circa* 1328, by Sir Thomas Gobyons, the then owner of the manor; some remains of this can still be seen.

In 1667 the Dutch fleet, under the celebrated De Ruyter, sailed up the Thames and Medway and caused considerable damage to the English fleet and dockyards at Sheerness and Chatham during the battle between the English and Dutch fleets, which took place in what is called the Lower Hope. The fine and lofty tower and south aisle, also the Vicarage, were fired on by the Dutch sailors and utterly wrecked. The foundations are still clearly visible, and numerous cannon balls can even now be picked up in the churchyard and surrounding fields.

Until the year 1893, when about £1,000 was spent on the restoration, the church was simply a patched ruin, the roof was open in many places to the sky, the water stood in pools in the north aisle and nave after heavy rain, and the windows were so shattered that it was necessary to fasten a covering over them to keep out the wind and rain. After every firing of the guns at the adjoining fort and battery, large portions of the ceiling fell from the inside of the roof, and many tiles were dislodged from the outside.

It is estimated that a further sum of at least £1,500 is necessary to rebuild the tower, etc., on the original sites, and complete the restoration.

The body of the church is Norman work dating from the middle of the XII century. The walls, however, contain portions of earlier ancient masonry, probably Saxon or pre-Norman; also fragments of Roman bricks and flanged roofing

## EARLY CHURCHES OF SOUTH ESSEX.

tiles. Additions and alterations were made in the XIV and XV centuries.

The north doorway by which we enter is Early English with an ancient porch.

There are three small lancet windows in the chancel, and one larger one which is now bricked up; also an early-pointed priest's door. To the west of this is a low-side window of the XIV century, with an additional square-topped one built over it, forming a curious double window.

The nave on the north side has one small lancet window similar to those in the chancel, the others being two and three light windows in the Decorated style.

In the chancel is a trefoil-headed piscina with shelf and rose-basin.

The north aisle is separated from the nave by three pillars, two being round and the centre one octagonal. The ornamental carved stone work at the top of each pillar is different.

In the south wall are visible the remains of two arches which formed part of the south aisle. The wall, however, and the two windows in the Decorated style inserted in it, have been built up very roughly out of the old materials and stone work.

The font is a fine octagonal one of the XIII century.

There are no monuments or brasses now left in the interior; but scattered about the western end are portions of two ancient stone coffins and a number of pieces of stone work which formed portions of early tombs which doubtless existed. The pulpit is Jacobean.

In 1389 the living of East Tilbury was appropriated to Lord Cobham's College in Kent by authority of a bull of Pope Urban II.

The reputed stone coffin of St. Chad, *circa* 667, is said to be in the churchyard, although I have not as yet been able to trace it.

Nearly all the churches along the river from London to Shoebury had, it appears, originally strong stone towers, built and used as means of defence. It was probably owing to the tower at East Tilbury being used for this purpose that it was fired upon by the Dutch.

Near by are remains of ancient earth works, also portions of the embankment or sea wall, built by the Danes to prevent the overflowing of the river.

[To be continued.]

# SOME EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY.

BY PETER DE SANDWICH.

[Continued from vol. x, p. 275.]

## BUCKLAND.

1580. [See under Badlesmere, vol. vii, p. 212.]

1605. We have a [Prayer] Book and a Bible, but we want a book of Homilies. We say our carpet was lately stolen away, and we will speedily provide another. We have not the Ten Commandments as yet [set up in the church].

Our church is somewhat at reparations wanting tileing and glazing, which hereafter shall shortly be repaired.

We have not yet a table of degrees [of marriages forbidden] but will provide one.

We have not a pulpit cloth, for it was lately stolen away.—(Fol. 3.)

That for the space of these five weeks we have had no service in the forenoon in our parish church.

We have had no service on Wednesday and Fridays, and seldom on holydays this twelvemonth.

He is beneficed and allowed preacher and preacheth every Sunday, but not at Buckland.

We have no youth catechised in our parish this twelvemonth.

An answer to the presentments made against the Vicar of Buckland by the churchwardens.

The Vicar saith that he only omitted to read prayers two Sundays in the morning nor more as he thinketh, the reason whereof was partly for that he was not in health. That there is not a large Bible, with a surplice in the church, that divers times he requested the churchwardens to provide one, but they would not.

He saith that on Holy-days for the most part they have had prayers, but for none come to the church.

He is ready and willing to catechise the youth of the parish, but have none come to the church before evening prayer.—(Vol. 1604-5, fol. 214.)

1637. We present Robert Clegat and his wife for that they have often neglected to come to our parish church on Sundays and Holydays to hear divine service; and especially

## SOME EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY.

for their absence from church on the feast day of the Purification of the Blessed Virgin Mary ; and on the feast day of St.Mathias, 1636 ; and on Sunday, 2 April, 1637 ; and Sunday, 23 April ; and on St. Mark's day.

Also we present Robert Clegat for that he suffereth his mill to go on Sundays and Holydays, albeit he hath been often warned to the contrary, to the great disturbance of the minister and people, especially on St. Matthew's day and on St. Mark's day.

Also we present Robert Clegat and Sarah, his wife, and Elisabeth Thomas, his maid-servant, for not receiving the Holy Communion at Easter last.

On 23 November, Robert Clegat appeared in Court and said :—That by the necessary affairs of his calling he is often occasioned to be absent from home both Sundays and week days, sometimes a whole quarter of a year together, but at such times as he is at home he duly keeps his church upon Sundays, but for Holy-days it is the generality of the parish that is to blame as well as he for not keeping their church those days.

That his mill never goeth in prayer time on the Sundays, nor that he permits on Holydays ; nor, indeed, on the Sundays from morning till toward evening.

That he and his wife were from home the last Easter and abode here at Canterbury at his father's in St. Andrew's parish ; but shortly after, she being at Newcastle, received the Communion there, as appears by a certificate under the minister's hand. But he received it in his own parish church of Buckland last Whitsuntide, and had received it there with his wife and maid-servant on Low Sunday ; but because there were no more in the parish to receive but only they, not a convenient number to communicate alone, their Pastor refused to call or hold a Communion for them.—(Vol. 1636-39, fol. 113.)

1640. We do present Whittingham Fogge<sup>1</sup> of the parish of Buckland, gent., for not paying his cess for the reparation of our church, which sum is ten shillings upon hin cessed the 7 May, 1639, for 120 acres of land lying in our parish, at one penny an acre.—(Vol. 1639-66, fol. 51.)

[To be continued.]

<sup>1</sup> See *Archæologia Cantiana*, vol. v, for the Fogge Pedigree, etc.

# THE KING'S OLD BARGEHOUSE.

BY ETHEL LEGA-WEEKES.

[Continued from vol. x, page 304.]

THE plot of land, which, in the last Ordnance Survey Map (London, five feet scale, Sheet VII, No 74) is marked "Site of the King's Old Bargehouse,"<sup>1</sup> appears to me, as I have said, to lie too far to the west to coincide with the actual site of the building in question. For, although it is on the east side of the "Parliamentary Borough Boundary" between Southwark and Lambeth, indicated in the 1875 O.S. and other modern maps, it is distinctly on the west side of the *original boundary*, as shown in earlier maps, down to 1768.

The fact that this plot is in the possession of the Duchy of Cornwall would, moreover, seem to indicate that it was anciently within the manor of Kennington and parish of Lambeth, whereas the actual site of the King's Bargehouse, as stated in the Cromwellian Survey, and as established by the old Court Rolls, was "*within the parish of St. Saviour's.*"

The obvious geographical boundary was the wide ditch which is so conspicuous a landmark in the early views, running north, or, more correctly, north-west, from St. George's Fields into the Thames, and which must have been of very ancient construction, if, as I gather from a passage in Allen's *Lambeth* (p. 357), it coincided with part of the so-called "Canute's Trench."

In most of the Elizabethan maps, *e.g.*, the Guildhall original, 1562,<sup>2</sup> Braun 1572, and Norden 1593, and in the Manorial Plan of 1627, its entire length is exposed to sight; but in most of the later ones its northern end—beyond Narrow Wall—disappears from view, though it presumably pursued its straight course subterraneously, as it does, I am informed, at the present day, in the guise of a sewer. In one "Plan of the City in the time of Elizabeth" (reproduced in Besant's *London Under the Tudors*, p. 188) its upper end deviates to the westward, forming

<sup>1</sup> The lettering on this sheet, I may mention, covers a space having about 100 feet river-frontage, but is no doubt meant to apply only to the narrow strip on which the same title is inscribed in the 1875 O.S.

<sup>2</sup> This map has generally been attributed to Agas; but Overall, in the preface to the reproduction, contends that the date ascribed to it by Vertue, 1560, is too early for it to have been by Agas, and appears to be of opinion that it is probably "the carte of London" entered on Gyles Godhead's list, 1562; and that if by Agas, it cannot have been made before 1591.

## THE KING'S OLD BARGEHOUSE.

a sharp loop suggesting the curvature of the modern Parliamentary boundary, but I think that this must be a faulty modification of Van de Keere's,<sup>1</sup> where—as in other and more modern maps—two branches turn off to the left, bordering Narrow Wall, while the remainder of the main ditch is not delineated. The same bend to the westward appears in Faithorne's map, but here we plainly see the main ditch debouching close to the Bargehouse. In Bray's "Ancient Plan" (the date of which is unknown), the main ditch, with its western off-shoots and its straight continuation into the Thames, are most distinctly shown. The discrepancies between the divers representations of the minor ditches are too numerous and too complicated for discussion here. That the old parochial boundary coincided with this main ditch may be seen in the Ogilby-Morgan map of 1677, where the dotted line bordering the ditch,<sup>2</sup> as far as that is visible, is produced thence direct to the river. The same line is followed by the dotted (? manorial) boundary in the Survey by R. Summersell, 1768, at the Office of the Duchy.

In the 1627 plan of the Manor of Paris Garden, the ditch is exposed, and runs straight, its full length; and that it was then the *proprietary* boundary seems implied by the fact that none of the land to westward of it is tinted.

Nevertheless, a piece of ground on the Lambeth side of the ditch must have belonged, in some sort, to the Manor of Paris Garden; for, among schedules of Copies of Court Roll deeds<sup>3</sup> concerning copyhold lands held of that manor, I find in Sched. VI, No. 1:—20 Jan., 1st Edw. VI, Indenture of Lease, whereby Martin Bowes, junior, Goldsmith, of London, and Frances, his wife, one of the heirs of Robert Amadas, late Goldsmith of London (according to the grant of a licence dated 23 Oct., 36 Hen. VIII, by Henry Marwood, deputy to Sir Richard Long, High Steward of the King's manor of Paris Garden), demised to Robert Mott, Blacksmith, "all that messuage some time called

<sup>1</sup> Drawn 1593 for Norden's *Speculum Britanniae*.

<sup>2</sup> Along its western edge.

<sup>3</sup> At the office of Messrs. Lethbridge Money & Prior, Abingdon St., Westminster, who hold them for Edward G. Baron Lethbridge, Esq., of Tregeare, Egloskerry, Cornwall, the owner of part of the manor of Paris Garden, formerly possessed by the Baron family; this property having descended to Mr. Baron Lethbridge through the marriage of his grandfather to Miss Baron, of Egloskerry.

## THE KING'S OLD BARGEHOUSE.

a mill, within the manor of P.G., and all the herbage upon the banks round about the said manor, also one acre of meadow in Lambeth Marsh, and one acre of pasture in St. George's Fields." The same is probably referred to in Sched. (1?) No. 3 (4 Eliz.), when Bryan Stapleton, Esq., surrendered at a Court of the Manor of P.G., among other holdings . . . "one acre of Customary land lying in the Parish of Lambeth, which premises were late the estate of one Robert Amadas, Citizen of London." No. 4 (8 Eliz.) also mentions "1 acre of meadow on Lambeth Marsh."

In 1542, Henry VIII<sup>1</sup> had granted to William Basely of Paris Garden, Gentleman, for the remainder of a term (of twenty-one years?) all that messuage or farm called Paris Garden, with all buildings, all closes, fields, gardens, etc., including "the Bolyng Alyes," and with thirty-four acres of meadow and marsh, *parcel of the Manor of Kennington*, late in the tenure of Robert Drueston; all which farm and other premises, etc., were parcel of the possessions of the late dissolved Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem.

I must, however, repeat that the wide ditch was the recognised proprietary as well as parochial boundary; for, apart from maps, there is authoritative verbal evidence on this point.

At the Office of the Duchy of Cornwall is a survey made by John Norden,<sup>2</sup> in 1615, of the Manor of Kennington, which he divides into two parts; the second—corresponding, I think, to the Prince's Mead—being thus defined:—

"Incipendum juxta flumen Thamesis ad os cuiusdam aque cursus qui dividit manerium de Parres Garden et manerium istud de Kennington; et, ab ore dicti aque cursus, per fossatum aquaticum subtus Murum Viridum tendens a Paries Garden, versus Campum Sancti Georgii, usque ad alium fossatum aquaticum secundum a dicto campo; et per dictum fossatum versus Austrum usque ad viridem venellam [Marginal Note:—Medietatem istius viride venellae pertinere manorio de Kennington existimo] quae dicit a villa de Lambeth Marshe, usque ad mariscum de Lambeth bori-occidentaliter, et per venellam illam usque ad Rivulum Tamisie, ad emissarium sive locum cognitum per nomen de le Sluse; et inde per littus fluvii, usque ad os sive exitus communis aquae cursus qui dividit maneria de Paries Garden et Kennington, ut supradictum est."

<sup>1</sup> Exchequer Augmentation Office, Misc. Book, 214, page 34 b. See also Calendar of State Papers, Domestic, 1542, p. 700.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Peacock informs me that the text shown me was the original, and that no plans or drawings in connection with it exist at the Office, or are known to have existed.

## THE KING'S OLD BARGEHOUSE.

That is to say, "beginning by the River Thames, at the mouth of a certain water-course" which divides the *Manor of Parres Garden and the Manor of Kennington*; and from the mouth of the said water-course by a ditch of water under the Green Wall,<sup>1</sup> leading from Paries Garden towards St. George's Field, to another ditch of water hard by the said field; and by the said ditch, towards the south, to the Green Lane (half of which Green Lane belongs to the *Manor of Kennington*), which leads from the village of Lambeth Marsh to the marshes of Lambeth, north-west; and by that lane, to the River Thames, to an outlet or place known by the name of the Sluice; and thence by the river-side to the mouth or issue of the common water-course which divides the manors of Parres Garden and Kennington, as stated above.

This may be compared with the Parliamentary Survey of 1649<sup>2</sup>, in which we find, under "Particulars of all such lands and tenements belonging to the *Manor of Kennington* as are under demise or grant":—"The Prince's Mead, containing 22 acres, M<sup>r</sup> Daniel Goodersay, under-tenant; now divided into two several closes, adjoining unto the common or highway [*i.e.*, Broad Wall], leading from the Bankside unto St. George's Fields on the east, unto Lambeth Marsh on the south, unto the Earl of Arundel's Garden on the west, and unto the River Thames on the north. . . . There are standing upon the said closes, called the Prince's Meadow, 37 willow trees, which wee valew to be worth £3 14s. od."

This portion of the *Manor of Kennington* intervened between the *Liberty of Paris Garden* and the *Church Manor of Lambeth*, the boundaries of which are given in the following Parliamentary Survey of 1652:—<sup>3</sup>

"The *Manor of Lambeth*, late belonging to the *Archbishop of Canterbury*, hath on ye west side ye River of Thames, and extends towards the King's Bargehouse by the Thames side to ye shore (*i.e.*, ditch) eastward; and there, leaving a peece of meadow of the Prince's Manner on the east, it turneth south-east by the ditch of the Prince's said Meadow, to the Bancke

<sup>1</sup> Another name for the Broad Wall, as stated on a map accompanying Middleton's *Survey*.

<sup>2</sup> Record Office, *Surveys and Rentals, Surrey*, No. 33.

<sup>3</sup> Parliamentary Survey, Surrey, 49. Printed in the *Collections of the Surrey Archaeological Society*, vol. xii, p. 35).

## THE KING'S OLD BARGEHOUSE.

that goeth from the King's Bargehouse to St. George's Fields; and thence, along by St. George's Fields, to the Lord Mayor's Stone by the Royall Forte."<sup>1</sup>

There is an apparent discrepancy between the above and that which Nicholson, in his *New Survey of London*,<sup>2</sup> sets down thus:—

"The bounds or circuit of Lambeth Palace, as I had it from Mr Gennaway,<sup>3</sup> the only person I can hear of who perfectly knows it, is as follows:—

"From the landing-place, northward and eastward along the water-side to the old Bargehouse, and thence to the corner of St. George's Fields; and so, on the westerly side of the ditch, to the Lord Mayor's Stone by the 'Dog and Duck,' . . . ." etc.

The difficulty, however, disappears, if for "Bargehouse" in the last account we read *Bargehouses*; for the premises so-called (being timber-yards, etc.) occupied the northern border of the tract which, in Nichols' *Lambeth*, 1786 (p. 25), is styled the WALL LIBERTY; *i.e.*, the Narrow Wall, from the King's Old Bargehouse to Cupar's Gardens, and the distinction observed by Nichols between the "Wall Liberty" and the "Prince's Liberty," or "Prince's Mead," apparently did not exist as early as 1649, since the "Prince's Mead" in the Parliamentary Survey of that date, is described as "bounded on the north by the Thames." Indeed, the Prince's Mead, according to its boundaries, must have included "the Bargehouses," though these are separately specified.

The "Shore" with its "Sluice," mentioned in the foregoing surveys, is the one—conspicuous on old maps<sup>4</sup>—that debouched close to Cupar's Stairs, just where the triangular northern extremity of Cupar's Garden touched the river; and this, again, accords with the specification of the Earl of Arundel's Garden as the western boundary of the Mead.

For the Garden that in 1636 was the freehold of Thomas Howard, Earl of Arundel,<sup>5</sup> was afterwards kept as a public

<sup>1</sup> There was one fort near the junction of Dirty Lane with Blackman Street, and not far from the windmill at the north-east angle of St. George's Fields. Others stood near the "Dog and Duck" and Vauxhall Gardens.

<sup>2</sup> Published in 1708; vol. ii, p. 386.

<sup>3</sup> Lambeth Burial Reg. :—1671, Feb. 6, Eliza, dau. of W<sup>m</sup> Gennaway.

<sup>4</sup> See Ogilby-Morgan, 1677, and Strype's *Slow*, 1720.

<sup>5</sup> Ducarel also tells us that the Earl also occupied the Prince's Meadow adjoining, and Allen states that in 1636 he had a house on Prince's

## THE KING'S OLD BARGEHOUSE.

pleasure resort by his tenant and former gardener, Boydell Cupar, whence it became known as "Cupar's," and later as "Cupid's Garden," or "Cupid's Bowling Green," as marked on an undated map at the Duchy of Cornwall Office. It was suppressed in 1753, and its site is said to be covered by the timber wharves of Belvedere Road, near the approach to Waterloo Bridge.

Among inhabitants of the "Prince's Liberty" who paid Hearth Tax in 1662, I find "Boyden Cooper" — 6 hearths."

The embanked way bordered by ditches, called Narrow Wall, that followed the course of the river round to Lambeth Palace, and that the topographers tell us was a work of great antiquity, is marked on Bray's "Ancient Plan," "The Waye leading to Lambeth." I am not sure that I have found it called "Narrow Wall" in any map before Roque's; but in Lambeth Burial Registers I have noted the entries: "1655, Feb. 25, Thos. Atkins from the Narrow Wall"; "1673, Oct. 16, Fulke Morris,"<sup>2</sup> from the Narrow Wall," and other instances.

A part of "Upper Ground," also, would appear to have belonged to the parish of Lambeth, if we might accredit with accuracy the terms of a deed of endowment cited by Ducarel whereby it is stipulated that the overseers of a certain school in the Marsh Liberty, founded by Major Richard Lawrence, are to be "four able men in Lambeth Marsh and *Upper Ground within the said [Lambeth] parish*. In the Lambeth Burial Register I note: "1659, Ap. 11, Richard Arthur, from the Upper Ground."

[To be continued.]

Meadow; while my extracts show that he was tenant of a large amount of land within the manor of Paris Garden.

<sup>1</sup> The Lambeth Registers contain the following extracts:—1652, June 29, Bur. Jacob, the sonne of Boyden Cuper; 1659, June 4, Bapt. Sarah, the dau. of Abraham Cuper; 1674, May 8, Bur. Abraham, son of Bodwin Cuper.

<sup>2</sup> In 1662, Folck Morris paid tax on 5 hearths, in the Prince's Liberty, in the parish of Lambeth.

## SHAKESPEARE'S GLOBE PLAYHOUSE MEMORIAL.

**A**N appeal has been made by The Shakespeare Reading Society of London for funds, whereby the site of the Globe Playhouse of Shakespeare may be worthily commemorated. The site is covered by the brewery of Barclay, Perkins and Co., Ltd., Park Street, Southwark, who have given permission for the erection of a tablet upon their premises, which face the public thoroughfare. A view of the tablet as it appears in the full-size plaster model is shown here-with. The model has been executed by Professor Lanteri of the Royal College of Art, South Kensington, from a design of Dr. William Martin, F.S.A., and will be cast in bronze, its dimensions being five feet six inches in length and three feet six inches in breadth. The view depicts, in relief, Bankside, Southwark, in the time of Shakespeare, with the "Globe" in the foreground, a medallion-bust of the poet appearing in one corner. A suitable inscription is also added.

The view is largely based upon the Norden map of London of 1593, in which a playhouse, probably the "Rose," and the Bear-garden are shown on opposite sides of a ditch (see *H.C.M.*, vol. ix, p. 85). Other map-views and prints of the time have been drawn upon for detail. As regards the shape of the Globe, a cylindrical playhouse is shown in an inset to a map of Great Britain in Speed's *Theatre of Great Britain*, 1611, the map bearing the name of Hondius with the date 1610, no name, however, appearing on the inset. It is assumed that the cylindrical playhouse represents the Globe. A similarly shaped structure may be seen in other views, *e.g.*, that by Delaram, and on the title-page of Baker's *Chronicles* (*H.C.M.*, vol. ix, p. 81 and p. 201).

There is no evidence that the Globe, which was burnt down in 1613, was polygonal in shape, as is so often represented to be the case; the polygonal building occurring in the map-views of later date, would represent the theatre as re-erected.

As regards the site of the Globe, the so-called "Ryther" map in the Crace Collection of date later than 1612 (*H.C.M.*, vol. ix, p. 81), seems correctly to indicate where the theatre stood, viz., in the angle formed by what is now known as Park Street and the thoroughfare which, now no longer existent, bore the name of Bandy Leg Walk. The site was more accurately

The Globe Playhouse Memorial.

COMMEMORATED BY THE SHAKESPEARE READING SOCIETY OF LONDON  
AND BY SUBSCRIBERS IN THE UNITED KINGDOM AND INDIA

HERE STOOD THE  
CLOSE PLATEHOUSE  
OF SHAKESPEARE  
1596-1613





## SHAKESPEARE'S GLOBE PLAYHOUSE MEMORIAL.

determined by the late Dr. Rendle from certain Sacrament Token Books of the early years of the XVII century, which are preserved in Southwark Cathedral. These books contain lists of the inhabitants of the parish, arranged in order of their residence, and also contain incidental mention of the Globe in such a way that the situation was calculated. Although no view would appear to be known in which the round Globe, as opposed to the later polygonal Globe, and the Bear-garden, are shown along with the Rose, yet the Rose is known to have been contemporary with the Globe. The three structures are represented in the tablet. The bust is an adaptation of the Droeshout Portrait from the First Folio of the Plays. It will be seen that Professor Lanteri has invested the portrait with the intelligence which the Dutch original somewhat lacks.

The project for commemorating the Globe has been approved on all sides. Surprise has been expressed that in these days of mural tablets, no indication has yet appeared upon the site of what the late Halliwell-Phillipps characterised as "the most celebrated theatre the world has ever seen."

The tablet will be vested in trustees on behalf of the public. To enable the unveiling to take place on Shakespeare Day, April 23rd, 1909, the executive committee desires it to be known that donations should be forwarded at an early date. The subscription list is open both for small and large amounts. The fear is expressed that the numerous admirers of the Poet have delayed subscribing under the impression that the necessary fund will easily be raised, with the result that the donation list has suffered. To produce the tablet and to provide a fund for maintenance and cleaning, the sum of about £300 will be required. Donations should be sent to the Honorary Treasurer, Mr. Cecil F. J. Jennings, 27 Walbrook, E.C.; or to the Honorary Secretary, Miss Gardner, 1 York Gate, Regent's Park, N.W.

## BRUCE CASTLE, TOTTENHAM.

By C. EDGAR THOMAS.

**B**RUCE CASTLE, Tottenham, is, at the present day, like many more once handsome edifices, only a relic of what it originally was. That is from the point of view of a fashionable, aristocratic residence, for the structure, like many more belonging to the good old times, is still in excellent preservation. From being a splendid nobleman's estate with all its requisite grandeur, it has, through the ravages of time, lost all its former fame and brilliancy, and gradually sunk down into ignominious decadence. Thomas Robinson, the historian of Tottenham, thus mourns its altered state in his *History of Tottenham* :—“And thus, in the compass of a few short years, a mansion which had for so many centuries opened its portals only to nobles, princes, and kings, sunk for ever from its proud splendour and magnificent hospitality, and became lost in the long extended list of country houses, to which undistinguished, though opulent individuals retire after the fatigues of business.” But still, a short account of its origin, former extent and splendour, its many distinguished owners and varied vicissitudes may not be altogether without interest. The mansion is pleasantly situated among a cluster of noble trees; in fact very little of it is visible until one is in the grounds, and once through the little gateway the castle is displayed in all its glory, with its large windows and old-fashioned shutters, its picturesque gables, and other innumerable architectural peculiarities of old houses which cannot perish, although the surroundings may. If it were not for the modern park which the estate has been converted into, one would imagine they were back in the period to which the historic old building belongs. One can picture the jolting canter of a cavalcade of royalty and nobility coming up the drive, and the smiling, genial host on the steps welcoming them to “my humble dwelling,” and beseeching them to partake of “my poor hospitality.” But, alas! we awake from this charming reverie, and, with a sigh, painfully remember that the days that saw such picturesque gallantry and chivalry are no more, and that we are in the enlightened twentieth century, which, unfortunately, does not cater for such happenings.

Bruce Castle, as its name implies, was intimately associated with the illustrious Bruce family; but the intimacy did not

## BRUCE CASTLE, TOTTENHAM.

extend, as is often erroneously supposed, to the present building. There is a tradition that the foundation of the mansion was laid by Earl Waltheof, the celebrated warrior who married Judith, niece to William the Conqueror, and who was ultimately executed A.D. 1076 for conspiring against the life of the King. At any rate, according to the *Domesday Book*, the manor of Tottenham was part of the possessions of Earl Waltheof in the reign of King Edward the Confessor. After the death of Waltheof, the manor came into the possession of his wife, Judith, who was also heiress to Huntingdon, and ultimately into the hands of their only child, Matilda or Maud. She married a Norman nobleman, by name Simon St. Liz, and on his decease, in the reign of Henry I, she took for her second husband, David, King of Scotland. Her first husband, Simon, left two sons, from one of whom, Simon, the King took the Earldom of Huntingdon and gave it to David, the King of Scotland, husband of Maud (?). She died in 1130, leaving a son, Henry, who was the possessor of Huntingdon until his death, which occurred in 1153, and his family still retained possession of it until about 1174. King Henry II then ordered an army to besiege Huntingdon, and to return it to the family of Simon St. Liz, the rightful owners from whom it had been taken. The Castle soon capitulated, but on doing so there ensued such a scene of animosity between William, the descendant of Maud, who then owned it, and Simon St. Liz, that the King, who was present, declared that neither should have it, and ordered it to be destroyed. His wrath, however, seems to have soon abated, for some time after he confirmed the Earldom to Simon, and on his death without issue returned it to William. Isabel, second daughter of David, Earl of Huntingdon, married Robert Bruce, great grandfather of the celebrated King Robert Bruce of Scotland. Thus the property at Tottenham came into the possession of the eminent Bruce family. She also brought to her husband, in England, the manors of Writtle and Hatfield; also those of Conington and Huntingdon, Exton in Rutland, and Jarioch in Scotland. Their son was Robert Bruce, commonly known as the "Competitor." He succeeded to the lordship of Annandale on the death of his father in 1245, and married Isabel, daughter of Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Gloucester. Being involved a great deal in Scottish affairs, consequently his active career was distributed between the two kingdoms. In

## BRUCE CASTLE, TOTTENHAM.

1290 he was one of the aspirants for the throne of Scotland ; but, unfortunately for him, he had a rival in this respect in the person of John Baliol, his cousin. On Baliol being adjudged the rightful heir, and ultimately crowned King, Bruce retired from Scotland, and settled on the estates of his father at Tottenham. He improved and repaired his property, and gave it his own name. Dying at Lochmaben, his castle, in 1294, he was buried in the family burial-place, Guisborough, in Cleveland. His son, Robert Bruce, Earl of Carrick, distinguished himself at the Crusades, and on his return in 1270 married Marjory, Countess of Carrick, and their son eventually became the distinguished King Robert, of Scotland. He died 1303-4, and was buried at Holmecultram in Cumberland. Bruce Castle remained in the possession of Robert Bruce for a very short time, for the property was forfeited to the crown on his asserting the throne of Scotland in 1306. From that time to the great epoch in its history, that dawned with the accession of the Comptons as owners, Bruce Castle had been granted to and possessed by numerous individuals. A description of all of them is utterly impossible; consequently, the most important are briefly recounted. Edward I granted to John de Brettigny the castle, town, and manors of Tottenham. These manors formerly comprised Pembrokes, Bruses—Bruce Castle, D'Awbenys, Mockings, and Dovecotes, and the owner was Lord of the manor of Tottenham. Roger de Waterville, in 1326, had committed to him by Edward II the custody of the manor of Tottenham. Edward III gave to Richard Spigurnal one third of the manor of Tottenham, and this was declared by writ of privy seal at York, October 12th, 1335. It appears that Walter de Shepedon had it for some time, for at the suit of Thomas de Hethe, in 1340, Edward III granted to him the reversion of all the lands and tenements in Tottenham, forfeited by Robert Bruce, and lately held for term of life by Walter de Shepedon. Thomas de Hethe, not content with what had already been granted to him, claimed the third portion of the property that had been before granted to Spigurnal. There is every reason to believe that the Spigurnals lived long about Tottenham and in Essex. The property seems to have come into the hands of John de Bello Monte, for, in 1343, he died possessed of the manors of Tottenham and Greenfield. Some time later Richard II granted to Robert de Cheshunte, "the manors called

## BRUCE CASTLE, TOTTENHAM.

Le Bruses in Tottenham." In the reign of Henry V, to be exact, 1421, "Alice, the wife of Elmungus Legett, died seised of a manor in Tottenham, called Bruses." Still a few years later, 1426, Elmungus Legett, the husband of this lady, possessed sixty-nine acres of land in Tottenham, being part of the manor of Bruses. In 1455, John Teynton granted to Joan Gedeney, widow of John Gedeney, Alderman of London, the reversion of all the manors of Pembrokes and Bruses in Tottenham. Richard Turnant—Joan Gedeney's son by a former husband— inherited the property through his mother, and on his son-in-law, Sir John Risley, dying without issue, the manor escheated to the crown. John Stockton, Alderman of London, in 1466, remitted to the Bishop of Winchester his right in the manor of Bruses. About 1474, in the reign of Edward IV, Richard Cumberton held one third of the manor of Tottenham.

In 1514 Bruce Castle came into the hands of Sir William Compton, a clever soldier and Groom of the Bedchamber. It was granted to him by Henry VIII. Sir William was the son of Edmund Compton, of Compton, in Warwickshire, and at his father's death, he then being about eleven years of age, Henry VII appointed him to wait on his son Henry, Duke of York—afterwards Henry VIII—whose special favour he had acquired. He remained in personal attendance on the King from 1509 to 1523, and occupied the position of absentee Chancellor of Ireland, as well as that of Keeper of the Privy Purse, and during the latter part of his life he distinguished himself in the Scottish war, taking part in the Earl of Surrey's expedition. He owned three seats or manor-houses:—Bruce Castle, in the church of which his daughter Margaret lies buried, 1517; Battishorne, near Windsor; and Compton in Warwickshire. So great was his favour with Henry VIII that the great Cardinal Wolsey became jealous and suspicious lest he might endanger his own, and on this account, he contrived to send him away; but he was soon recalled. Whilst Bruce Castle was in his possession extensive alterations were made, and he practically rebuilt it, and two years after it had been granted to him, 1516, it is recorded:—"On Saturday after Ascension Day in that year, King Henry VIII met his sister Margaret, Queen of Scots, at Maister Compton's house beside Tottnam." When the Castle came by inheritance into the possession of Henry Compton,

## BRUCE CASTLE, TOTTENHAM.

grandson of Sir William, it was honoured by a visit from "Good Queen Bess." This happened in the spring of 1578. It will thus be seen that Bruce Castle could boast of a fair amount of royalty among its guests.

Sir William Compton married Werburgh, daughter of Sir John Brereton, and left one son, Peter, at his death, which occurred in 1528, in the forty-seventh year of his age. If he had lived longer he would in all probability have been raised to the peerage, for at the time of his death he was in nomination to be elected a Knight of the Garter. His son, Peter, married Anne Talbot, daughter of the Earl of Shrewsbury, and had one son, Henry, created Baron Compton, who owned the Castle when Elizabeth paid a visit to it. Henry had a son by his first wife, William, who was created Earl of Northampton, by James I in 1618. Henry, Baron Compton, took for his second wife Anne, daughter and heiress of Sir John Spencer. She survived him, ultimately marrying Robert Sackville, Earl of Dorset, and living at Tottenham until her death in 1618. She left to William, her first husband's son by a former wife, the manors of Tottenham. It appears that he either sold or mortgaged them to Thomas Sutton and Thomas Wheller. The last that can be traced of the illustrious Comptons in relation to the property is that William Compton, Earl of Northampton, held the manor of Mockings, and died in 1630. In later years the Compton family—probably the last-named William—assumed as a crest a fire beacon with the legend, "*Nisi Dominus.*"

During the latter part of the XVII century, Bruce Castle was owned by the Hare family, coming into the possession of Henry Hare, second Lord Coleraine, though whether by inheritance or purchase is very problematical. Hugh Hare, the founder of the house of Coleraine, was created, at the early age of nineteen, Lord Coleraine by Charles I. He married Lucy Montague, second daughter of the first Earl of Manchester, and from them descended the Lords Coleraine. He is chiefly remembered as a celebrated but eccentric Royalist, who supplied the King with funds amounting to considerably over £40,000. His son Henry, second Lord Coleraine, rebuilt the edifice, and his lady, Sarah, Dowager Duchess of Somerset, founded Tottenham Grammar School, and at her death left a large sum for improving it. Naturally Lord Coleraine removed the arms

## BRUCE CASTLE, TOTTENHAM.

of the Compton family from their position over the old portico, when the property came into his possession, but out of respect for the eminent Comptons, he placed them elsewhere in the house. In front of the mansion there used to stand a detached brick tower, and the Comptons are credited with having been the erectors of this. Henry died in 1708. He built, in 1696, "with great expence and difficulty," a vestry at the east end of the north aisle of All Hallows, the parish church, and also a vault for his family. Being interested in antiquarian topics, he corresponded a great deal with Dr. John Woodward, the antiquary. He was succeeded in the property by his grandson, Henry Hare, third and last Lord Coleraine. He was born at East Betchworth, in Surrey, in 1693, and was the son of Hugh Hare, son of the second Lord Coleraine, who died in 1708. He was a renowned antiquary, and there is no doubt that he carried out many of his antiquarian researches at his estate at Tottenham. Being a good classic, and well versed in civil and ecclesiastical law and history, he was admitted a gentleman commoner of Corpus Christi College, Oxford. He was Lord of the manor of Tottenham, Bruce Castle being then known as the manor-house. Henry Hare attained some fame as a writer, being the author of an account of the "History and antiquities of the town and church of Tottenham," which was unearthed from his MSS. in the Bodleian Library, Oxford, and printed in the second edition of Dyson's *Tottenham*, 1792. He was a member of the *Republica Letteraria di Arcadia*, and became acquainted with the Marquis Scipio Maffei, who renewed the intimacy at Bruce Castle. After his first wife, Anne Hatcher, left him owing to domestic troubles, he entered into a solemn engagement with Rosa Duplessis, the daughter of François Duplessis, a French clergyman, and to their only child Henrietta Rosa Peregrina, born in Italy, he bequeathed Bruce Castle, in his will dated 1746, and executed at Rotterdam. His valuable library was purchased at his death by Thomas Osborne, the bookseller, who appropriated many private deeds and papers secreted in presses behind the bookcases. Lord Coleraine died in 1749, and Mrs. Duplessis, on behalf of her daughter, entered on the estates. The Lords of the Treasury, however, filed a petition against Rosa Duplessis inheriting them, on account of her being an alien; it was appealed against in 1752, and subsequently dismissed through the instrumentality of

## HOUGHTON CONQUEST.

Chauncy Townsend, Esq., who was intimately associated with the then Lord Holland. Rosa Duplessis, or Hare, married James, son of Chauncy Townsend, Esq., and a grant was made of the estates to Mr. and Mrs. Townsend, and this was later confirmed by an Act of Parliament.

[To be continued.]

## HOUGHTON CONQUEST.

By CONSTANCE ISHERWOOD.

**H**IIS picturesque village, two miles from Ampthill, nestling at the foot of a high ridge of hills that cross the centre of Bedfordshire, and command a very fine and extensive view of the Vale of Bedford, possesses a most interesting history on account of its literary and antiquarian associations, which invest the place with a romantic glamour. From time immemorial this parish had been separated into two parts, one of which was called Houghton Franchise (Free), and the other Houghton Gildable (Taxed). There were also two rectories (but only one church) which were united during the period when Dr. Archer, a famous cleric in his day, was the Rector, 1589-1620. When the two rectories were united the names Franchise and Gildable were dropped, and the name Conquest was substituted, after the ancient family of the Conquests, who possessed the manor of Houghton in the XII and XIII centuries, and who resided at Conquest Bury, a noble mansion, built on a plateau on the slope of the hill overlooking the village. Of this lordly mansion, with its "eves, curiously carved," no trace remains, the site alone being marked by a clump of fir trees. Fragments of the house, however, are still to be seen, having been built into some of the farmhouses and cottages in the neighbourhood. The homestead near the site is called the Bury Farm, which preserves the ancient name. Sir John Conquest was one of the Knights of Bedfordshire who served in the army of King Henry III, and members of the Conquest family are interred in the beautiful church of All Saints. Houghton Park, formerly the property of the ancient and noble

## HOUGHTON CONQUEST.

family of St. Amand, who owned much valuable property in this county in the XIII and XIV centuries, was occupied by Sir Edmund Conquest, as Keeper and a lessee under the Crown. In the year 1605 his Royal Master, King James I, honoured him with a visit at his mansion, Conquest Bury, and his Majesty was attended on this occasion by a retinue of noblemen, including the Duke of Lennox, the Earls of Northampton, Suffolk, Salisbury, Devonshire and Pembroke; Lords Knolles, Wootton and Stanhope, and his Almoner, Dr. Watson, Bishop of Chichester. On July 28th, 1605, "being our town feast day," the Sunday after St. James' Day (July 25th), his Majesty attended Divine Service at the parish church, in state, accompanied by his retinue. The Rector of Houghton Conquest, the celebrated Dr. Thomas Archer officiated, and the sermon was preached by Mr. Baly, Chaplain to the Earl of Suffolk. The King joined the Queen at Haynes Park, the residence of Sir R. Newdegate, the following day, and on the Tuesday Dr. Archer preached the sermon at the service at the Church of St. Mary, Haynes, taking for his text "Take us the foxes, the little foxes, that spoil the vines; for our vines have tender grapes." (Cant. ii, 15, "Song of Solomon"), which bore allusion to the Gunpowder Plot in the previous November. The King was so pleased with the sermon that the very same day he commanded Dr. Archer to be "sworn and admitted one of his chaplains-in-ordinary" (Haynes Park is about six miles from Houghton Conquest). Nor was this the last time that he preached before the King and Queen, for when their Majesties visited Toddington, three years later, in 1608, he preached the sermon at Divine Service in the Church of St. George, on July 24th, taking for his text: "Seek those things that are above;" and, four years later, in 1612, during the visit of their Majesties at Bletsoe, he preached the sermon, on July 26th. This worthy Rector appears to have not only preached himself into the King's good graces, but also into the Rectory of Meppershall (about eight miles from Houghton Conquest), which, in those days, was a valuable living. This, in conjunction with the united rectories of Houghton Conquest, must have brought in to Dr. Archer a good income, so that he ought to have been a wealthy man. In the Archer MSS., which are preserved at Houghton Conquest Rectory, the following extraordinary entry is to be found:—"Died—Master Richard Reynar, Rector of

## HOUGHTON CONQUEST.

Meppershall, in County Bedford, 19 Sept., 1613, Service there held by me, Thomas Archer. Text i, col. ix, 24, 'So run, that ye may obtain.' In whose place I succeeded Parson, presented thereunto by our Sovereign Lord, King James, my most gracious Lord, and I his most unworthy Chaplain, and I was instituted into the Rectory of Meppershall in Nov., A.D. 1613." Dr. Archer continued to reside at Houghton Conquest, and employed a Curate to attend to the spiritual needs of his parishioners at Meppershall. The fine Rectory house, which he built, was surrounded by a moat (now filled in). The approach is both beautiful and dignified. A magnificent avenue of lime trees, that meet overhead, leads up to the front door, with its flight of stone steps, forming a very charming *coupe a'oeil*.

Another famous Rector of Houghton Conquest was Dr. Zachary Grey, the editor of *Hudibras*, whose prolific pen pourtrayed such a wide range of subjects. He was instituted to the living of Houghton Conquest in 1725, and subsequently became Vicar of the Church of SS. Peter and Giles, Cambridge, which living he held in conjunction with the former, so that it will be seen that the Rectors of Houghton Conquest were notorious pluralists. Notwithstanding his clerical duties, which must have heavy, Dr. Zachary Grey, contrived to accomplish much literary work, and also to carry on a voluminous correspondence with other learned men. The list of his writings is a long and interesting one, and, with the exception of *Hudibras* and the attacks on Neal, are anonymous : (1) *A Vindication of the Church of England*, by a Presbyter of the Church of England (in answer to James Peirce), 1720 ; (2) *Presbyterian Prejudice Displayed*, 1722 ; (3) *A Pair of Clean Shoes for a Dirty Baronet* ; or, an Answer to Sir Richard Cox, 1722 ; (4) *The Knight of Dumbleton, Foiled at his own Weapon by a Gentleman and no Knight*, 1723 ; (5) *A Century of Presbyterian Preachers*, 1723 (a collection from sermons preached before Parliament in the Civil Wars) ; (6) *A Letter of Thanks to Mr. Benjamin Bennet, a mere Pretender to History and Criticism, by a Lover of History*, 1724, etc. Number twenty-four on the list is the celebrated *Hudibras*, in three parts, "written in the time of the late Civil Wars, corrected and amended ; with large annotations and a preface, adorned with a new set of cuts by Hogarth," which was published by subscrip-

## HOUGHTON CONQUEST.

tion in 1744, and is said to have produced £1,500. A second edition of *Hudibras* appeared in 1764, and a "Supplement" in 1752. Dr. Grey's knowledge of Puritan literature enabled him to illustrate his author by profuse quotations from contemporary authors, a method comparatively new. Fielding, in the preface to his *Voyage to Lisbon*, calls it the "single book extant in which above 500 authors are quoted, not one of which could be found in the collection of the late Dr. Mead." Dr. Grey, through the medium of their mutual friend, James Tunstall, the Public Orator at Cambridge, borrowed some notes from Warburton, who said that he gave them expressly to oblige Tunstall. Although Dr. Grey "made proper acknowledgments in his preface," Warburton took umbrage at some supposed slight or omission, and gave vent to his feelings in the preface to his *Shakespeare* (1747), by saying that he doubted whether so "execrable a heap of nonsense had ever appeared in any learned language as Grey's commentaries on *Hudibras*." Dr. Grey, who was born at Burniston, Yorkshire, May 6th, 1688, is said by Cole to have possessed a charming and genial personality, and a sweet, communicative disposition. He was "admitted a pensioner at Jesus College, Cambridge, 10th April, 1704, but migrated to Trinity Hall, where he was elected a scholar, 6th Jan., 1706-7. He took his LL.B. degree in 1709, and his LL.D. degree in 1720, but never obtained a Fellowship." He was twice married, his first wife being a Miss Tooley; and his second wife, Miss Susanna Mass, a relative of Dean Mass, by whom he had one son, who died in 1726, and two daughters, one of whom married the Rev. William Cole, of Ely; and the other to the Rev. M. Lepipre, Rector of Aspley Guise, Beds. Dr. Zachery Grey died on November 25th, 1766, aged seventy-eight years, and was interred in Houghton Conquest parish church, where a mural tablet was erected to his memory.

Before describing the church, we must note the curious fact that, though dedicated to All Saints, the Dedication Festival is celebrated on St. James' Day, July 25th, and the village feast is "kept" on that day.

The exterior of this beautiful and ancient church is built of red sandstone (which rich-coloured material is so largely used in this county for the building of churches, as it is both durable and picturesque) faced with bath stone. The tower, which is embattled, has an octagonal angle turret, and

## HOUGHTON CONQUEST.

is supported by massive buttresses. A double row of battlements adorns the nave, and a single row ornaments the chancel; while Greek crosses of various design surmount the gables of the nave, chancel, and transepts. The porch, which is also embattled, is surmounted by a Greek cross below which is a niche, richly ornamented with crockets with a statue sculptured therein, evidently intended to represent our Lord. Sculptured at the angle of the cornice, which is decorated with a design of roses, are angels bearing shields; while grotesque gargoyles are carved in the stonework at the junction of the cornice with the wall of the nave. The arch moulding terminates in two corbels, one being the head of a king wearing a crown, and the other that of a bishop wearing a mitre.

The corbels of the arch mouldings of the windows of the church are very quaint and curious. A notable feature of the south wall of the chancel is an altar tomb, surmounted by a canopy which is built of stone, and projects slightly from the surface of the wall, being protected by the buttress at the angle at the east end.

Roughly inscribed on a slab above the tomb are the words: "Thomas Awdley, January 22, 1531." This tomb was repaired in 1624 by a descendant and namesake of this gentleman, who must have been a benefactor to this church for his tomb to have been placed in this position, embedded in the outer wall of the sanctuary. There was also a monumental brass of Thomas Awdley and his lady, with one son and two daughters, in the church; but this has long since been removed. The interior of the church, which is both beautiful and spacious, possesses many features of antiquarian interest, which are, for the most part, in an excellent state of preservation.

[To be continued.]

# AN UNEDITED FRAGMENT OF THE HISTORY OF LINCOLN'S INN.

BY W. C. BOLLAND.

THE Black Books of Lincoln's Inn are the official records of the proceedings of the Benchers, the governing body of the Inn. The still extant ones go back as far as 1422 ; and there were undoubtedly earlier ones which have perished. I have had reason to wish more than once that in supplement of these minutes of the Bencher's meetings—for that is what the Black Books amount to—it had been somebody's duty through the centuries that have gone by since Lincoln's Inn came into being to keep a log-book of events happening in the Inn which never came under the purview of the Benchers in formal meeting assembled. I am inclined to think that the interest of such a chronicle to students of the times would have been little, if any, less than that of the Black Books themselves, and we should certainly have had preserved to us many a fact which we should now be glad to possess, and many a valuable sidelight on the manners and customs of our predecessors. It is one of these little fragments of the Inn's history, of which the Black Books take no notice, but which such a log-book or journal as I have hinted at would have chronicled, that I wish to record here. My knowledge of it comes from the old newspapers of the time. There is no other memorial of it, so far as I know. For several months during 1682, almost every county and municipal authority and other organized societies considered it their duty to send to Charles II addresses of protest against and dissent from "the Association," found, or alleged to have been found, among Lord Shaftesbury's papers. The effect of this Association would have been, says Bishop Burnet, that "the King, if it had taken place, would have reigned only at the discretion of the party"; but the Bishop is clearly of opinion that Shaftesbury had nothing to do with it. If any one wants, by the way, to compile a complete glossary of all the terms of abuse known to our forefathers of 1682 he can scarcely do better than get together as many of these "Loyal Addresses" as possible, and then extract from them the adjectives applied to the "Association."

The Inns of Court, to be in the fashion, set about preparing and forwarding Loyal Addresses. There seems to have been

## FRAGMENT OF THE HISTORY OF LINCOLN'S INN.

no hitch or trouble about the matter so far as the two Societies of the Temple and Gray's Inn were concerned. But at Lincoln's Inn things did not go quite so smoothly, for it happened that Lord Shaftesbury was a Lincoln's Inn man himself; and he apparently had sufficient friends there to make something of a fight for him—so, at least, we gather from the following extract from *The Loyal Protestant and True Domestick Intelligence* of May 27, 1682.

“*Lincoln's-Inn, May 25.* This day an abhorrence of that most detestable *Association* found in the E. of S.'s Closet, was brought into the Hall of this Honourable Society and debated; and the Gentlemen who promoted it desiring a Poll, the Opposers (doubting of their strength) thought it convenient to withdraw at that time. Two of the Benchers, and almost 100 Worthy Gentlemen of that Society, have already subscrib'd it, and very speedily a Council of the Benchers will be call'd, to take it into further consideration; it being not in the least doubted but this good work will be carried by the majority, there being not above 160 Chambers in the whole House.”

This extract from the old newspaper is of interest from another point of view, as it gives us the approximate number of chambers in the Inn in 1682. Apparently only tenants of chambers were allowed to vote. There is no record in the Black Books of the Council of Benchers announced by *The Loyal Protestant*, and so, presumably, it did not take place. Somehow or other, however, the Address was drafted and adopted, and the *London Gazette* tells us that it was presented, with several others, to the King at Windsor on the 6th of June, and gives us the text of it. It runs as follows:—

“To the King's most excellent Majesty.

“We, your Majesties most loyal and dutiful Subjects, the Benchers, Barristers, and Students of the Society of Lincoln's-Inn, whose names are hereunto subscribed; Observing your Majesties unparall'd Justice, Mercy and Goodness; and being Partakers of that Great Liberty, Peace and Happiness which your Majesties Subjects have always enjoyed since your Majesties happy Restauration; the like whereof no People in the World did ever pretend, or can hope to enjoy: And also remembering that great and particular Honour your Majesty was pleas'd to do our Society by your gracious Condescension

## FRAGMENT OF THE HISTORY OF LINCOLN'S INN.

in Recording your Royal Name amongst us.<sup>1</sup> We of all People did think our selves under such high Obligations of Loyalty, Duty and Obedience, that to make any publick Profession thereof might give an unnecessary trouble to your Majesty, and seem in some measure to draw into question that which we thought no person could doubt: But being convinced (by that Treasonable Paper, and Hellish Project of Rebellion lately produced at the Proceedings against the Earl of Shaftesbury, a member of this Society, and which was then by good, and unquestionable Witness positively sworn to be found in his Lordship's Closet) that no Obligations can be sufficient to keep and detain some Men in their Duties: We therefore humbly claim leave to assure your Majesty, that we utterly Abhor, Detest and Abominate all such Base Ingratitude and Villainous Treasons, resolving to Defend your most Sacred Majesty, and your most Excellent Government as it is now Establish'd, your Heirs and Lawful Successors, with our Lives and Fortunes against all such Conspiracies and Associations, the Contrivers and Abettors of the same."

*The Loyal Protestant* gives us the further information that this "Address in Abhorrence of the *Damnable and Treasonable Association*" was carried to Windsor by Sir James Butler and several other Persons of Quality. Sir James Butler, K.C., was successively the Queen's Solicitor and Attorney General. He was elected Treasurer of the Inn in 1673, and he again filled that office from June 24th to November 28th, 1703, the Treasurer for the year, Mr. John Weddell, having died during his term of office. As I cannot find that the "Loyal Addresses" have been preserved at the Public Record Office, I am unable to say anything as to the number and names of those who subscribed the Address from Lincoln's Inn.

<sup>1</sup> When, accompanied by the Duke of York, Prince Rupert, and a distinguished suite of peers and gentlemen, he visited the Inn in 1671.

# THE CHRONICLE OF PAUL'S CROSS.

BY W. PALEY BAILDON, F.S.A.

[Continued from vol. x, p. 314.]

1538, December 22. "Allso this yere, the Sonday afore Christmas Daye, Henry Daunce, bricklayer, which did use to preach in his house this sommer past, bare a fagott at *Paules Crosse* for heresye, and two persons more with him, one beinge a preist, for heresy allso."—(Wriothesley's *Chronicle*, vol. i, p. 93.)

The same authority tells us that "this yeare [1538], in June and July, a bricklayer, called Henry Daunce, in White Chappell parishe without Algate in London, used to preach the Worde of God in his owne house in his garden, where he sett a tub to a tree, and therein he preached divers Sondayes and other dayes early in the morninge and at 6 of the clocke at night, and had great audience of people, both spirituall and temporall; which sayd parson [person] had noe learninge of his booke, neither in Englishe nor other tongue, and yet he declared Scripture as well as [if] he had studied at the Universities. But at the last, the Bishops had such indignation at him, by reason [that] the people followed him, that they sent for him to my Lord of Canterbury [Cranmer], where he was demaunded many questions; but they coulde laye nothinge to his charge, but did inhibite him for [from] preachinge, because of the great resorte of people that drue to his sermons."—(*Ibid.*, p. 82.)

*Circa*, 1538. Among the "Reminiscences of John Louthe." "Ther ys a lytle paryshe (I thynke called St. Margaret) in the ende of Estchepe, in the wych served a curate of as good religione as lyvynge, for bothe were sterke nowght, as any man by wych folowyth may judge, *si homo ex fructibus*. . . . A commandement was gyven that all curattes (what so ever) should not be at sermones nor servyce longer than ix of the clocke, that then the curattes with the paryshes myght come to *Poles Crosse* and here the prechers. To this sayd this good curatt—'I wyll (quod he) make an ende of service at the proscribed hower gladly, seing I muste needes so doo. But so longe as any of these heretykes preche at the *Crosse* as nowe adayes thei do, I wyll never here them, for I wyll not come there. I will rather hange.'"—(Camden Soc., vol. 77, p. 23.)

1539, July 6. Thomas Warley to Lord Lisle:—"My dewty moste humbly rememberyd both to yo<sup>r</sup> good Lordship and to

## THE CHRONICLE OF PAUL'S CROSS.

my synguler good Lady, Pleasith it yo<sup>r</sup> Lordschippe to be advertysed of the newes here currant; this ys to sertefy the same. . . . Allso this day one George, a prest, bare a fagot at *Powles Crosse*, whos opynyon was that Chryst nor any creatur had any meryt by his Passion, and allso that exorsysyng of holly water or holly bred wer execrable and detestable before God. And after the sermon was ended, he deliveryd the fagot and cast it to the Somer [Sumner], whiche he shuld have caryed where he recevid it, but he wold not for any thyng they could do. . . . Written in hast at London, the vj day of July, w<sup>t</sup> the rude hand of yo<sup>r</sup> most humble and faithfull servant

to my poer

Thomas Warley.

To the Right Honorable and my synguler good Lord and Mr, the Vicount Lyssle, at Calleis."—(*Lisle Papers*, vol. viii, No. 41.)

1539, July 23. John Hilsey, Bishop of Rochester, to Cromwell:—"Gracia Dei tecum. Ryght Honorable and my syngular good Lorde. Thes be to put yo<sup>r</sup> Lordshyppe yn remembrans off my sute unto you for an ordre to be taken for sermons att y<sup>e</sup> *Crosse*; for, sens y<sup>e</sup> Parleamentt, I cowd nott gett own [one] to preache a sermon there, savynge myselfe or own off my chaplens; except own day only y<sup>t</sup> Doctor Byrde, at long sute, prechyd one sermon. I promysyd to wrete a booke to yo<sup>r</sup> Lordshyppe for y<sup>e</sup> sayd sermons, the w<sup>ch</sup> I have sent here wythe thys bylle, and yff hytt please yo<sup>r</sup> Lordshyppe to subscrybe hytt and commawnde hytt to y<sup>e</sup> Bysshoppe off London [Stokesley], for he can make provysyon for prechurs bettre then onny els (as hys chaplens reportythe) and as I yndeade thynke, for mennye doothe refreyne to preache there because y<sup>t</sup> he hathe nott y<sup>e</sup> ordre theroff; and off the oy<sup>r</sup> [other] syde, when I or onny off myn preache there, we ar soe untrewely reportyd, y<sup>t</sup> we dare nott wythowt fere to preche onny more there. For whereas a chaplen off myn prechyd a Sonday last att y<sup>e</sup> *Crosse*, nowe he ys a cytyd to apere afore y<sup>e</sup> Bysshoppe off London a Fryday next; but I trust he hathe nothyng prechyd agenst Godes lawys nor y<sup>e</sup> Kynges; and a Sondey next, for lacke off own to preache, I must preache there myselfe, wythe more fere then ever I dyd yn my lyff. Nottwythstandyng, the mattre thys brokyn, yo<sup>r</sup> Lordshyppe

## THE CHRONICLE OF PAUL'S CROSS.

shall commaunde and ordre me, nott only yn thys matters, but yn alle thynges, as yo<sup>r</sup> Lordshyppe shall thynke best, as longe as my lyff shall endure; and therwyth shall alsoe pray to God for yo<sup>r</sup> prosperyte off body and sowle. Wretyn yn Lambhethe Marshe, ye xxiiij day off July.

Yo<sup>r</sup> Lordshyppys humble Oratour,  
J. Roffen.

To hys Ryght honorable and especyall good Lord, my Lord Privye Seale, thys be yevyn."—(*Letters and Papers*, Henry VIII, vol. 152, fo. 207.)

1539, August 4. "This yere, the 4th day of August, dyed the Bishopp of Rochester [John Hilsey],<sup>1</sup> which sometyme was a Blache Fryer, and came from Bristowe [Bristol], and was Pryor of the Blache Fryers in London, and was one of them that was a great setter forth of the syncerity of Scripture, and had occupied preachinge most at *Pawles Crosse* of any Bishopp; and in all the seditious tyme, when any abuse should be shewed to the people, eyther of idolatrye or of the Bishop of Rome, he had the doeynge thereof by the Lord Vicegerentes [Cromwell's] commaundement from the Kinge, and allso had the admission of the preachers at *Pawles Crosse* theise 3 yeares and more."—(Wriothesley's *Chronicle*, vol. i, p. 104.)

1540, March 7. "The life and story of William Hierome, Vicar of Stepney, and Martyr of Christ. . . . It so happened that the said Hierome, preaching at Paul's on the fourth Sunday in Lent [March 7] last past, made there a Sermon, wherein he recited and mentioned of Agar and Sara, declaring what these two signified. In process whereof he shewed further how that Sara and her child Isaac, and all they that were Isaacs and born of the free woman Sara, were freely justified; contrary, they that were born of Agar the bond woman were bound and under the law, and cannot be freely justified. . . . This Sermon finished, it was not long but he was charged and convented before the King at Westminster, and there accused for erroneous doctrin. . . . The knot found in this rush was this, for that he preached erroneously at *Paul's Cross*, teaching the people that all that were born of Sara were freely justified, speaking there absolutely without any condition

<sup>1</sup> His death is usually assigned to 1538.

## THE CHRONICLE OF PAUL'S CROSS.

either of baptism or of penance, etc. Who doubteth here but if St. Paul himself had been at *Paul's Cross*, and had preached the same words to the English-men which he wrote to the Galathians in this behalf, *ipso facto* he had been apprehended for an Heretick for preaching against the Sacrament of Baptism and Repentance."—(Fox, *Martyrs*, vol. ii, p. 441.)

1540, March 7. "Th'effecte of certain erroneous doctrine taught by the Vicar of Stepney [William Jerome] in his sermon at *Polles Crosse* upon Sonday was sevennight, which was the vij<sup>th</sup> day of March. . . . A summe of thiese articles is that the first persuaded makith obedience to prynces an outwarde behaviour oonly, which is but a playe eyther for feare or manersake. The secounde engendrith such an assured presumption and wantonnesse, that we care not gretly whether we obey God or man." Memorandum by Stephen Gardiner.—(*Letters and Papers*, Henry VIII, vol. 158, fo. 50.)

1540, March —. "Be it knownen to all men that I, William Hierome [Jerome], on myd [Lent] Sonday last past have preached erronyouslie, pernycyouslye, and . . . . [at] *Paules Crosse*, to the utter perverting of the . . . .; which dampnable doctryne I utterlie deteste and re[fuse, desiring] hertelie, w<sup>t</sup> ernest purpose, to preache the contrarie to the [utmost] of my power . . . ."—(*Letters and Papers*, Henry VIII, vol. 158, fo. 120.)

Jerome was executed on July 31st, 1540.

1540, March —. "Be it known to all men that I, William Heirome, on Midlent Sunday last past, have preached erroneously, perniciously, and . . . . at *Paules Crosse*, . . . ."—(*Calendar of Letters and Papers*, vol. xv, No. 411.)

1540, March 7. "The effect of certaine erroneous doctrines taught by the Vicar of Stepney in his sermon at *Polles Crosse* upon Sunday was sevennight, which was the vij<sup>th</sup> day of March."—(*Calendar of Letters and Papers*, vol. xv, No. 345.)

1540, April 4. "Also on Low Soundaie following, the Person [Parson] of St. Martin's at the Well of Tow Buckettes in Bishopsgate, called Doctor Wilson, preached at *Poules Crosse*. . . ."—(Wriothesley's *Chronicle*, vol. i, p. 114.)

## THE CHRONICLE OF PAUL'S CROSS.

1540, April 11. "Also, the 11th daie of Aprill, being Soundaie, preached at *Powles Crosse* the Bishopp of Wynchester [Gardiner]; and in the sermon tyme was a fraye made betwene three or fower serving men in the said church yearde, and some hurt, to the great disturbance of the said sermon."—(Wriothesley's *Chronicle*, vol. i, p. 115.)

1541, March 6 & 27. "Stephen Gardiner, hearing that the said Barns, Heirome and Garret should preach the Lent following, *Anno 1541*, at *Paul's Cross*, to stop the course of their Doctrine, sent his Chaplain to the Bishop of London the Saturday before the first Sunday in Lent [March 5], to have a place for him to preach at Paul's, which to him was granted, and time appointed that he should preach the Sunday following, which should be on the morrow; which Sunday was appointed before for Barns to occupy that room. . . . This sermon of Stephen Winchester finished, Doctor Barns, who was put off from that Sunday, had his day appointed, which was the third Sunday next following [March 27], to make his sermon. . . . In the process of which sermon he proceeding, and calling out Stephen Gardiner by name to answer him, alluding in a pleasant allegory to a cock-fight; terming the said Gardiner to be a fighting cock, and himself to be another, but the garden-cock (he said) lacked good spurs; objecting moreover to the said Gardiner, and opposing him in his Grammar Rules; thus saying, that if he had answered him in the Schools so as he had there preached at the *Cross*, he would have given him six stripes."—(Fox, *Martyrs*, vol. ii, pp. 441, 442.)

1541, October 16. "This yeare, the sixteenth daie of October, tow priestes wente a procession afore the *Crosse* in Poules, and stooide all the sermon with tapers and white roddes in their handes; the cause was [that] they maried one Mr. Heringes sonne, a Proctor in the Arches, to a yong gentlewoman, in a chamber, without license or asking. . . . This matter was examyned in the Starre Chamber in Westminstre, before the Kinges Counsell, and by theim the said priestes were enjoyned penance."—(Wriothesley's *Chronicle*, vol. ii, p. 130.)

1541.—. "W. Tolwine, Parson of S. Antholine's. Presented and examined before Edmund Boner [Bishop of London], for

## NOTES AND QUERIES.

permitting Alexander Seton to preach in his church, having no license of his Ordinary, and also for allowing the sermons of the said Alexander Seton, which he preached against Dr. Smith. To the said Tolwine, moreover, it was objected that he used, the space of two years, to make holy water, leaving out the general Exorcisme, beginning *Exorciso te, etc.* . . . against this objection thus Tolwine defended himself, saying, that he took occasion so to do by the King's Injunctions, which say, that Ceremonies should be used, all Ignorance and Superstition set apart. In the end, this Tolwine was forced to stand at *Paul's Cross* to recant his Doctrine and doings.

"This same time also Robert Wisedom, Parish Priest of S. Margaret's in Lothbury, and Thomas Becon were brought to *Paul's Cross*, to recant and to revoke their Doctrine, and to burn their Books."—(Fox, *Martyrs*, vol. ii, p. 450.)

[To be continued.]

## NOTES AND QUERIES.

### UNPUBLISHED MSS. RELATING TO THE HOME COUNTIES IN THE COLLECTION OF P. C. RUSHEN.

[Continued from vol. x, p. 315.]

1799, May 1. Lease of Possession for one year by John Larking, of Clare House, East Malling, Kent, Esq., to Thomas Andrewes of East Malling, Esq., of a messuage, &c., in East Malling Street, formerly occupied by . . . Workman, since of . . . Lee, then late of . . . Cooper, and then of John Buchanan; and an oasthouse and hopground (then lately fenced off from a hopground containing three acres belonging to a messuage in East Malling, then late of James Tomlyn, Esq., deceased, and purchased by the lessor with other hereditaments from the devisees of the said Tomlyn), the said fenced land containing from east to west along the highway 78 ft., and from east to west along the hopground 60 ft., and from north to south 60 ft., abutting on the high road from East to West Malling north, to premises of Sir John Twysden, Bart., east, and to the said hopground south and west.

1812, Aug. 14. Lease of Possession for one year by Alexander Smith, shop-keeper, to Joseph Hopkins, junior, Gent., both of Cholsey, co. Berks, of a messuage and orchard, &c., in Cholsey, then used as two tenements lately occupied by Mary Titcomb, and then by Richard Jones, Joseph Leader, and the lessee; which premises (except a piece of land formerly called "Hog Close," containing 36 p., then forming part of the said orchard) were purchased by the lessor of Thomas Irons, and the said close with the barn thereon were likewise then lately purchased of the Rt. Hon. William, Lord Kensington.

## REPLIES.

1812, Dec. 15. Lease of Possession for one year by the Rt. Hon. Charles, Earl of Romney, only son and heir of the Rt. Hon. Charles, Earl of Romney, deceased, to Sir Richard Neave, of Dagnam Park, co. Essex, Bart., and Thomas Neave, of Broad Street Buildings, London, Esq., of a messuage on the west side of Arlington Street, in the parish of St. George, Hanover Square, formerly occupied by the said Earl, deceased, and then by the Earl of Pembroke; containing from east to west 221 ft.; abutting west on a piece of land thereinafter described to have been granted by the Crown and laid into the garden; east on Arlington Street; north on a messuage then occupied by John Pitt, Esq.; and south on a messuage then late in the possession of or belonging to the Duke of Newcastle; and also a piece of land on the east of the garden belonging to the demised messuage, and abutting west on the Green Park, and held jointly with a piece of land adjoining the garden of the said John Pitt; which pieces of land were held by warrant from the Treasury, at will, at 14s. yearly.

[To be continued.]

**JACKSON FAMILY.**—Information wanted as to who are the present representatives of James Jackson, of 17 Furnival's Inn, London, Attorney, who either died or retired from practice in 1779. He acted for the Molyneux and Sherard families.

Office of Arms, Dublin.      PEIRCE GUN MAHONY, *Cork Herald*.

**HAMPSTEAD ASSEMBLY ROOMS.**—We regret to say that the drawings illustrating Mr. Foord's interesting paper have been accidentally mislaid, and we are therefore unable to reproduce them in the present number.—EDITOR.

## REPLIES.

**ARCHERY IN THE HOME COUNTIES—HERTFORDSHIRE** (vol. ii, pp. 12-16).—Lady Banks bequeathed several volumes of cuttings, notes, etc., on Archery to the British Museum. In Add. MS. 6318, fo. 28, is the following reference to the Hertfordshire Society:—

“The Hertfordshire Archers. Ladys' prize: a gold heart, on one side a bow and shaft, set with spark diamonds; on the other side a shaft, do. The Marchioness won this prize.

Gentlemen's prize, a silver arrow, won by:—

Wm. Prior Johnson, Esqr., 2 August, 1790.

John Cotton, Esqr., 8 August 1791.

Matthew Raper, Esqr., 6 August, 1792.

Marquis of Salisbury, 5 September, 1792.

John Cotton, Esqr., 6 September, 1792.

George Stainforth, junr., Esqr., Sepr. 7, 1792.

Copied at Hatfield House, September 10, 1815.”

E. E. SQUIRES, Hertford.

## REVIEWS.

MUCKING (vol. x, p. 259).—The derivation of this name suggested by Mr. Forbes will not do. Place names in *ing*, with or without a suffix, almost without exception denote ownership, and are derived from a personal name. The popular theory that *ing* always means *meadow* has been exposed by Professor Skeat and other philologists over and over again. Mucking is simply the long genitive form of a personal name, Muck or Mock, and probably records the first Saxon settler or owner. Compare Moxhall (co. Warwick), Moxby (co. York), Mugginton (co. Derby; Domesday, Moginton), and the surnames, Mogg, Moggs, Moxon, and Muggins.—PHILOLOGUS.

THE PAGEANTS OF THE HOME COUNTIES (vol. x, p. 310).—There is one error which should be corrected in Mr. Anderson's excellent article in the October number of the *Home Counties Magazine*. The name of the Master of the St. Albans Pageant is *Jarman*, not *Farman*. He is Mr. Herbert Jarman of the Lyric Theatre. If the promoters of one of next year's pageants should be so fortunate as to obtain his services as Pageant Master, I feel sure that their pageant ought to be as great a success as ours.—WM. R. L. LOWE, St. Albans.

THE FINCHLEY FONT (vol. x, p. 316).—Perhaps your correspondent may be satisfied with an additional authority to ours on this matter. In Sperling's *Church Walks in Middlesex* (1853), page 115, we read:—“A marble vase has superseded the ancient font, whose octagonal and arcaded bowl lies desecrated in the belfry; it is of First Pointed date.”—W. BOLTON, Croydon.

Mr. J. P. Emslie also sends the quotation from *Church Walks in Middlesex*.—EDITOR.

In answer to Mr. Letts' enquiry, I have ascertained that the old font is in the back garden of Mr. Wells, Ballards Lane, Finchley, the present occupier of Mr. Plowman's house (builder), where it was no doubt put when the church was restored under Mr. Billing in 1873 (see *H.C.M.*, vol. iii, p. 128). If Mr. Letts is interested in Finchley topography I shall be glad if he will communicate with me.—A. HEAL, Nower Hill, Pinner.

## REVIEWS.

### TYBURN TREE, ITS HISTORY AND ANNALS, by Alfred Marks Brown, Langham & Co.; pp. xi, 292.

The recent "improvements" (save the mark!) at Marble Arch have brought the name of Tyburn once again into notice. Much has appeared in the public press as to the history of the famous gallows and the precise spot at which it stood. For the most part this has been crude and ill-digested stuff, founded on no sort of evidence, and written rather for the sake of advertisement than for giving information. Mr. Marks' book is of a very different calibre. Learned, sober, and methodical, he had treated his somewhat gruesome subject in most admirable fashion. Some ghastly details are inevitable in such a work, if it is to be truthful, but they are not unduly obtruded. We may consider this book in three aspects, topographical, historical, and juridical; and in each it must be pronounced a notable success. As a valuable contribution to London topography (which is slowly being re-written), we can best compare it to Mr. Holden Mac-Michael's work, than which there is no higher praise; as history it collects and arranges a vast number of facts, gathered from very many sources; while the initial essay on capital punishment and kindred subjects in England is a most excellent and scholarly piece of work. It is a little startling to read that on a moderate computation 50,000 persons have been hanged at Tyburn, but our astonishment is lessened when we remember that there were at one time 200 offences for which the penalty was death by hanging. That the law made such savage reprisals in many cases that nowadays would be punished only by a short term of imprisonment, seems very shocking to modern ideas. We are perhaps inclined to err in the opposite direction; for, provided some spice of sentiment or romance can be rightly or wrongly discerned, the most brutal and callous murderer is sure of obtaining thousands of signatures of old women, of both sexes, to a petition for reprieve. The petition is sometimes successful, and is always a good advertisement for the solicitor. In the "Annals" Mr. Marks gives us a succession of stories, from 1177 to 1783, the date of the last execution on Tyburn Tree. The reproductions of old maps and prints are a great addition to the book, on which the author is to be highly congratulated. There is a good index.

### EARTHWORK OF ENGLAND: Prehistoric, Roman, Saxon, Danish, Norman, and Mediæval, by A. Hadrian Allcroft, M.A. Macmillan & Co.; pp. xix, 711; 18s. net.

To every book-lover it must from time to time have occurred, on reading a new work, to wonder why the subject had not been dealt with long before; and in a few cases he will congratulate himself and the world at large that it has been reserved for his present author. It certainly seems strange that, with all our wealth of earthworks scattered over the country—here numerous, there scanty, but never very far to seek—no book should hitherto have been written dealing with the subject generally. Such a work, for instance, might have been produced under the auspices of the *Victoria County History* people, had they been less obsessed with the parochial spirit which leads them to record solemnly, in forty-two volumes, that flies and mice are found in the houses, and buttercups and daisies in the fields of each county in England. We may, however, congratulate ourselves that these pundits thought as they did, for otherwise we should probably be the poorer by not having Mr. Allcroft's admirable treatise. The two introductory chapters are most interesting reading; they contain a clear and concise account of what is known of prehistoric man in Britain, his manners and customs, his pursuits and his culture. The first type of earthwork to be considered is that of the so-called "promontory forts." These, as

## REVIEWS.

the name implies, occupy the extremities of headlands, spurs, or peninsulas, with an artificial protection only on the landward side. A good though small example of this type may be seen on the East Hill at Hastings. Inland examples also occur in rocky districts, and by the sides of rivers. "Contour forts" are the next type dealt with. These, whether on hill tops or plateaus, have artificial defences on every side; they are very numerous and of endless variety. Many camps of similar design are also found on relatively low ground or even in valleys. Roman camps and stations are exhaustively described; likewise Saxon and Danish earthworks, Norman castles, and moated homesteads. The chapter on Dewponds and the question of water supply to camps on high ground is of great interest. Mr. Allcroft sees no difficulty in the matter; dewponds would supply some, and the remainder would be carried. He mentions certain African tribes who carry the water they require in calabashes; and he might have added, by way of further illustration, that many of the castles on the Rhine and elsewhere were dependant on carried water; the copper vessels used for this purpose until recent years may be sometimes seen in London curiosity shops, where they are sold for umbrella-stands! We have been specially impressed by two chapters of this admirable book, those on "Prehistoric Fortification" and "The Primitive Homestead." These two essays are of the highest order, and will rank with the very best archaeological work of modern times. Mr. Allcroft has a pretty turn for quotation, and here and there a touch of dry humour. "Cæsar and Noll [Oliver Cromwell] and Old Nick between them claim a most unfair share of the nation's antiquities," for example; could anything be neater? Well printed, equipped with over 200 illustrations and a first-rate index, this book will be indispensable to every student interested in the development of civilisation in Britain.

**ENGLISH HOUSES AND GARDENS** in the 17th and 18th centuries; a series of bird's-eye views reproduced from contemporary engravings by Kip, Badeslade, Harris, and others, with descriptive notes by Mervyn Macartney, B.A., F.S.A. Batsford; sixty-one plates; pp. xvi, 34; 15s. net.

We have always had a particular liking for the engravings of the kind and period here reproduced. Stiff, formal and conventional as they undoubtedly are, there is yet a charm about them which appeals alike to the antiquary, the architect and the artist. Kip, who is our prime favourite, is represented by thirty-eight plates. The reproductions, though much reduced in size, are wonderfully clear, and the publisher's claim—that the special process employed "not only represents faithfully the detail of the original engraving, but also preserves much of its spirit and brilliance"—is fully warranted. Many of these beautiful old houses have been burnt or pulled down, and others have suffered so much from the ambitious architect as to be unrecognizable; while most of the quaint and formal gardens were destroyed during the senseless rage for landscape-gardening, which has done so much to spoil the picturesqueness of the English country house. These engravings, therefore, have a historical value which is hardly to be over-estimated, and Mr. Batsford's beautiful reproductions should be welcomed by many who cannot hope to possess the originals. Mr. Macartney gives an interesting and adequate sketch of the general subject in his introduction; while his descriptions of the plates and notes on the architecture and history of the various houses are so good that we should have preferred them a little less condensed. The get-up of the book, like all Mr. Batsford's productions, leaves nothing to be desired.

## REVIEWS.

THE PARISH REGISTERS OF ADDINGTON, CHELSHAM AND WARBINGHAM, Surrey, transcribed and edited by W. Bruce Bannerman, F.S.A. The Surrey Parish Register Society ; pp. 94, 62, 117.

Thanks to the untiring energy of Mr. Bannerman, this society's publications are beginning to make a good show, the present volume being No. 5. The permanent preservation of records of such value as our parish registers cannot be too highly estimated. An unprinted register is always at the mercy of destruction by a chance fire, though damage by neglect is probably a thing of the past. A photograph of the first book of the Addington registers shows the deplorable state to which it had been reduced. Photographs of the three churches are given, and there are full indices of names and places.

THE CHURCHYARD SCRIBE, by Alfred Stapleton. Vol. iv of the "Genealogist's Pocket Library" ; pp. 106 ; 2s. 6d. net.

The author divides his work into three sections. I. On recording the inscriptions in a churchyard or burial-ground. II. Hints on reading apparently illegible inscriptions. III. Typical and authentic examples. The first section is a thoughtful and well-reasoned plea for the copying of all monumental inscriptions. Such a work is of great importance to the genealogist, and we should like to see followed in every county the excellent example set by the East Herts Archaeological Society. Mr. Stapleton discusses the various systems adopted in copying inscriptions. Personally, we are strongly in favour of the verbatim inscription, with the omission of verses and texts, unless these contain some information, e.g., "the only son of his mother, and she was a widow." Mere selections should be sternly discouraged. Section II will be invaluable to the novice, and contains many hints that the fairly expert will find useful. Section III contains a good selection of examples from the genealogical and biographical point of view.

"SAINT" GILBERT: The Story of Gilbert White and Selborne, by J. C. Wright. Elliot Stock ; pp. 90 ; 2s. 6d. net.

A nice, chatty little volume on an evergreen subject, with many well-chosen quotations from White himself and his numerous biographers, editors, and commentators, and some pretty illustrations. While not containing anything very new, it is pleasant reading, and may serve to introduce its readers to the *Natural History* if they know it not. The title, which is not very happy, is explained by a paragraph in the preface :—"It may be permissible to regard White as the patron saint of the little village where he spent the greater part of his life."

RUINED AND DESERTED CHURCHES, by Lucy Elizabeth Beedham. Elliott Stock ; pp. 106 ; 5s. net.

A good idea, and well carried out. Miss Beedham writes with great charm and sympathy, and the twenty reproductions from photographs are well representative of different epochs. The story she has to tell is a melancholy one, and, as her work does not pretend to be exhaustive, it might easily be extended to much larger size. We hope to see further volumes on the same lines from Miss Beedham's pen, for,

## REVIEWS.

unfortunately, there is no lack of material. Hundreds of towns and villages have remains of these desecrated shrines, whether as actual ruins, or converted into barns or dwelling houses, or worse. And the process, as the author hints, with quite unnecessary delicacy, is still going on. Bishops and parsons who allow disused churches to become common doss-houses for tramps and dumping-grounds for village refuse (such as we have seen not a hundred miles from London) are not likely to be thin-skinned at a little wholesome and outspoken criticism. Particularly good are the chapters on "Early Christian Oratories," "Some Barns and their Story," and "Guild, Wayside, and Chantry Chapels"; but the whole book is well worth reading.

**SELBY ABBEY**; a *Resumé*, A.D. 1069, A.D. 1908, by Ch. H. Moody, Organist of Ripon Minster, with illustrations by E. Ridsdale Tate, York, and a Preface by the Rev. Maurice Parkin, Vicar of Selby. Elliot Stock; pp. 114; 1s. net.

This is the best shilling's-worth we have ever seen. The text contains a good account of the great church, both historical and architectural, with some useful appendices, and lists of Abbots and Vicars. The account of the unfortunate fire in October, 1906, must have been sad writing for an organist; for at Selby, as at so many other places, the fire originated in the organ. Mr. Moody records the unavailing exertions of four fire brigades to extinguish the flames; and it is a curious fact that if no attempt had been made to do so, the actual damage would have been infinitely less. It was the cold water on the hot stone that did most of the damage. It is fervently to be hoped that the renovated church will have an orchestra instead of an organ, and that if (*absit omen!*) there is another fire, it will be allowed to burn itself out. Of Mr. Tate's beautiful drawings it is impossible to speak too highly; they are all that pen-and-ink work of the highest class should be. The photographic reproductions are also good, and those showing the results of the fire form an interesting record. A marvellous shilling's-worth.

**THE VILLAGE OF EYNSFORD**; illustrations by Herbert Cole and Fred. Adcock. Simpkin, Marshall & Co.; pp. 92; 1s. net.

Another excellent shilling's-worth. No author's name appears on the title page; the introduction is signed by "H. H. B.," who states that the bulk of the material was collected by Mr. E. D. Till, of the Priory, Eynsford, and describes the book as "a plain narrative of the incidents of the village life since Saxon and Norman days." This last phrase rather led us to expect chronicles of the village-pump-and—"small-beer" order. We were therefore agreeably surprised to find that it is the result of much careful research. Many documents are quoted, and the book is a useful contribution to Kent local history. References are not always given, which is a mistake, and there are some curious misprints which should be corrected in a second edition. The account of the descent of the estate of William de Eynsford is unfortunate, for we fail to see how his property could pass "by marriage of *his ward's* daughter to Sir Nicholas de Crioll," as suggested on p. 13. As a matter of fact, the Close Roll of Edward I, cited on the same page, makes it quite pretty that de Enysford left two co-heiresses, one of whom married Nicholas de Crioll, and the other William de Hering, and that both these ladies were then dead, leaving infant heirs, whose wardship belonged to the King. Eynsford seems to have more than its share of interesting buildings—a church with some good Norman work, a ruined castle, several interesting examples of half-timbered houses and others of later date, and some delightful cottages; all these are prettily illustrated.

## REVIEWS

THE HERTFORDSHIRE WONDER, or Strange News from Ware. W. B. Gerish, Bishop's Stortford ; 1s. net.

This is another of Mr. Gerish's useful reprints of old Hertfordshire pamphlets ; the present one was "printed for J. Clark at the Bible and Harp, West Smith-Field, near the Hospital Gate, 1669." The nature of the story sufficiently appears from the lengthy title-page, beloved of the seventeenth century :—" Being an exact and true Relation of one Jane Stretton the Daughter of Thomas Stretton of Ware in the County of Herts, who hath been visited in a strange kind of manner by extraordinary and unusual fits, her abstaining from sustenance for the space of 9 Months, being haunted by Imps or Devils in the form of several Creatures here described, the Parties adjudged of all by whom she was thus tormented and the occasion thereof, with many other remarkable things taken from her own mouth and confirmed by credible witnesses." Mr. Gerish has an interesting prefatory note on the subject of mediæval and modern fasting performances.

# PLEASURE CRUISES

## SELECT CRUISES BY OCEAN STEAMERS

Leaving London Sept. 14;  
visiting

PORTUGAL,  
SPAIN,  
GIBRALTAR.

10 Days' Cruise 10 Guineas.

Leaving Marseilles Sept. 25;  
visiting

SICILY, ASIA MINOR,  
TURKEY, GREECE,  
ITALY.

22 Days' Cruise 21 Guineas.

*Illustrated Programmes free.*

---

THOS. COOK & SON,  
LUDGATE CIRCUS, LONDON, AND BRANCH OFFICES

---

## FENTON AND SONS

11 NEW OXFORD STREET, LONDON  
(Near Mudie's Library and the British Museum)

Have for sale a large Collection of OLD ENGLISH and FOREIGN ARMS and ARMOUR; Weapons, Ornaments, etc., illustrating Savage Life; Egyptian, Greek, and Roman Antiquities; Antique China, Pottery, Carved Oak, Metalwork, and Curiosities of all kinds.

*Commissions at Auction Sales undertaken.*

ESTABLISHED 1880.

## CONTENTS.

	PAGE
HENDON AND SIR WILLIAM RAWLINSON . . . . .	81
RECENT DENE-HOLE DISCOVERIES . . . . .	91
HERTFORDSHIRE COUNTY RECORDS . . . . .	96
EARLY CHURCHES OF SOUTH ESSEX . . . . .	107
THE HYDES OF KENT . . . . .	113
VESTRY MINUTE BOOK, ST. BENNET'S, PAUL'S WHARF . . . . .	120
EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY . . . . .	127
THE KING'S OLD BARGE-HOUSE . . . . .	135
BRUCE CASTLE, TOTTENHAM . . . . .	139
HOUGHTON CONQUEST, BEDS. . . . .	143
AN EALING TRAGEDY, 1747 . . . . .	149
THE CHRONICLE OF PAUL'S CROSS . . . . .	151
NOTES AND QUERIES . . . . .	155
REVIEWS . . . . .	157

---

## NOTICES.

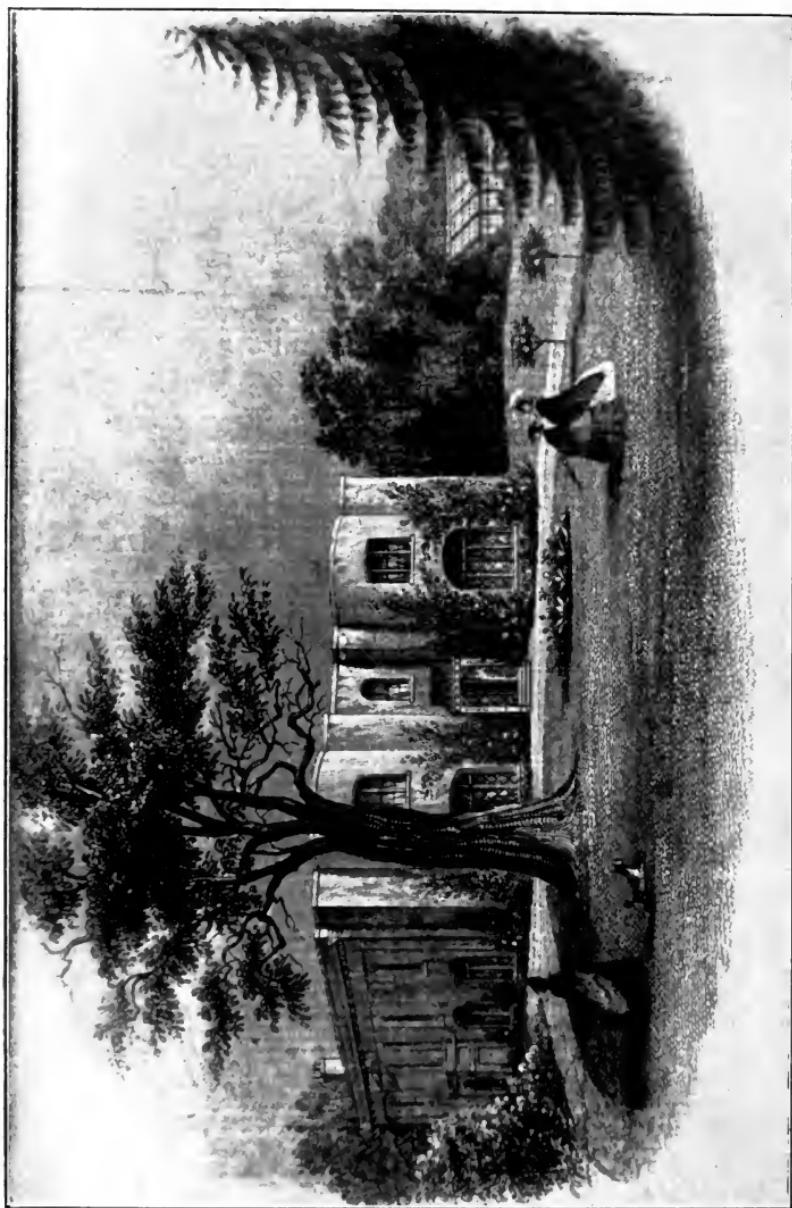
It is particularly requested that all communications for the Editor be addressed to him *by name* at 5, Stone Buildings, Lincoln's Inn, W.C. All communications for the Publishers should be sent direct to them.

The annual subscription to the Magazine is 6s. 6d. post free. Quarterly Parts, 1s. 6d. net each, by post, 1s. 8d. Cases for binding, 1s. 6d. each, can be obtained from the Publishers.

Copies of some of the Plates which have appeared in the Magazine are for sale, and certain Blocks can also be purchased at moderate prices.

80°

7



Hendon House.  
From an old print.

# HENDON & SIR WILLIAM RAWLINSON, KNIGHT, ONE OF THE KEEPERS OF THE GREAT SEAL OF ENGLAND, 1640-1703.

BY W. H. WADHAM POWELL.

**W**HEN, in 1665, the Judges of the London Law Courts were driven out of the city by the Great Plague, which, according to the Bills of Mortality, left 68,000 people dead behind it, they not unwisely betook themselves to the breezy heights of Hampstead, in search of a purer and healthier atmosphere.

There, beneath the shade of an avenue, or grove, of elm trees, they held their court, much in the same way, it may be presumed, as the Tynwald Hill in the Isle of Man is used for a similar purpose at the present day.

This avenue, or promenade, has ever since been known as "The Judges' Walk." It is situated upon a terrace of high ground, overlooking the western portion of Hampstead Heath. The elms, or their successors, are still there, though, alas, in a somewhat decadent condition; and as the judges paced up and down and surveyed the charming and extensive landscape which lay before them to the northward, consisting of a far-spread range of well wooded and undulating country, stretching away to the Hertfordshire hills on the distant horizon, the only building probably to meet their gaze in that direction would be the gray square tower of the old church at Hendon, situated on rising ground, about a couple of miles distant from where they stood, and forming then, as it does still, the most conspicuous object in the middle distance of this wooded and pastured landscape.

Like so much of the fertile land about the metropolis, portions of the country about Hendon were occupied in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries by the Knights Templars and their successors the Knights Hospitallers of St. John of Jerusalem. By an inquest taken in 1331, it was found that this last-named order of knights possessed some 140 acres of arable land in Hendon and Fynchele, at a value of  $4d.$  an acre, yearly rent, as well as two acres of meadowland, and other five acres as well, and in 1388, one Guy de Hoddeston made a release or quitclaim to the then Prior of the said

## HENDON & SIR WILLIAM RAWLINSON, KNIGHT.

Order, John Radyngton, of all lands at Hendon which were formerly held by Gilbert de Brauncestre. And it may also be remarked, as regards this deed of quitclaim, that a Richard de Breynte was one of the witnesses to it, showing that the name of Brent, which is the name of the stream running through Hendon, and which also gave its name to the old Brent Street (now completely modernized, though the name is still retained), is one which has long been a local name in Hendon, and was indigenous, as one may say, to the soil. The old order changeth, here as elsewhere, but the names of a locality seldom change, and often remain now the same as they were centuries ago.

You may break, you may shatter  
The vase as you will,  
But the scent of the ointment  
Will cling to it still.

And in this connection, it may also be interesting to notice that the Templars' rule in Hendon is still kept in record by the name of Temple Fortune, a hamlet about a mile from Hendon itself, towards the now well known Finchley Road, and close to the very modern buildings of the so-called Garden City, but no other trace of the white-robed knights seems now to be found in the neighbourhood.

In 1410 Hendon was included with other lands in an assignment to Henry, Lord Scrope of Masham, for the maintenance of the servants and horses of his lordship, who was then attending Parliament on the King's service, and no doubt the inhabitants at that date would duly appreciate the honour thus conferred upon them.

There is nothing especially remarkable about the church itself, which is dedicated to the Virgin Mary, but it contains a capacious font which is a fine specimen of the Norman period, and is decorated with the small interlacing circular arches which are so characteristic of Norman work.

In 1650 the parsonage of Hendon was worth about £170 a year, and it then belonged to Sir Percy Herbert, who is described by Lysons as a "recusant convict."

In the church registers, extracts from which have been published, are many well known names. Among these may be mentioned the entries relating to the Powys family, to Joseph Ayliffe, the Antiquary (1781), and to Sir Jeremy Whichcote and his family (1677). There is a monument to Nathaniel Hone, the miniature painter, in the churchyard

## HENDON & SIR WILLIAM RAWLINSON, KNIGHT.

(1784), and in the church is a memorial slab to Edward Fowler, Bishop of Gloucester (1714); there are also many other monuments to more or less well-known people of various dates.

Probably, however, the most important and interesting monument in the parish church of Hendon is that to the memory of Sir William Rawlinson, of which more particular mention may now be made.

This monument to Sir William Rawlinson takes the form of a stately recumbent effigy in white marble, said to be by Rysbrach, which is placed under a north window at the chancel end of the church. He is represented in his robes as a Commissioner of the Great Seal, and with one arm he leans on his Official Box, which has the arms of England carved upon it.

A small shield on one side is blazoned with the arms of Rawlinson, which are: Sable, three swords in pale silver, the hilts gold, two of them erect with the points upwards, the middle one with the point downwards; a chief indented of the third.

The inscription on the monument is as follows:

Effigies honoratissimi viri Gulielmi Rawlinson,  
Militis, servientis ad Legem, hic infra posita est,  
qui in omni re literariâ et jurisprudentiâ  
insignis ad summum pro Magni Sigilli custodiâ,  
Munus a serenissimis Gulielmo et Mariâ  
Principibus primo regni sui anno (inter alios  
Commissionarios) ascitus est.  
Quo quidem munere cum fide et dignitate  
defunctus, rerum forensium pertæsus, vitæ  
quod superfuit in religionis cultû et  
amicorum observantiâ cum leni otio et  
securitate exegit.  
Vixit annos 63. Obiit 11<sup>o</sup> Maii Anno 1703.  
Sepulchrum quod sibi testamento decreverat,  
posteri ejus integrâ fide posuerunt, Anno 1705.

This Sir William Rawlinson was born in 1640. He was created a Serjeant-at-Law in 1686, and when the Revolution of 1688 had become an accomplished fact, he was appointed by King William as one of the three Commissioners to whose hands the custody of the Great Seal of England was entrusted.

He was knighted by the King at Hampton Court in 1688-9. In after life, "rerum forensium pertæsus," as the inscription on his monument so pathetically expresses it, he retired to Hendon, where he purchased the old house in Brent Street

## HENDON & SIR WILLIAM RAWLINSON, KNIGHT.

which belonged to the ancient family of the Whichcotes, and he died there on the 11th of May, 1703.

Sir William was twice married; by his first wife, of whom no detailed information seems to be available, he had two daughters, named Elizabeth and Anne respectively, both of whom married and had descendants, Anne, the second daughter, marrying the Right Honourable Sir John Aislabie, of Studley Royal, Yorkshire. She died in 1742.

Sir William's second wife was Jane, daughter of Edward Noseworthy of Devon. She died in 1712 and is buried at Ealing.

To return to the elder daughter by Sir William's first wife, Elizabeth Rawlinson. This lady was sought in marriage by William Lowther, Barrister-at-Law, who probably made her acquaintance when they were both living in London. He was born in 1659, and matriculated at Queen's College, Oxford, in 1687-8. There was no issue of this marriage, and after William Lowther's death, Mrs. Lowther married Giles Earle, of East Court, Wilts, and they had a son William, who was Member of Parliament for Malmesbury.

This William Lowther was the second son of Sir John Lowther of Lowther, Westmoreland, Bart., by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter and co-heiress of Sir John Hare of Stow Bardolph, by Elizabeth, only daughter of Thomas, Lord Keeper Coventry, and relict of Woolley Leigh, Esquire, of Addington, Surrey.

At his death in 1675, this Sir John Lowther left his widow, Lady Lowther, the sum of £20,000, "in lieu of dower," with which she purchased the estate of Ackworth, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, and she resided there until her death in 1700.

It is by the care and labour of this remarkable lady that a long series of most interesting letters relating especially to the Lowther family, copied for the most part in her own handwriting into two large folio volumes, and dated from 1682 to 1692, have been preserved. A few of these letters which relate to the marriage of her son William Lowther with Elizabeth, daughter of the Sir William Rawlinson whose monument, as has been already mentioned, forms such a conspicuous feature of interest in the old Parish Church of Hendon, are now by the kind permission of their present owner, Sir J. W. Ramsden, Bart., printed for the first time; and it will be found that they throw a very interesting light

## HENDON & SIR WILLIAM RAWLINSON, KNIGHT.

on the courtship and marriage of the aforesaid William Lowther and Elizabeth Rawlinson.

The first letter is addressed by William Lowther to his mother, Lady Lowther, from which it would appear that, then as now, the course of true love seldom did run smooth, though, as not unfrequently happens on these occasions, the *dénouement* was of a quite satisfactory character to those immediately concerned.

The first of these letters is written by

*William Lowther, Esq., Barrister-at-Law, to Lady Lowther.*

No date, but probably 1687-8.

Honoured Mother,

I shewed my Cousin Hare the letter, and he says he has not seen the young lady, nor so much as heard anything of her, since the last Long Vacation, neither does he know where she is at present, but he believes it will be much against the mother's mind. So that there is but small hopes and encouragement for me—A Knight of 1000 *li.* a year was refused; he says that also Sir Christopher Wandesford is very ill, the other night an impostume broke in his stomach with coughing &c [sic].

Your Ladyship's most dutiful and obedient Son.

W.M. LOWTHER.

Sir William Rawlinson himself now appears upon the scene, and the next letter is a most charming one from Sir William to Lady Lowther; there is a fine old world fragrance and courtesy about it, which is most delightful. It appears from this epistle that the Knight with the £1,000 a year had now quite lost his place in the running, and that young Lowther had gained the day and become the affianced bridegroom of the "very very good girl" who would now shortly become Mrs. Lowther.

The affair had so far advanced that the marriage articles had been signed, and we learn from another of these interesting documents that the marriage settlement was dated the 28th of December, 1687, the contracting parties being William Lowther of the Middle Temple, William Rawlinson, Serjeant-at-Law, Dame Elizabeth Lowther of Ackworth Park, Sir John Lowther of Whitehaven, Baronet, John Sharpe, Doctor of Divinity and Dean of Norwich, and John Rawlinson, Esquire Secretary to The Honourable the Master of the Rolls.

## HENDON & SIR WILLIAM RAWLINSON, KNIGHT.

By this document £7,000 was settled on Elizabeth Rawlinson by Mr. William Lowther, and £3,000 on her by her father, making a considerable dowry when the value of money in those days is taken into consideration. This document is signed by William Lowther and (Sir) John Lowther.

*Sir William Rawlinson, Knight, to Lady Lowther.*

The last day of the old year, 1687.  
Chancery Lane.

Madam,

I forebore the acknowledgement of the receipt of your letter received some time ago until I could doe it in such manner as I thought might suit Your Ladyship as well as my own inclinations. And I now send you this scribble to tell you that by the modesty of the young persons concerned on both sides, we have had some difficulties, as well as many delays, to bring the matter towards a conclusion. Yet I think I may not only wish Your Ladyship a merry Christmas, but also present you with a very very good girl for your daughter, and for a new year's gift, assuring Your Ladyship that, as I do not doubt, but (that) she will do likewise upon all occasions. I will endeavour to make your son William, as he was born, so also that he may continue, a happy new year's gift to you and your family.

We have advanced so far, as that the other day your Son and I sealed the Articles, and this evening my brother Sharp, and my own brother John, have likewise sealed as Trustees.

We are now going to your true friend as well as Son, Sir John Lowther, for him to seale, and then shall send them down for Your Ladyship's approbation.

The honest Dean of Norwich desired to join with me in our most hearty respects and humble service to you, and to the good company with you, and what remains shall be to testify the Honour I have for Your Ladyship and your son William, yet further to assure you that I am, Madam,

Your Ladyship's ever faithful friend,  
and most humble servant,

W.M. RAWLINSON.

The next letter is from William Lowther to his mother, informing her that he and his wife had taken up their residence close to Gray's Inn, and saying that his wife's sister, Anne Rawlinson, "a very good humoured young woman" was staying with them.

## HENDON & SIR WILLIAM RAWLINSON, KNIGHT.

*William Lowther to Lady Lowther.*

January, 1687-8.

Honoured Mother,

Your Ladyship's acceptable letter I received about ten days ago, and since that I received one from Sir John Lowther, which I have enclosed in this to you. My Wife also received a very kind one from my Lady Lowther. Both which I look upon to be very great favours, and could not but let you know of them. I am now removed from the Temple to Gray's Inn, the Sergeant has put me into very good Chambers of his that were formerly Sir William Jones's—it was his pleasure that I should remove, it lying more convenient for business with the Northern Attorneys. My Wife and I have taken Lodgings in Grevell Street, which lies on the back of Gray's Inne Lane, and the Sergeant is pleased to be so kind as to let my Wife's Sister stay with us, who is a very good humoured young woman.

We have been gone from the Sergeant these 10 days, but God be thanked, he still continues his wonted kindness to us, and I must and will always say so. My Father presents his service to you, and my Wife her duty. Both our services to the good family with you.

I rest, craving your Blessing,  
Your most dutiful and obedient Son,

W.M. LOWTHER.

This letter is followed by another letter from Sir William Rawlinson addressed to Lady Lowther, from which it appears that young Lowther was a man of business and had already started for the Northern Circuit, leaving his wife in charge of Sir William.

*Sir William Rawlinson to Lady Lowther.*

1st March, 1688.

Dear Madam,

I send you these few lines not only to acquaint Your Ladyship that I received the Counterpart of the Articles, but to give you my hearty thanks for your great favour and kindness to my daughter Lowther, and for your encouragement to her, not doubting but you will ever find her a very dutiful and affectionate child. And for your further comfort and assurance, that I have the same good hopes of my son Lowther, and to assure Your Ladyship that they shall both of them have all

## HENDON & SIR WILLIAM RAWLINSON, KNIGHT.

the encouragement and hearty assistance that shall lie in my power, to befriend them withall, and to promote my son's welfare, which I will tender as my own, and which by his good demeanour I do already find he shall deserve from me, and I do cheerfully hope, God will bless them together.

I will take care of his wife in his absence, and I look upon it as a good amends for the trouble of his Circuit that he hath the opportunity of paying his duty to Your Ladyship, and to his other relations with you.

The rest will not be so much of the profit of what his practice will amount unto, as to give him opportunity to make observations of what passes in the Circuit, and to increase his acquaintance, which I hope will insure him to a way of further advantage, which I doubt not he will obtain unto, and shall want no assistance I can contribute to, and I doubt as little the concurrence of the rest of his relations.

I give Your Ladyship no further trouble, save my most unfeigned and hearty respects, and the assurance that I am, dear Lady,

Your Ladyship's most affectionate and humble Servant.

WILL<sup>M</sup> RAWLINSON.

The next and last letter of this series is from Lady Lowther to Sir William Rawlinson, expressing her satisfaction at the marriage—things moved slower in those days than they do now—and apologizing for her “illegible scrawl,” and it may be added, that a sight of the original would convince any one that her ladyship did herself no injustice in this respect.

*Lady Lowther of Ackworth, Yorkshire, to  
Sir William Rawlinson.*

The 25th of March, 1688.

Most dear and Honoured Brother,

I am bound to return you my most true and hearty thanks for your great care and kindness to my Son, and think myself very happy in the alliance, and if my age and many infirmities and disagreement of the Town's air did not discourage me from taking so great a journey, I should attend personally to give you and my dear daughter a visit, and thereby better to express my sense of my son's happiness than I can manifest by my scribbles.

All I can say is, I hope he will ever be governed by you, and though this Circuit is not encouraging to young lawyers, yet future advantages may follow, and your directions observed cannot want a good effect, if his parts and industry do well

## HENDON & SIR WILLIAM RAWLINSON, KNIGHT.

second them, as I hope his good nature and obligations will prompt him to, and my advice shall ever concur.

I am ashamed to interrupt your most weighty occasions by my impertinent illegible scrawls, so beg your pardon, and return from myself and whole family our most obliged due services to your self and your Lady, and rest,

Your most affectionate Sister and Servant,  
E. LOWTHER.

All that the space at our disposal will now permit us to do, is to add a few lines with reference to Hendon House itself, the residence, as has been already stated, of Sir William Rawlinson, while he lived at Hendon, and we desire here to express our thanks to the late occupier, Mrs. Burgess, for her courtesy in permitting us on a recent occasion to inspect the house and grounds.

The original mansion is said to have been built by John Norden, the celebrated antiquary, who wrote a history of Hendon, and who resided there in the time of Elizabeth.

To him succeeded the family of the Whichcotes, who are the subject of many entries in the parish registers, say from 1654 to about 1698. At what date Sir William Rawlinson bought Hendon House is not quite clear, but at all events in 1694 the grant was confirmed to him by William and Mary of all the charters of their predecessors, which freed the inhabitants of Hendon from all markets, fairs, bridges, river, and other tolls, so that at that date Sir William may have been probably a resident there. Sir William died at Hendon House in 1703, and he was succeeded in the ownership by the Cornwall family; a John Cornwall was there in 1795.

In 1811 it had been purchased by a Mrs. Price, and a Mr. Stafford Price was about that time in possession of the property. In 1890 it was in the occupation of Major Ardwick Burgess, who resided there until his death in 1908.

The present house, though no doubt it has been much altered from what it was in the seventeenth century, still retains many very interesting evidences of its past history. In two of the windows of the dining-room, one facing to the east, and the other to the south, are the arms of the Whichcotes in very fine coloured glass, which, by the care of the late occupiers, have been kept in a very complete state of preservation. The arms are: *Ermine, Two Boars gules, langued and tusked blue*, with the Badge of Ulster; and impaled with those of the families of Gould and Groves.

## HENDON & SIR WILLIAM RAWLINSON, KNIGHT.

The old staircase of oak, with small panels and carved balustrades, still remains, probably, much as it was in the time of the Whichcotes, and there is a low pitched entrance hall, the ceiling of which is supported by classical columns. On the roof is the bell which is generally found in houses of that period, with the date 1680 upon it; and in the fruit and vegetable garden is a very fine leaden cistern, ornamented on the sides and dated 1689. This is probably one of the finest pieces of old lead work in that part of the country.

The present mansion, as may be seen from the print of it, has only two stories, but there was at one time a third story with a gabled roof to it. This was removed when Lord Henley occupied the premises, after the purchase of the estate by Mrs. Price, on account, as it is said, of its weight threatening to injure the lower part of the building. There is also a legend to the effect that the third storey was haunted by an apparition in the shape of a lady who carried her head in her hands. However this may have been, the headless creature seems now to have disappeared, and Hendon House has no longer the antiquarian honour of being a haunted house.

It stands in beautifully wooded grounds of about twenty-three acres in extent, situated on the slope of the hill, running down from the village of Hendon nearly to the river Brent. This is now little more than a dirty stream, and the rippling rivulet, rejoicing in the sunshine and the rain, which in the time of Sir William Rawlinson

Gave shelter to the winged bands  
That haunted then the Brent,

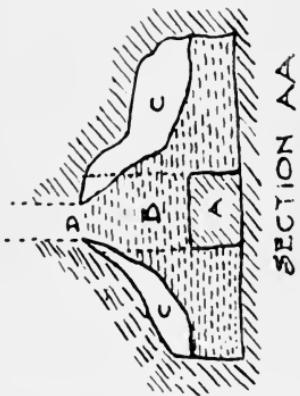
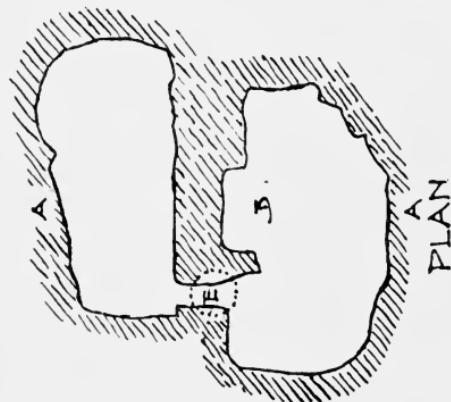
will now before long be reduced to that last sad stage of a stream's degradation, an underground sort of drain. What may be the future of this pleasant little estate with its lordly cedars and its lovely lawns, which was once the residence of a Commissioner of the Great Seal, remains to be seen, but it is not improbable that sooner or later another of those memories of the past, which are with us here to-day, may have disappeared before the dawning of a not very distant to-morrow.

---

Since the above was written, the anticipations therein fore-shadowed have been realized, and last May the Hendon House estate was sold for building purposes. This will alter the charming and parklike character of that part of Hendon, and

90°

DENE HOLE  
SINGLWELL ROAD  
GRAVESEND



A CHALK  
B SAND  
C CAVE SPACE  
D PROBABLE ENTRANCE  
E NEW CESSPOOL  
45 FEET DEEP TO CAVES

## RECENT DENE-HOLE DISCOVERIES.

all that is left to us will be to consider, as the old Romans would say, whether the event

*Cretā an carbone notandum est.*

NOTE. The illustration is taken from a scarce print, which has been very kindly lent for the purpose by Mrs. Burgess, the late occupier of Hendon House. This print is undated, but it is probably not later than 1845-1850.

## RECENT DENE-HOLE DISCOVERIES.

BY ALEX. J. PHILIP.

THE discoveries of dene-holes during 1907 have been more important than those in any other year since interest was first aroused in these mysterious excavations of the prehistoric period. Unfortunately it has been found impossible to preserve all the specimens discovered. But with two exceptions they have been carefully examined, and it is fitting that the record, together with the evidence obtained from them, should be preserved. For this purpose it is undoubtedly best to deal with them *seriatim* in the chronological order of their discovery, pointing out new features bearing upon the history and the use of dene-holes, and avoiding as far as possible the controversy, which is still unsettled, as to whether they were granaries, chalk wells, gold mines, or any other of the likely or unlikely purposes which have been suggested from time to time.

The first of these important discoveries of 1907 occurred early in the year at Gravesend. For the purpose of identification I have called this the Gravesend Twin-Chamber Dene-hole. Its discovery was entirely accidental. The land had been opened up for building and the workmen were engaged in sinking a cesspool. When some fifty feet below the surface, the supposed solid chalk fell away from the feet of the workman, and very much to his surprise he found himself precipitated into this underground cave. Fortunately he was uninjured although considerably startled. There is no known reference in any of the local or county historians to a dene-hole in this situation. It lies of the south of Windmill Hill, away from the river and completely hidden from it. Probably

## RECENT DENE-HOLE DISCOVERIES.

owing to the slope of the hill the sand and loam had fallen into the cave very evenly and steadily. The original shaft was completely filled and the earth was being forced into the cave at the bottom as from a huge funnel.

An effort was made, largely supported by the then Mayor of the town, J. M. Arnold, Esq., a well-known Kentish antiquary, to raise a sum of money to defray the cost of removing this enormous quantity of sandy loam; unfortunately the project did not receive sufficient support and was abandoned. In the meantime, however, the builder had had a large quantity removed; thus making it possible to take a more detailed survey than would have been the case otherwise. This minute examination showed that in all probability the cave had been sealed up for very many centuries, and there were no signs that it had been put to any use since it was left by its original excavators. In addition it was arranged on a very rare plan. The result was that it has been regarded as one of the most interesting and important specimens known.

The cave was about fifty-five feet below the surface, although at an earlier date the depth was probably greater, as it appears likely that some of the upper soil has found its way into the valley. At the bottom of the loam the shaft is cut through the inevitable three feet of chalk before it widens out into the chamber. It is in the chamber that the great difference between this and the usual Dene-hole was observable. In place of the single chamber or the six chambers arranged like two clover leaves placed base to base, was what is best described as a twin-chamber cave. In the centre and immediately beneath the shaft was a dividing wall of chalk left there in its natural state when the cave was excavated. On the ground level was a communicating gap from one chamber to the other; so that either chamber could be entered from the shaft or goods directed into either chamber, and at the same time it was not necessary to surmount this dividing wall upon every occasion. The chambers were unequal in size. The larger was about thirty feet by twenty-four feet and the smaller twenty-four feet by twenty feet. It was difficult to obtain exact measurements owing to the inequalities of the sand heap, but the figures given are so near that the account of the chambers cannot suffer in any way from the absence of minute measurements. The bones of various animals of the dog tribe were found close to the surface of this huge mound of sand. On excavating this deposit in one portion of the

## RECENT DENE-HOLE DISCOVERIES.

cave it was found to be between nine and ten feet deep, giving a total height in the loftiest part of about eighteen feet. Although the portion cleared was small the various periods could be traced quite easily by the animals' bones and other things found in the sand. Near the floor two or three good flints were found; one of them an excellent specimen of a scraper. On the roof of the smaller chamber, not quite so lofty as the other, was a curious smoothness of the chalk which could have been caused only by the constant rubbing of some fairly hard substance or some other material having the same effect. It was suggested that it had been caused by corn in the ear as it was thrown into the chamber. While its appearance entirely favoured the supposition, it cannot be said with certainty that this is the real explanation. There is no doubt, however, that the most valuable evidence relating to dene-holes is to be found in the marks left by the picks.

Horn, bone, and flint implements were all in use at the same time; that is, the periods overlapped, and different parts of the country had different methods of working. In other words, to render the statement plainer, it may be explained that as soon as the first bronze implement was made all the stone did not immediately suffer destruction, even at the hands of those who appreciated the advantages of bronze. Therefore it is possible that both bone and metal pick impressions might be found on the walls. This is the only explanation available where both types of pick marks are found on the same level of a wall. The Gravesend Twin Chamber Dene-hole showed no sign of these late metal picks. But excellent examples of marks which apparently could have been made only by bone or horn picks were to be seen near the roof. Fortunately I succeeded in obtaining two casts of these in plaster. It was necessary, however, to chop away round the cast before it could be removed, the result was that the impression was immediately destroyed. These pickmarks were only to be seen near the roof; the walls evidently had been smoothed with some flat instruments, probably one of the flint chisel-like implements found near the floor.

The second discovery, due in some measure to accident, cannot be wholly ascribed to chance. In the neighbourhood of the ruins of the once famous Lessness Abbey is a deep well which was believed to be an adapted dene-hole, particularly as another near by had been used for a rubbish-pit and showed no appreciable signs of filling up. On examination it

## RECENT DENE-HOLE DISCOVERIES.

was found that although these wells were probably old they were not dene-holes, nor were they of any very great age, as time goes in estimating the age of dene-holes. In the woods close by a pit about fifteen feet deep bore every evidence of a dene-hole choked with branches of trees and rubbish. A crowbar pushed through revealed the fact that the shaft was continued beneath the obstruction. An endeavour to remove the debris only brought down a still larger quantity from the sides, and a more fitting opportunity was waited for. A number of cup-like depressions close by pointed to the existence of a very large number of specimens. And the iron bar when driven down in the centre of the depression showed that about four feet through the earth was a cavity of some sort. Steady spade work threw open the shafts of two dene-holes, the others being left for a later occasion. The opening of other specimens is to be undertaken; and a sum sufficiently large to pay for the removal and sifting of one or more of the mounds in the caves has been subscribed. The two opened were very similar in appearance and also in their details, so that it will be sufficient to describe one. It may be stated at the same time that they are typical specimens, and have no individual value beyond what may be revealed by the sifting, and the opening of the remaining specimens. The significance of the discovery lies in the number of caves scattered about the immediate neighbourhood, showing unequivocally that, whatever purpose dene-holes were put to, a large settlement of prehistoric people was situated on the spot some three or four thousand years ago.

There could be no doubt whatever that these caves at Abbey Wood had been used for some purpose in comparatively recent times. The chalk had fallen from the roofs and the upper walls in great masses, completely obliterating all signs of tools in the most important parts of the chambers. The pickmarks that were discovered here and there appeared to be those of modern metal tools. It must be admitted, however, that it is extremely difficult if not impossible to identify with certainty the marks of metal tools in chalk of different periods.

The shafts were of the average depth, some sixty feet. The stempole holes, *i.e.*, holes in the side of the shaft for stakes to form a ladder, were extremely good. Three feet of chalk forms the roofs of the caves, which were divided into the six chambers of the double clover leaves. There were no means

## RECENT DENE-HOLE DISCOVERIES.

of gauging the depth of the sand on the floor, but judging from general features the caves were very lofty, so much so that they became awe-inspiring. But this is a very frequent effect of dene-holes, even by those who are not already filled with those romantic theories which have brought so much ridicule upon an interesting and important study. On the top of the mound were articles not much more than a hundred years old. These included some bottles and earthenware of about the very early nineteenth century, a large number of dog, horse, and other animals' bones, together with two somewhat battered examples of the old horn lanterns.

The two specimens which were mentioned as exceptions in the early part of the paper were situated in back gardens at Grays Thurrock. They both caved in suddenly, fortunately without serious result, at different times. While it would have been somewhat dangerous to descend shafts in so precarious a state, an effort would have been made to secure some evidence if the cavities had not been filled in at the earliest moment.

The last of these 1907 discoveries was the shallow dene-hole at Stone, which has been named the Stone Court Dene-hole. By the courtesy of Mr. J. J. Hewitt, every facility has been given for the careful examination of this example. This is fortunate, as it is an important discovery, disproving most decidedly the chalk draw-well theory, which has been for many years the only serious rival to the underground granary theory.

The dene-hole itself was typical and uninteresting in some respects. It was just a six chambered excavation. Near the angle of the roof and the shaft I succeeded in getting a cast of a remarkably good bone pickmark. This spot is the one least likely to be touched by any later workers in the cave, who usually confine their operations to the chambers and their enlargement. And in this case on the end walls of the chambers were marks of picks which could scarcely have been made by bone picks, although they bore little resemblance to the marks made by the modern steel pick.

The great significance of the Stone Court Dene-hole lies in its shallowness. It is barely fifteen feet below the surface, instead of, as is usual, at least fifty. There is no appearance, in fact there appears to be no possibility, of a landslip having taken place. The chief argument of the chalk well theorists, that chalk from a great depth was of more value than that

## THE HERTFORDSHIRE COUNTY RECORDS.

near the surface, is thus rendered nugatory. And, if chalk and chalk only was the object of this laborious excavation, why was the Stone Court Dene-hole sunk at all seeing that only a few yards distant the same bed of chalk outcrops? The question is a significant one.

Many years ago two shallow dene-holes were discovered in the Crayford district; they were eighteen feet from the surface, and the caves were simple single chambers. It is obvious at once that the evidence of the Stone Court Dene-hole is of the utmost importance.

The whole evidence of these discoveries begins to fore-shadow the revelation of a picture of a busy, comparatively highly civilized, mercantile race, living in larger or smaller "towns" on the banks of the Thames in North Kent and to a lesser degree in South Essex. It will probably be possible, in the not very distant future, to outline with some certainty and minuteness the life of the prehistoric inhabitants of these parts of our country.

## NOTES ON THE HERTFORDSHIRE COUNTY RECORDS.

BY CORNELIUS NICHOLLS.

A N interesting and historically instructive compilation bearing upon certain phases of social conditions in the Hertfordshire of bygone days, is that of the *Hertfordshire County Records*. For these volumes we are, in the first place, indebted to the Hertfordshire County Council who commissioned the calendaring of the Records in their custody. This work, ably carried out by Mr. W. J. Hardy, F.S.A., deals with the Council's Records from 1620 to 1850, to which are added, by the courtesy of the late Marquis of Salisbury, others of a more ancient date from the muniment room of Hatfield House, going back to the year 1581. Thus, with the exception of matters relating to the separate Liberty of St. Albans, there is a fairly continuous series for nearly two hundred and seventy years. Unfortunately for the completeness of the picture of county life and manners, which would otherwise have been shown, there is generally speaking no information

## THE HERTFORDSHIRE COUNTY RECORDS.

as to the result of the many presentments and indictments forming the bulk of these records.

The following selections may perhaps help to show how great have been the changes in the social life of this country during the period here treated of—changes in manners and customs, laws, commerce, and especially the practice of religion. With regard to the punishment of offenders against the laws, there are here many cases showing with what severity comparatively trifling offences were treated. Religious toleration was non-existent, and would, moreover, have been generally regarded as criminal. In later days we find instances where, if in some cases we are inclined to pity “ejected ministers,” we are also reminded how many of these had been previously injected, or “intruded,” to the ruin of those they supplanted. As to the housing of the people, it is rather startling to find, in these days of overcrowding, how many “presentments” are made for building cottages “whereunto they have not laid four acres of freehold land according to the statute.” There are also many cases of unlawfully exercising certain callings, now free to all, and of others, the very names of which are obsolete and only to be met with, by way of allusion, in the works of old writers. As to these, and to various other matters occurring in the course of the extracts, we have ventured to offer a few sidelights.

Dealing first with entries relating to the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and observing the variations of law and social conditions shown in subsequent reigns, we begin with the year 1589.

1589-90. Gaol Delivery, St. Albans. James Buckston, sentenced to be drawn to the gallows and hanged for clipping money; William Longe, to be hanged for burglary; Richard Bacchus, to be hanged as a cutpurse; Thomas Pasgrave, John Mychell, and Thomas Wheelers, confess themselves guilty of stealing cattle, they claim benefit of clergy and are released. John Gibsons, and John Brokeson, for stealing bread, to be whipped; William Gray and Abery Gray his wife, and Thomas Gill and Alice Gill his wife, indicted as rogues *et executi*.

Presentment: “Mary Pennyfather, of Hipollests, hath a woman child of the age of fower yeares which could neither goe nor speke, whom she caryed to Thomas Harden, because it is noysed in the country that he is a wyse man and can

## THE HERTFORDSHIRE COUNTY RECORDS.

skyll of many thinges, who told her that her childe was a changelinge, but would in tyme helpe her. The next tyme that she came unto him he bad her to take a nutt and to pick out the curnell and fyll yt with quicksilver, and to stoppe the hole with waxe and to bynd a thred a crosse over the nutte and to lay yt under a pyllow wher the chylde shoulde lye, and that shoulde helpe yt. Her chylde having thereby noe helpe, she repared to him againe, and then he bad her to sett the chylde in a chare uppon her dungell by the space of an houre uppon a sonny day, which she did, and the chylde had noe helpe." The woman gave him sixpence for his reward and promised him more. Others who "repared" to this man were John Bigge of Hipollests, sick of a fever; Robert Dickinson of "Duddicote [query Codicote], who had a waist-coat purloined; Goodwyfe Strat, of King's Walden, from whom a parcel of new cloth had been stolen; William Kynge of Gamlingay, who had lost two horses; and Mr. Olyver, who was desirous to know who had fired his mother's house at Weston.

1590-91. Indictment of Joan White, wife of Thomas White of Bushey, labourer, as a common witch and enchantress, for devilishly bewitching Marion Man, daughter of William Man, of Bushey, tailor, through which she languished exceedingly from December 20 until June 27 next following, when she died. The jurors say that the said Joan feloniously killed her.

Another case of this kind about the same date, though from another source, gives a curious instance of the old custom of tracking criminals by bloodhounds, a practice still occasionally resorted to in this country.

1590: Information touching certain men taken up in the parish of Edmonton for practising the art of witchcraft and conjuring, "mystic articles were found in their possession, with powders and rats-bane, which the parties that fled strewed in the way, disappointing the bloodhounds thereby."

It is difficult to account satisfactorily for the widespread and deep-rooted belief in this possession of supernatural powers by "wyse" men and women, who, in claiming this power, generally for the gain of very small profit, ran the risk of most cruel punishment. In spite of this, there is no doubt that witchcraft, as an indictable offence, did formerly prevail to an alarming extent. In this country severe laws against it

## THE HERTFORDSHIRE COUNTY RECORDS.

were passed in the reigns of Henry VIII, Elizabeth, and James I. Three popes, Alexander VI, 1494; Julius II, 1521; and Julius III in 1522, issued Bulls in its condemnation; but, notwithstanding, it is estimated that in England alone and during the time of the Long Parliament, 3,000 victims were executed for this crime. In the course of two centuries, throughout Germany the appalling number of 100,000 burnings has been recorded, and in France, chiefly about the year 1520, so many that the historian, not trusting himself to figures, sums it all up as "an incredible number."<sup>1</sup> Doubtless many of these suffered by false accusations and by reason of public or private vengeance; some for no more cause than what would now be esteemed mere unpopularity, but in most cases on account of religious fanaticism.

1590-91. Information that Tymothye Phillipis had been examined, concerning the stealing of Northe's sheep, by the constable and others above a dozen times before he was examined by Mr. Spencer, and said, although he be bound to give evidence, he would not appear because the constable and others "make so much a dooe thereabout."

1591. Presentment of Robert Bound of Buntingford West-myll, for absenting himself from the parish church for three months.

Presentment of Thomas —, yeoman, of the parish of Aston, for striking one Thomas Battes of Aston, "with a staff maliciously, in the chancel of Hitchin Church, drawing blood."

We do not find what was the result of this presentment, but the law enacted that if any person in a church or church-yard should smite or lay violent hands upon another, "he shall be excommunicated *ipso facto*; or if he should strike him with a weapon, he shall, besides being excommunicated, have one of his ears cut off, or in default of losing his ears be branded with the letter F in his cheek."

Presentment of Thomas Smyth of Cottered, labourer, and John Barfoot of the same, bachelor, for buying and engrossing a parcel of grain called a "pese-ryke."

Engrossing, forestalling, and regrating constantly form occasions for presentments in these records. All these practices had the effect of raising the price of goods, to the detriment of the purchaser in the market, by making what is now called

<sup>1</sup> Timperley's Ency., p. 233.

## THE HERTFORDSHIRE COUNTY RECORDS.

“a corner” in wheat or some other commodity. Under the form of regrating, this offence must have been very prevalent about this time, for Latimer, in a sermon preached before Edward VI, takes occasion to denounce the same which he thus defines: “some farmers will regrate and buy up all the corne that cometh to the market, and lay it up in store, and sell it again at an higher price when they see their time.” The “pese-ryke,” alluded to above, is a little difficult to define accurately, but it would seem to denote some raised or heaped-up measure of grain. Somewhat in this sense the word Ryke occurs in Burns’ *Jolly Beggars*:

Let me ryke up to dight that tear  
An’ go wi’ me an’ be my dear,  
An’ then your every care an’ fear  
May whistle owre the lave o’t.

Presentment of the Jury. “We present that Richard Emes with one Thomas Davies, the 20th October last past, demanding relief of one Robert Sibthorpe, who, speaking of their disorderly walking, Davies said that the said Sibthorpe and such as he wolde deal with them as the Earl of Leicester wolde have done. Beinge demanded how the Earle wolde have delt with them, he answered, he wolde have hanged three hundred of us in one morninge for demanding of our pay, Sibthorpe said he had some other cause so to doe. Then Davies answered that it was well known what he was, and that he was a traitor. Sibthorpe warned him to take heede what he saide. Then Richard Emes said it was well known both to the Queene and her Councell, for I cuminge over with the Earle of Darbie, when he came out of Flanders, he brought over a scroule in writinge of his treason to this lengthe makinge a marke on his staffe to the length of half a yarde.”

This seems an echo of one of the many attempts to destroy the reputation and also the life of Elizabeth’s favourite minister, prompted generally by party jealousy and religious animosity; instances of which are chronicled in the State Papers of this reign. To give an example, we find that in 1586, one Lieven Archevier, described as “born at Ghent,” gives information touching the design of certain Jesuits to kill the Earl of Leicester, either by poison or other violent means; and about the same time, John Clarke, a prisoner, details “the seditions and vile speeches of one Fishwick, and his plots to burn the Earl’s house at Wanstead and to raise a Catholic rebellion; his knowledge of inflammable oils for

## THE HERTFORDSHIRE COUNTY RECORDS.

burning houses; and of the making of mortal poisons and perfumes." These conspiracies and libels aroused the anger of the Queen, who caused a letter to be sent to the Lord Mayor, expressing her indignation at the infamous libels spread against the Earl of Leicester "of which most malicious and wicked imputations, Her Majesty, in her own clear knowledge, doth declare and testify his innocence to all the world. Her Majesty believes in her conscience that none but the Devil himself could believe them to be true." The above is endorsed by Lord Burghley: "A copy of a l're wrytten by Hir Ma<sup>ts</sup> cōma'dment to ye Mayre of London in defence of ye Er. of Leicest."

Sessions, 1593. Breaking out of Gaol. Verdict: "Wee fynd that there is fower doores belonging to the Gayle goyinge into the gayle as thorowe an entrye, whereof the first doore nexte unto the mayne gayle was cleane broken down, and the second doore beyinge distant from the inner doore aboute two foote and a halfe, beyinge chayned to the inner doore, was broken and the chayne also as they mighte have gonn owte, but they went not beyond the said second doore of the other doores, the inner was shutt still and the forth doore standeth all wayes open in the day time; which brekyng of doores was by Hamond Bateman, Willyam Temple, John Martyne, and John Clarke, with an intent to escape, but whether the breakyng of the said gayle doores as aforesaid be fellonye or no, we refer ourselves to the opinion of the Corte, and if it be fellonye we fynd them all gyltie, and that they had neither goods, chattells, lands, or tenentes at they tyme of the said fellonye or since to our knowledge; and yf it be no fellonye then we fynde 'not gyltie,' and that they broke the first doore and cam into the second doore and brake that to, so whether it be fellonye or not we leave to your worships judgement." The parties are respited. At the Gaol Delivery, Epiphany Sessions, these men were indicted for prison breaking. Those pleading not guilty were remanded. Two of them confessed themselves guilty, claimed benefit of clergy and were discharged.

In the verdict of this rather muddled jury, the only thing which comes out clearly is the claim to Benefit of Clergy, denoting that these two men possessed the then rare accomplishment of being able to read, thereby coming under the denomination *clericis*. From a very early period the Clergy

## THE HERTFORDSHIRE COUNTY RECORDS.

together with their consecrated buildings were exempt from civil jurisdiction, reminiscences of which still linger in the name of Broad Sanctuary, in the precincts of Westminster Abbey. The Church had also demanded and received the same immunity for Laymen of sufficient education; reading (then a rare accomplishment) being considered a sufficient test. This privilege, however, was restricted to first offences, in token of which, the culprit before being handed over to the ecclesiastical authorities, was branded by the gaoler with a hot iron in the "brawn of the left thumb." The meaning of this is very clearly shown by a passage occurring in a description of one of Queen Elizabeth's progresses: "March 18th 1559, Eleven persons, malefactors, rode to hanging; seven men and four women; one of these men was a priest, his crime was for cutting a purse wherein were three shillings; but he was burnt in the hand, or else the book would have saved him."<sup>1</sup>

1592-3. Presentment of John Locke of Barkway, and Francis Umwell of the same, baker, for breaking the assize of bread there—to wit, John Locke made his "twoe pennye lofes" sixteen ounces under weight, and Francis Umwell made his two penny loaves twenty-seven ounces under weight, and his penny loaves six ounces under weight, to the great loss of the public.

The above throws some light on the purchasing power of money at this period, and one can well imagine the size of the penny and two penny loaves, to have borne such a diminution of weight without disappearing altogether. Much evidence as to the cost of provisions is furnished by the articles of agreement made about this time between the Privy Council and the county authorities for the delivery of provisions to the Royal Household. This agreement, subject to a "composition" which no doubt somewhat reduced the market price, states:

"First. That 50 fatt veales of the age of six weeks and upwards shall be delivered the 1st of June at each, iiijs. iiijd."

"Item. That cxx fat lambes and meet for Her Majesty's service shall be delivered the 20th November at xijd."

"Item. That 30 fatt and great porkes and sufficient for Her Majesty's service shall be delivered 20th November at each, iiijs."

<sup>1</sup> Nichols, *Progresses of Queen Elizabeth*.

## THE HERTFORDSHIRE COUNTY RECORDS.

" Item. That 400 quarters of wheate at vjs. viijd. the quarter [query bushel] shall be continued according to the old and ancyent composition, and that it shall be lawful for Her Majesty's purveyors for the monthe, to take yearlie within the said sheare by vertue of commission 70 quarters of the best wheate, payinge reddy money for the same, after the rate that of the second price that wheate shall be sold for that sum in the market, or to abate iiijd. for a bushell of the best price of the said market."

A great number of presentments are made with regard to the practice of stopping up rights of way through field-paths, etc., and the unlawful enclosing of common lands. They occur at all periods covered by these records, and are perhaps more numerous than any other kind of offence here chronicled. No wonder that the comparative immunity enjoyed by such offenders should have been at all times the cause of much seething discontent among the people, especially when contrasting this leniency to the wealthy intruders with the frequent hangings of their own class for petty thefts. An early and quaint illustration of how these encroachments would occasionally provoke a serious revolt is given in Grafton's *Chronicle*, where he records that about the fifth year of Henry VIII "The townes men about London, as Islington, Hogsdon, Hackney, Shordiche, and such other, had so enclosed the common fields wyth hedges and dyches, that neyther the young men of the Citie myght shoote nor the auncient persons walke for their pleasure, except eyther their Bowes and Arrowes were broken or taken away, or the substanciall arrested and endyted, saiying that no Londoner shoulde go out of the Citie but in ye high wayes. This saing so grieved the Londoners, that sodeinly in a morning a Turner in a foole's coate came crying thorough the Citie, ' Shovels and Spades'; so many people followed that it was wonder. And within a short space all the hedges about the townes were cast downe and the dyches filled, and every thing made playne. The Kynge's Counsayle, hearyng of this assemblye, came to the Gray-Fryers, nowe called Christe's Hospitall, and sent for the Maior and Counsell of ye Citie to knowe the cause, whyche declared unto them the noysaunce done to the Citizens and their commodities and liberties taken from them, which though they being rulers woulde not, yet the commonaltie which were anoyed, woulde plucke up and remedy. When the Kynge's Counsayle had heard the answer, they

## THE HERTFORDSHIRE COUNTY RECORDS.

dissembled the matter, and commaunded the Maior to see that no other thyng were attempted and to call home the Citizens: who, when they had done their enterprize, came home without any more harme doyng. And so after, the fieldes were never hedged." At a subsequent and milder period of history the enclosure grievance found its expression in the oft quoted lines:

Why prosecute the vulgar felon  
Who steals the goose from off the common,  
But leave the greater villain loose  
Who steals the common from the goose!

The next presentments show the usual method of procedure in such cases.

1593-94. Presentment: That from time immemorial there has been a common way called a "common fylde gappe" in a field within the parish of Weston, called Hill Syde, through which "common gappe" the inhabitants of Weston were accustomed for all time to pass with their carriages and droves; nevertheless Thomas Harmer, the younger, by force and arms, knowingly and designedly stopped up and barred "le comen gappe" with a great and very deep ditch, and with a quickset hedge.

Presentment: That whereas the inhabitants of Braughinge had long used a certain way and common passage at Brawhinge through a field called Stonye Crofte, when the said field was not lying sown, John Gayler, yeoman, had of late enclosed about six acres with ditches and hedges, being parcel of the said field, and so stopped up the said way.

1593-94. Indictment of John Clarke of Waltham Crosse, smith, for that on October 19th, 1593, at night, viz., between the hours of seven and eight after midday, he burglariously entered the mansion house of Symon Crowche, at Waltham Crosse, and took two cloaks value 20s., one capon, value 6d., and one sack, value 12d., the goods of the said Crowche. Sentenced to be hanged.

Presentment: That the highway between Stapleforde Bridge and *Doggesheade in the Pott* in the parish of Anstye, is decayed.

1594-95. Agreement of the Justices that every High Sheriff of the County at the time of the Assize shall make provision

## THE HERTFORDSHIRE COUNTY RECORDS.

and keep a table for the Justices who shall appear at the same Assizes. Each Justice to pay and contribute for his dinner two shillings and sixpence in money, and for the dinner of his servant eightpence.

1595-96. Order of the Privy Council for the restraint of killing and eating of flesh this next Lent.

Presentment: That John Shotbolte of Yardley, gent., had lately enclosed with a hedge and ditch a part of the common way there, lying in the fields of Yardley.

1596-97. Presentment: That William Kynge of Brawhinge, labourer, on the above date, took "a young mastie bytch" belonging to George Hamond and did flea her, being a live, and so the dog had come to the house of the said George Hamond, without its skin.

Edward Bull affirmed that it was spoken in his hearing upon Cottered Greene, that the Lord Admiral of England had put sand into barrels instead of "powlder" within the ships that the Earl of Essex should go forth withal, and that the Lord Admiral for that was committed to the Tower, but by whom those words were spoken he well remembreth not; and that Thomas Antwissel "should" bring this news from the Court, having been lately there, but who affirmed that he likewise remembreth not. Edward Whytenberry of Cottered, tailor, deposed to similar effect. Thomas Antwissel "confessed (being examined) that he told Whytenberry that (as he knew) there was sand or grease where powder should be, but he thought it was not by the Lord Admiral's means."

1598-1599. Presentment: That Robert Renoldes of Hertford, not having the fear of God before his eyes, entered the yard of Robert Dawson of Hertford, "coryer," and carried away five hides worth 20s.

1599-1600. Presentment of John Pearson and sixteen others (some of them being also unlicensed) for selling beer at the rate of three halfpence per quart.

Petition of the inhabitants of Cheshunt to Sir Henry Coke, Knight, Lord of the manor of Cheshunt, in reference to a recent order for the relief of the poor. As touching the provision of corn, they complain that John Shellye and Thomas Harrys of Cheshunt, "loders," not only buy corn in one

## THE HERTFORDSHIRE COUNTY RECORDS.

market and sell it in another market, unground, but also go from barn to barn, and buy up the corn at the barn doors, so that the petitioners can not buy it for their ready money. They formerly had their corn from Mr. Dakers, the parson, as they needed it, for money, but now, on account of the said forestalling, he carries it not to market.

1600-1601. Presentment: That the pound and the stocks of Weston are not sufficient and ought to be "done" by the Lady Pickerringe, Lady of the same manor.

1601-1602. Presentment: That William Day of Braughing, yeoman, has stopped up an ancient way of passage through his ground to Cockyn Lane, in the said parish, and has cut up the stiles and has "taken away the easementes, with hedging upp and dyching out the Queen's leige people."

As before stated, there are many such like presentments, both with regard to rights of way and the enclosures of common land, greatly to the loss of the poorer classes, too often sufferers in this way from the "oppressor's wrong, the proud man's contumely"; but no doubt there were also honourable exceptions, of which the following letter, printed in the State Papers of this reign may be cited as a striking example:

1600. Secretary Cecil to William Cock of Hertfordshire: "I had no intention to annoy my neighbours by the enclosure of lands, for which I paid dearly to enlarge my park, and finding they are dissatisfied, I repent what is done. I was assured by those who sounded the dispositions of those interested, that it had the good will of the country, or I would not have attempted it had the land been given me. I offer now how far soever the enclosure has proceeded, to lay it open again, if the parties of whom the land was bought, will return the money, and to secure full compensation to those that had right of common. I request you if there be any peevish person who tries to divert his neighbours' good affection, to assure them that though my place about the Queen prevents my enjoying their acquaintance, I bear them a neighbourly mind. I wish you to over-rule my men, if they injure others to the value of a farthing."

The above quotations bring us to the end of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and here it may be useful to give, on the

106<sup>a</sup>



Vange Church.



Pitsea Church.  
Photographs by C. W. Forbes.

## THE EARLY CHURCHES OF SOUTH ESSEX.

authority of Hansard's *Parliamentary History*, a list of the prices of provisions prevailing during this time. 1559: Wheat, 8s.; rye, 8s. 1560: Wheat, 8s.; rye, 8s.; barley, 5s. 2d.; oats, 5s.; old hay, 12s. 6d. per load; new hay, 6s. 8d. 1561: Wheat, 8s.; rye, 8s.; malt, 5s.; oats, 5s. 1562: Wheat, 8s.; barley, 5s.; hay, 13s. 4d. per load; straw, 6s.; claret, £2 10s. per hogshead. 1563: Rye, 13s. 4d.; oats, 5s. 1574, a dearth, and wheat was £2 16s. per quarter; beef, 1s. 10d. per stone; and herrings only five for 2d.; bay salt (never so dear), 6s. the bushel. After harvest wheat was £1 4s. and continued so about a year. In 1587 wheat was £3 4s. per quarter at London; and, in other places, at 10s., 12s. and 13s. per bushel occasioned by excessive transportation. In 1594, wheat, £2 16s.; rye, £2. In 1595 wheat, by great transportation, £2 13s. 4d.; a hen's egg 1d., or at best, three for 2d.; a pound of sweet butter, 7d. In 1596 wheat, by reason of great rains, at £4 per quarter; rye, £2 8s.; oatmeal, 3s. the bushel. In 1597 wheat was £5 4s. and fell to £4 per quarter; rye from 9s. to 6s. per bushel, and then to 3s. 2d., and afterwards rose again to the greatest price. Bishop Goodwin says, wheat was once this year at 13s. 4d. per bushel. In 1598 pepper, 8s. per pound; raisins, 6d.; Gascoyng wine, 2s. 8d. per gallon; sweet wine, 4s. In 1603 the price of ale and strong beer was settled by Act of Parliament at 1d. the quart, and small beer at two quarts for a penny in ale houses.

## NOTES ON THE EARLY CHURCHES OF SOUTH ESSEX.

BY C. W. FORBES, Member of the Essex Archaeological Society.

[Continued from p. 43.]

ON the south side of the main road between Stanford-le-Hope and Hadleigh, a distance of about ten miles, are four other parishes, besides those of Corringham and Fobbing (which have already been described), viz.: Vange, Pitsea, Bowers Gifford, and South Benfleet.

In this number I propose to take these four parishes, in the above order.

## THE EARLY CHURCHES OF SOUTH ESSEX.

### VANGE.

Vange is situated partly on a creek of the Thames and partly on the main road that runs between Stanford and Hadleigh. Following this road from Stanford for three miles we arrive at the village. The church, about one hundred yards to the south, is hardly visible in the summer, owing to the trees surrounding the churchyard. It is a very small structure, built of stone and rubble, consisting of a nave and chancel only, with a low wooden bell turret at the west end, containing one bell.

Entrance to the church is by the south door, which has a plain brick porch; the north door has, as is so often the case, been bricked up.

The foundation is ancient, but the present structure dates from the thirteenth century; the windows and bell turret are attributed to the fifteenth century; the plain west window is doubtless a later addition to give light to the small western gallery.

The font is square with arrow marks on the side facing east, and rests on a circular centre pillar with a smaller one at each angle; it is probably very early Norman.

In the east window are some fragments of ancient glass.

Between the chancel and nave is a stone screen running from wall to wall, having a rude arched opening about five feet wide with semicircular head; the whole of this wall at the present time is blank, but doubtless in pre-reformation times it was covered with frescoes, to form a background for the rood.

In the south wall are the remains of the rood stairs and opening for beam.

The chancel screen is about four feet thick, but appears to be hollow.

The registers date from 1558 and are in good condition.

### PITSEA.

Continuing on the main road for another mile and a half we reach Pitsea, formerly called Picescia. The parish is situated on a peninsular formed by creeks running into the river; the church, which is quite close to the railway station, is in a very prominent position on the top of a small hill.

According to Domesday Book, at the time of the Conqueror the manor was in the possession of one Ulueva wife of Phin.

108<sup>o</sup>



Bowers Gifford Church.



South Benfleet Church.  
Photographs by C. W. Forbes.

## THE EARLY CHURCHES OF SOUTH ESSEX.

The present church of stone and rubble consists of chancel, nave, south porch, and embattled western tower. With the exception of the tower (containing five bells), which is attributed to the thirteenth century, the building is a modern structure, dating from the year 1871.

Inside the altar rails and underneath the south chancel window, almost on a level with the floor, is an interesting brass dated 1588. It is unfortunately much defaced and cracked across the middle; it is believed to have been originally on the chancel floor, but was placed in its present position at the restoration or rebuilding.

The Latin inscription on it reads:

JACIT HIC CONDITA ATQ<sup>3</sup> IN HAC TVMBA  
SEPVLTA ELIZABETHA VXOR JOH'IS PVRLEVANT,  
QVÆ NVPER FVIT ELIZABETH RAYE.  
CHARISSIMA SVO MARITO COMITANS PERAMANS  
SEMPER ATQ<sup>3</sup> FIDELIS  
AMICIS PROPRIIS AMANTISSIMA ET OMNIBVS  
ALIIS QVAM BENEVOLENS  
SVMMÆ CLEMENTIÆ FLOS,  
PIETATISQ<sup>3</sup> PATRONA.  
MORIENS MVNDO, VIVIT DEO.  
CORPORE IN TERRA JACENTE,  
SPIRITU IN CÆLO SEDENTE,  
OBIIT MORTEM VICESIMO SEXTO  
DIE SEPTEMBRIS ANNO DNI 1588  
ANNO REGNI ELIZABETHÆ  
REGINÆ TRICESIMO.

### *Translation.*

Here lies hidden and buried in this tomb Elizabeth, wife of John Purlevant, whose maiden name was Elizabeth Raye. To her husband she was a very dear wife, attached always, loving and faithful; To her personal friends she was most affectionate and to all others how kind! The flower of all mercy and the patroness of goodness; Dying to the world she lives in God. Her body lies in the earth, her soul rests in Heaven. She passed away on the 26th day of September in the year of our Lord 1588. In the 30th year of the reign of Queen Elizabeth.

The communion plate is interesting; the chalice is of the year 1597, and the paten, which is of the type usually known as a "credence paten," has the hall-mark of 1692.

## THE EARLY CHURCHES OF SOUTH ESSEX.

On the paten are the arms of Sir Samuel Moyer, Knight (created 1701), of Pitsea Hall, Sheriff of Essex in 1698, who died in the year 1716. His arms were: silver and two chevrons gules. He married Rebecca, sister of Alderman Sir William Jolliffe, whose arms were: silver, a pile azure, and three right hands on the pile. Both of these arms appear on the paten, which doubtless formed part of their gift to the church.

### BOWERS GIFFORD.

Leaving Pitsea, which contains little else to interest the visitor, we proceed on our way to Bowers Gifford. The parish of Bowers or Burrs is bounded on the south by the creek which separates Canvey Island from the mainland, and gives communication to the Thames. The village is under two miles from Pitsea railway station and principally on the main road. To reach the church we have to take a narrow lane to the south for about half a mile until we nearly reach the railway line between Pitsea and South Benfleet; the church is on the north side.

The foundation is believed to be very ancient, although no evidence of an earlier building, so far as is known, exists; it is stated that prior to the Norman invasion the manor was held by the Abbey of Westminster.

The present structure is a small stone building dating from the fourteenth century, consisting of a chancel and nave only, and at the western end a low tower with a wooden spire containing two bells; on the south-west angle of the tower is a buttress placed there as a support on account of the sloping nature of the ground towards the river.

Originally there were three doorways; the west side of the tower shows traces of one filled in with stone work; the south door, which has a plain modern wooden porch, is the only one used, the one on the north side having been closed up as usual.

On each side of the nave are double and triple light windows, probably late fourteenth or early fifteenth century.

The east window is filled with modern stained glass; the chancel has also a double light window of the same period as those in the nave.

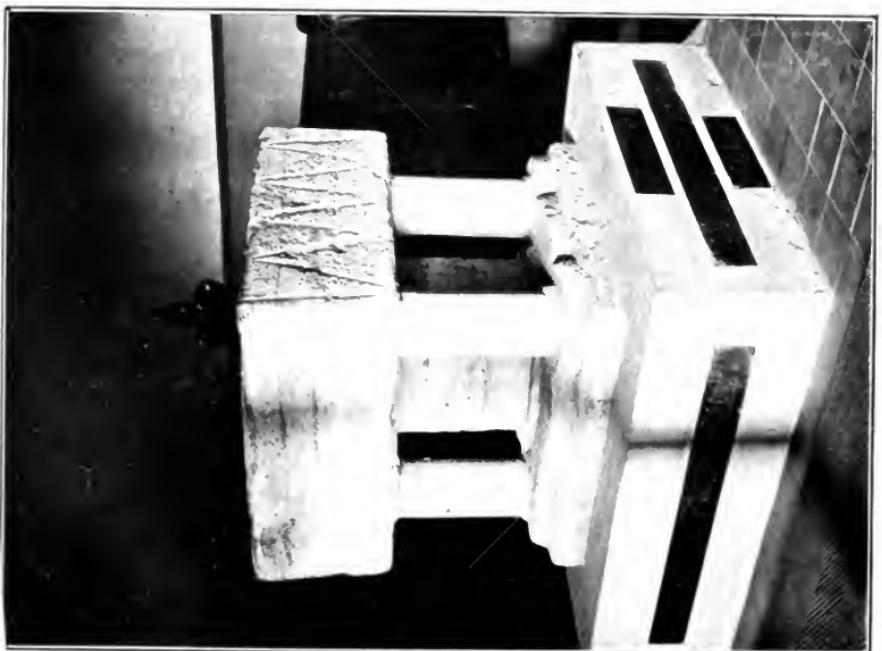
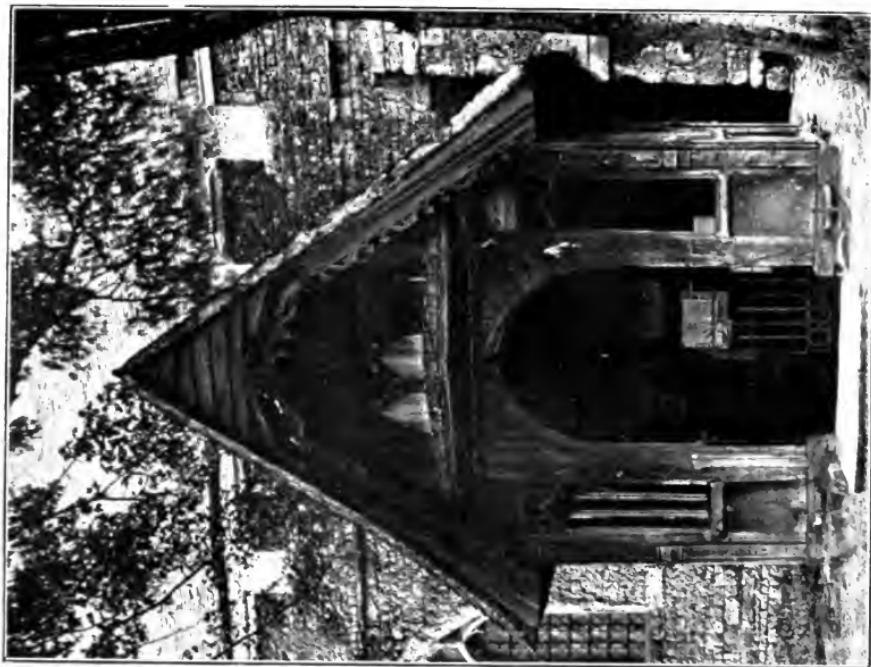
In the chancel is a trefoil head piscina. There is no arch or screen between chancel and nave. The font is fourteenth

110°

South Benfleet Church.

Photographs by C. W. Forbes.

The Font, Vane.



## THE EARLY CHURCHES OF SOUTH ESSEX.

century, octagonal on an octagonal pillar with very little in the way of ornament.

The most interesting feature in this little church is a mutilated brass to Sir John Gifford, Bart. A modern brass plate states that Sir John Gifford was the son of Sir Robert Gifford, and grandson of William Gifford, at one time Lord of the Manor and patron of the living, who fought at Crécy, and died about the time of the fall of Crécy, *circa* 1347-48. The brass was lost for many years; it was found and restored to the church in 1870, and was repaired and fixed to the north wall of the chancel in 1897. The head of the effigy and the inscription are lost.

There are also five modern brasses to ancestors of Sir Duncan Campbell, dated 1902.

This church, although a small one, is well worth a visit.

## SOUTH BENFLEET.

The village of South Benfleet is easily accessible, there being a station here on the railway line running between Fenchurch Street and Southend. If, however, we wish to continue our journey by road, we must return to the highway; a signpost some two miles further points the way to South Benfleet and Canvey Island; turning down here and keeping to the left for, say, another two miles, we come to the church on our right, in the centre of the village.

The parish is situated on the north and east of Hadleigh Bay, the river flowing between it and Canvey Island.

The original Norman church is believed to have been similar to Hadleigh, a description of which will appear in the next number.

The present structure is chiefly fifteenth-century work; it is built of stone and rubble, and consists of a chancel, nave of three bays, with clerestory, north and south aisles, and a low massive tower with a short stunted spire.

The doorway at the west end of the nave, leading into the tower, is Norman, *circa* 1100, the ornamental side facing the interior of the tower; this doorway was the western entrance of the first Norman church.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The description suggests the possibility that we have here the remains of a small Saxon or early Norman church with a central tower. On this supposition, the doorway referred to would have been the chancel arch, not the west door. The chancel arches in these early churches were generally

## THE EARLY CHURCHES OF SOUTH ESSEX.

The tower which we now see was erected *circa* 1250. On examination of the exterior we notice a number of Roman tiles worked in with the rubble; the face of each of the buttresses is ornamented with crosses worked in flints and stone, those on the west being red, and on the north and south white. The wooden spire was erected about 150 years back. The tower contains five bells; the tenor weighs nearly 20 cwt., and was cast in 1636; the treble is dated 1664. The door in the north aisle is bricked up. The fifteenth-century porch on the south side is considered to be the finest timbered porch in the county.

The font, which is a modern square one on four pillars, is at the west end of the south aisle; the old font was taken away at the last restoration.

The arcades separating the aisles from the nave are supported on the north side by clustered shafts with moulded caps and bases, those on the south side are octangular.

The present roof is a wooden hammer-beamed flat one of the fifteenth century, the original one was acutely pointed.

In the clerestory are eight corbels which formerly carried the earlier roof; four are sculptured with grotesque figures and four with heads of evangelists.

The nave opens into the chancel with a fine and spacious arch of two reveals, with hollow chamfered edges springing from clustered shafts; the chancel arch and nave pillars on the north side date from *circa* 1240, the pillars on the south side are *circa* 1320.

On the south side of the altar is a piscina with a shelf, within a niche.

The windows on the north side are Perpendicular, and are attributed to the fifteenth century; on the south side they are mostly pointed decorated work of the fourteenth century.

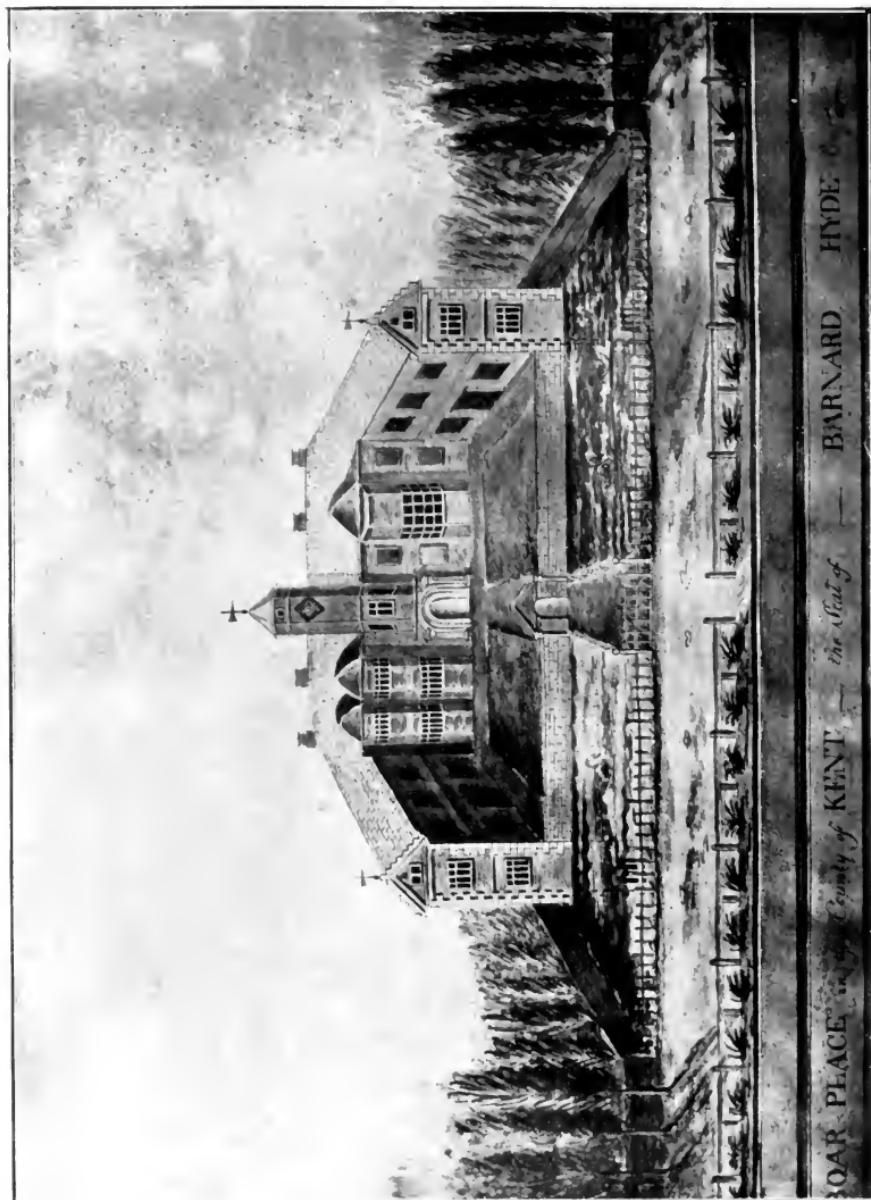
The east end of the south aisle was formerly a chapel, and retains a piscina with large bracket for credence or image.

There are also indications of an altar at east end of north aisle, with a square credence in the wall.

Remains of the rood stairs are to be seen in the wall of the north aisle.

The walls of the aisles were formerly embattled; portions of the battlements still remain on the south side. Portions of the foundations of an early church were found some time ago very small. St. Peter's, Barton-on-Humber, may be cited as an example.  
—Editor.

112<sup>a</sup>



BARNARD  
HYDE

BOAR PLACE  
in the County of KENT

Boar Place,

From a water-colour drawing.

## THE HYDES OF KENT.

on the south-east side of the priest's door, now closed. An ancient sepulchral slab, with a raised cross and a French inscription of thirteenth-century date, was also discovered during restoration. Many early memorials are to be found in the church.

The communion cup, with a cover, is dated 1576.

The church belonged from the time of the Conquest to the Abbey of Westminster; the living is now in the hands of the Dean and Chapter.

The list of Vicars dates from 1309.

## CANVEY ISLAND

A marshy island defended by high banks erected in 1623, it is joined to South Benfleet at low water by a causeway across Hadleigh Bay. It originally formed part of nine separate parishes in the adjacent country; in 1881 it was formed into a separate ecclesiastical parish.

The present wooden church was erected in 1875 in place of an earlier structure built in 1712; it consists of a chancel, nave, transepts, and small central belfry, with one bell. Of the earlier building some windows and the porch remain.

The registers date from 1819; before that date entries were made at South Benfleet.

[To be continued.]

## THE HYDES OF KENT.

BY FRED ARMITAGE, Author of *A Short Masonic History*.

**W**E have no records of stirring strife and battle to tell in these pages, but the history of a nation is not now told in the deeds of the battlefield alone, for commerce and industry have their own story to tell and form no less a part of the nation's life than the epic of the soldier. The history of the ancient Kentish family of Hyde is one which must stir our interest, particularly as the records of much of its history and family doings are clear cut and can be quite easily proved, and we can see the characters living and breathing, loving and dying, under our own eyes.

There are many families of the name of Hyde scattered

## THE HYDES OF KENT.

throughout England, and naturally enough, for it comes from the Anglo-Saxon word "Hyd," the designation of a piece of land which could be tilled with one plough, and would support one family.

One branch of the Hydes, those of Berkshire, profess to trace their descent direct from King Canute to Sir George Hyde, K.B., of Denchworth near Wantage, Berks, who died 1535, but these sixteenth-century pedigrees are not to be trusted. We have, however, to deal with the Hydes of Kent, concerning whom we have gleaned some little information.

The story starts during the reign of Henry VIII, in the village of Thurgarton, in Nottinghamshire, which is now the site of the palace of the Bishop of Southwell, and is itself the next station to Southwell, on that short line which runs from Newark to Nottingham. At Thurgarton resided Hugh Hyde, who was born about 1529. He was a landed proprietor, and possessed estates in the villages of Langtoft and Baston, which are in the south of the County of Lincoln, not many miles away from Thurgarton; this land descended from father to son in the family for several generations. Hugh is placed at the head of the pedigree of the family of the Hydes of Langtoft in the volume of Lincolnshire Pedigrees issued by the Harleian Society. His arms are given by the Heralds as: gules, a saltire argent between four plates, a chief ermine. His pedigree is also traced in the Heralds' Visitation of London in 1633, the difference between the Lincolnshire and London records being that two different branches of his descendants are followed up.

Hugh Hyde died about 1590, leaving his son John Hyde of Thurgarton surviving him. The son was born in 1551, and was the first of the family to come to the southern counties to live; for we find that he married a lady who lived at Addington in Surrey, in the person of one Mary Leigh, the daughter of John Leigh.

In 1575 was born to them a son, Bernard, who first established himself in London as a Salt Merchant, and lived in Mincing Lane in the Tower Street Ward. It was, of course, quite the usual thing at that time for merchants to live in the city, and there is an interesting note in Strype's edition of Stow's *Survey of London*, which shows us the character of Mincing Lane in days gone by. "Mincing Lane," he says, "antiently called Mincheon, is garnished with very good houses, which for the generality are taken up by Merchants

## THE HYDES OF KENT.

and persons of repute, and the Street is broad and straight coming out of Tower Street, and coming up into Fenchurch Street."

Salt was an article the price of which had risen in 1627 from £2 10s. to £12 "per weight," and as to which there were then considerable profits by reason of the monopoly granted by James I to manufacturers of salt in Shields. Salt was also imported from Spain, and to carry on this branch of trade Bernard had a Wharf or "Key," as he spells it, on the River Thames near Mincing Lane. The Salters' Company had been founded in the year 1558 to guard the interests of the trade, and Bernard Hyde became a member of the Livery, and in 1611 occupied the Chair of Master of the Company. This chair is still in the Company's Hall in St. Swithin's Lane, having been saved from the Great Fire of 1666. On the wall of the Court Room is a full-length oil painting of Bernard Hyde, who appears as a tall imposing man of about sixty, wearing a beard, attired in hose and doublet, with a ruff round his neck, and holding an embroidered gauntlet in his left hand. Immediately beside this picture hangs a contemporary portrait of Charles I, who appointed him to office.

In 1607 Bernard Hyde married Anne Walcot, the daughter of Humphrey Walcot of Walcot, Shropshire. The Walcots were a family with old traditions, for in the Visitation of Shropshire in 1623, no less than ten generations of the Walcots are chronicled, beginning with Sir John Walcot, Knight, who died in the year 1406, in the reign of Henry IV. Their arms in the reign of Henry V were: argent, a chevron between 3 chess rooks, ermines. At last they moved to London, where Humphrey Walcot married Alice, the daughter of Richard Halsey, also of London. Accordingly Humphrey Walcot quartered with his arms those of his wife's family, which were: ermine, on a chief or, a demi-lion issuant, vert. When Bernard Hyde married Anne Walcot he added his wife's arms to his own, which then took the form of the Hyde arms on the dexter side of the shield, and on the sinister side were the quartered arms of Walcot and Halsey. We observe in the *Journal of the Kent Archaeological Society* for 1860 a print of these arms which are described as "the Arms of Hyde impaling Walcot and Helgise quarterly," the word Helgise being an obvious mistake for Halsey. The couple resided over the business premises in Mincing Lane, though their country seat was at Little Ilford, Essex; and they had a family of five

## THE HYDES OF KENT.

children, Bernard born in 1608, Humphrey, John, William, and Anne.

About 1610 Bernard Hyde bought Boar Place, Kent, and the Millbrook Estate adjoining. Boar Place is actually in the Parish of Chiddingstone, next to Sundridge, and at the present time nothing is left of it but one wall in ruins. In the garden, however, stands a lime tree, which has still upon its trunk a shield bearing the Hyde arms.

The history of Boar Place can be traced back through many years to the reign of Henry III, when a family of the name of Boar or Bore lived there. About the year 1421 John Bore conveyed the mansion, which had then become somewhat ruinous, to John Alpheu, who rebuilt it, and died possessed of it in 1489. On his death it passed to his daughter Margaret, who married Sir Robert Read, a barrister, who was made a Judge of the Court of King's Bench by Henry VII in 1495, and eleven years later was raised to be Lord Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas. Sir Robert lived at Boar Place, which he enlarged. When he died, in January, 1519, he left only female issue, and again the estate passed to a daughter, who is described in one authority as Bridget, in another as Catherine Read. She, like her mother, married a Judge, in the person of Sir Thomas Willoughby, who was appointed a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and likewise resided at Boar Place. He died on 29th September, 1545, and is buried in Chiddingstone Church. From him the estate descended to his son, Robert Willoughby, and thereafter to his grandson, Sir Percival Willoughby, who, as we have seen, sold it in 1610 to Commissioner Hyde.

Boar Place was a typical Tudor mansion, forming three sides of a square with a courtyard, in front of which was a moat dividing it from the highway.

Fortunately there are three good views of it in existence. One is contained in that fine old quarto volume Dr. Harris's *History of Kent*, published in 1719, which possesses many double-page wood blocks of country residences. A larger view is preserved in the writer's family, a water-colour drawing, which differs somewhat in detail from the view on the map, due no doubt to alterations made from time to time. An oil painting on panel is also in the possession of Colonel Streatfeild of Chiddingstone.

The fact that Bernard's name is not included in the Heralds' first Visitation of Kent in the year 1619 seems proof positive

## THE HYDES OF KENT.

that he did not occupy his country seat at Boar Place at that period. He habitually lived in town, and attended the Church of St. Dunstan in the East, where he desired to be buried. He was naturally a man with pride of ancestry, and accordingly he went to the College of Arms, where he exhibited the family arms borne by his grandfather, Hugh Hyde; and on 16th September, 1609, he obtained from the Garter King at Arms, Sir William Segar, an exemplification or certificate of their authenticity.

In 1609 the large undertaking for supplying London with water brought by a new river from Chadwell and Amwell, Berkshire, was conceived by the leading engineer of the day, Hugh Middleton. He took up a difficult enterprise at his own expense and risk; the work was commenced in 1609 and completed at the end of 1613. When half through his enterprise his means came to an end, and on 2nd May, 1612, he made a bargain with James I for the latter to pay half the cost of the work present and future upon condition of receiving half the profits. Middleton and the King both saw they must take in partners to whom they could sell parts of their ventures, and accordingly the King's moiety and the Adventurers' moiety were each cut up into thirty-six parts, and from time to time Middleton sold these shares to his friends, till out of his thirty-six shares only thirteen remained to him at his death. One share Middleton sold to Bernard Hyde and another to Sir Nicholas Hyde, Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench. The shares were freehold property, and although cut up into fractions to divide amongst the family on the deaths of their successive owners, part of Commissioner Hyde's share remained in the family for nearly 300 years, till the New River Company was dissolved, and taken over by the Metropolitan Water Board in 1905.

Bernard Hyde now came into touch with a remarkable man, whose name figures largely in the history of those times, Sir John Wolstenholme. He was a great favourite at Court and a prominent City merchant. James I had appointed him a Commissioner of Customs, and in 1619 granted to him and others a lease for eight years of the duties on wines. The lease expired in 1627, and then Sir John got together a little syndicate, of whom Bernard Hyde was one, to act with him as Commissioners of the Customs. The State Papers of the times contain a record of the transaction, and we read that on 3rd September, 1627, the King confirmed the offer of a lease

## THE HYDES OF KENT.

to be granted to Sir John Wolstenholme, Sir Maurice Abbott, Henry Garway, Abraham Jacob, Bernard Hyde, William Garway, Richard Crosham, John Williams, and John Millward, of the customs on wines and corinths, or currants, for three and a half years, with a release for the time past, in consideration of a fine of £12,000 and a loan to the King of £20,000. The King changed his mind before the actual lease was drawn up, and obtained better terms and a heavier rent: for on the 21st November, 1627, the document was sealed, and is stated to be a "Lease of the Customs of wines and currants for 3½ years at the rent of £44,005, and upon the terms contained in the Confirmation before calendared." Sir John Wolstenholme was a close personal friend of Commissioner Hyde, and is mentioned in the latter's will. Commissioner Hyde was obviously constantly at the Custom House, for in his will he refers to a friend of his in the "Wyne office at the Custom House." In 1627 his own Company of the Salters requested him to get from the Custom House some money which was due to them in connection with the salt trade.

Commissioner Bernard's love for landed property did not end with the purchase of Boar Place, for we find that he also purchased in the year 1630 the Manor of Stroud near Rochester. This Manor was granted by the Crown to Sir Robert Cecil, Earl of Salisbury, who died in 1612, leaving it to his son and heir, William, Earl of Salisbury, who sold it to Bernard Hyde, and thence it passed to Bernard's third son, John Hyde.

On 12th December, 1630, Commissioner Hyde executed a Deed of Gift to the Master and Wardens of the Salters' Company, whereby he settled £1,500, represented in after years by £1,900 three per cent. Consols, producing £57 10s. per annum. The income was to be applied as follows:

To a lecturer for a weekly sermon in St. Dunstan's in the East or at St. Mary at Hill, £30; to the poor of the parish where the lecture was said, £5; to ten poor brethren of the company at Christmas, £5; to the poor of the parish of Little Ilford, £1; to fifty-four poor widows or maids out of thirty City parishes, 5s. each, amounting to £13 10s.; to the Master, Wardens, and officers of the Salters' Company, £3. This lecture, thus provided for, was for many years delivered at St. Mary's church, but has now fallen into disuse, and the money is applied to other purposes by the Charity Commissioners.

By his will Bernard Hyde also left £3 to be divided amongst

## THE HYDES OF KENT.

the brethren of the Salters' Almshouses in Bread Street, Cheapside, on the day of his funeral. He died on 20th July, 1631 (though the date on his tablet is given as 1630), and was buried in the church of St. Dunstan in the East, one report stating that he was buried "under ye altar." His estate is estimated to have been worth £20,000, equivalent to £100,000 at the present value of money. He, like all the Hydes, left many legacies to charities, and provided for the poor of many city parishes, including St. Botolph, Bishopsgate, St. Botolph, Aldgate, St. Olave, Hart Street, St. Dunstan in the East, St. Sepulchre, and others. He bequeathed mourning to several friends, and in particular he left a legacy to his friend, Sir John Wolstenholme, to pay for a "mourning Cloake for himself and his man," while a lady friend was provided with a mourning gown. The eldest son, Bernard the younger, was at the time of his father's death engaged to be married to a young lady, Hester, the daughter of John Trott of St. Augustin's Fryers (or Austin Friars) in the city of London. Her mother was Catherine Hills, the daughter of Daniell Hills, a merchant of London, who was entitled to a coat of arms, and whose pedigree was set out by the Heralds at their Visitation of London. An agreement for a settlement on the marriage of Bernard and Hester was made by the father of the bridegroom, whereby he arranged to settle £3,000 on his son, but Bernard the father died before the wedding could take place.

To his other sons Commissioner Hyde left £3,000 apiece; Bernard in addition got Boar Place, and the land at Little Ilford, while Humphrey received the Lincolnshire property that had belonged to his great-grandfather Hugh Hyde. Mrs. Anne Hyde survived her husband ten years, dying in 1641, and was likewise buried in St. Dunstan's in the East. Her will is dated 13th January, 1637-8, and was proved on 20th May, 1641; by it she left £3 per annum to be divided amongst six poor widows of St. Dunstan's, besides legacies to the poor of Langtoft, Little Ilford, Chesham, and Chiddington. She was the eldest of a long family, for one of her brothers was born after her marriage, and her husband stood godfather to the baby who was named after him. Indeed the Commissioner playfully alludes to his namesake as "my brother-in-law and godsonne, Bernard Walcot." Her eldest brother, Humphrey Walcot, was a man of standing, and was appointed High Sheriff of Shropshire in 1631.

[To be continued.]

NOTES FROM THE VESTRY MINUTE  
BOOK OF ST. BENNET, PAUL'S WHARF.

By HENRY R. PLOMER.

**A**MONGST the London churches destroyed in the fire of 1666, one of the most interesting, from its associations with the College of Arms, was the church of St. Bennet, Paul's Wharf, in Thames Street. Its early records probably perished with it, the earliest of those now deposited at the Guildhall consisting of the Churchwardens' Accounts from 1555 to 1648, and the Vestry Minute Book beginning in 1572. Of these the more interesting is the Vestry Minute Book, in which the business transacted at the meetings of that body were supposed to be entered. I say "supposed," because up to a certain point the minutes were very badly entered, and only a small part of the work of the Vestry is recorded. Nevertheless the Vestry Book of St. Bennet, Paul's Wharf, has its own distinctive character, and though somewhat late in date, contains much that is interesting to the student of bygone civic life.

The book is a small folio of some five hundred pages, and has been written up from both ends, but is only paged from one, which may be taken as the legitimate commencement of the volume.

The entries begin with a list of the sums collected for the poor from the year 1572 to the year 1596, and the nature of these entries may be gathered from the earliest one, which will also serve as an example of Elizabethan spelling:

1572. M<sup>d</sup> Reseveyd of Ihon Macham and Hare [Harry]  
Ro ben son, in mone that they dyd gather to the yowes of the  
powres cheste. xxxjs. iiijd.

The sum annually received varied from £5 7s. 8d. to 2s. 8d., and amongst those who collected the largest amount during their year of office was one Henry Bynneman. This was the printer of that name who had lately come into the parish, and was carrying on business in Thames Street, near Baynard's Castle, having removed from the sign of the Mermaid in Knightrider Street about 1578. Bynneman was noted for the excellence of his work and was largely employed by the

## ST. BENNET'S, PAUL'S WHARF.

booksellers and publishers of those days. His death took place early in 1584.

Nor was Bynneman the only London printer whose name occurs in the records of St. Bennet, Paul's Wharf, there being several other large printing offices in the parish, in Thames Street, Doctors' Commons, and Addling or Addle Hill, whose proprietors at one time and another during the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, served as officers of the Vestry. It was as one of the "constables" of the parish, that Henry Bynneman had made his collection for the poor box in 1580. In 1586 and 1587 we meet with the name of Thomas East, famous as a printer of music. In the imprint to an undated edition of Sir Thomas Malory's, *La Mort D'Arthur*, he describes the position of his printing office as "betweene Paules wharfe and Baynarde's Castle," and it is just possible that it was the same house in which Bynneman had lived. East also rented from the churchwardens of St. Bennet a shed adjoining the church, for which he paid ten shillings a year, but his residence in the parish was short, and he subsequently moved to the sign of the Black Horse in Aldersgate Street. Between 1592 and 1603 John Windet's name occurs in these records either as "constable," or as serving on the wardmote inquest. This printer lived first at the sign of the White Bear in Addling Street, "nigh Baynarde's Castle," where he was in partnership with John Judson, and later at the Cross Keys on Paul's Wharf. John Windet succeeded John Wolf as official printer to the City of London in 1603. Other printers of note whose names are met with during the seventeenth century are John Raworth, Thomas Newcombe who married John Raworth's widow and succeeded to the business, Thomas Mottershead of Doctors' Commons, and Thomas Ratcliffe his partner.

It would appear that the duties connected with the various offices of constable, scavenger, and the like, were of an arduous nature, for the minutes down to the year 1650 consist of little else than petitions from one and another of those elected, to be excused from serving, on the ground of age or pressure of business. On one occasion two of the Proctors of the Prerogative Court were allowed to compound, for the sum of six pounds apiece, the Vestry considering that if they should be taken from their business "it might prove very prejudicial to the people of this commonwealth."

On another occasion a Mr. George Fielding refused to serve

## ST. BENNET'S, PAUL'S WHARF.

the office of scavenger or to pay the usual fine for not serving, and the Vestry were compelled to take proceedings against him in the Lord Mayor's Court, with the result that he had to pay a good deal more in the end than he would have done in the first place.

At one period the number of those appealing for exemption increased so much that the Vestry were compelled to make an order increasing the fine for non service, in the case of constables to a minimum of four pounds, and in the case of scavengers to a minimum of six pounds. This order was signed by twenty-three of the parishioners, and it is interesting to note that of this number there were only three who were unable to write.

Being a waterside neighbourhood, there was much poverty in the parish, and the Vestry Book may well be termed the short and simple annals of the poor. Here for example is a note of the proceedings on the 16th June, 1657:

Imprimis, that goodie Nickolls have hir 18<sup>d</sup> made 2s. a weeke.

2<sup>ndly</sup> That the overseers tacke care of the widow Dandie and that she have 5s. for the present.

3<sup>rdly</sup> That John Thelwall have 20s. for his former servis in warding and attendance on the parrish, as a full discharge.

4<sup>th</sup> That goodie Gilberd have 5s. lent her for a stocke.

5<sup>th</sup> That goodie Milner have 3s. for keeping of goodie Gilberd for a weeke paid to hir.

6<sup>th</sup> That goodie Commins have 3s. grattuitie paid hir.

Another reference to the widow Dandie occurs on the 14th December, 1658, when a payment was made to her in regard that "hir boate and skulls are out of repaire, and she expects them to be brought home every hour from mending."

John Bennett was a foundling left in Frying-Pan-Alley on the 1st December, 1652, and he was handed over to George Berd whom the Vestry allowed eighteen pence weekly for his keep. The following year George Berd was allowed ten shillings for the maintenance of the child's clothing, and a quarterly payment of five shillings. Probably the child John Bennett died, for in 1656 George Berd was admitted to the almshouses on Paul's Wharf.

The calls upon the Vestry were many and various, as may be gathered from a few entries culled at random from the book:

## ST. BENNET'S, PAUL'S WHARF.

It is agreed . . . that Goodwife Pedglar being lately deceased, and her husband not having wherewithall to bury her, the Vestry have thought good to allow him five shillings towards his charges in bying her a shroud, and towards the burying of her.

Ordered . . . that Simon Marbury shall have one flock bed and Bolster with a paire of sheetes and two sheftes.

Ordered that the churchwardens doe forthwith pay unto old Widow Lambert five shillings towards the making upp of some cloathes for her little grand child William Smith, and noe more without further order of this vestry.

Ordered that the two penny loaves given formerlye on the Sabbath daies to Mistress Alsopp, a poore woman of this parish, (bee taken off) and given, and continued to be given, every Sabbath day to the children of one William Fowler, liveinge on St. Bennitts Hill, and at present in a very poore condition till further order of this vestry.

A note of humour is imparted to these otherwise pitiful narratives by the following story of old Mistress Lambert, as set down in the minutes of December, 1659.

Old M<sup>r</sup>is Lambert, one of the Almeswomen in the almes houses on St. Petters-hill, appeared at the vestrye, and craved some helpe of maynetenance towardes the keepeinge of a little boy, late of one Smith a tayler, who married one of the daughters of olde M<sup>r</sup>is Lambert (to which M<sup>r</sup>is Lambert is grandmother) which Smith and his wife are deceased about a yeare and a halfe or two yeares: To whiche the Vestry replied that they were certified, that the parents of the child did leave behind them, the sume of tenn poundes in ready money, besides twoe rings and alsoe household stufte, and asked her where the money was, and the rings and goods, to which shee answered that for the goods there was not much left, but in theire sicknesse, it was sould and pawned . . . and for the rings they were disposed off to buy necessaries for the child . . . but as for the tenn poundes, that was safe, shee knew where it was, but it should remaine where it was, and that it was safe enough, and nobody should have it, for shee had put it upp soe that it lies and is safe and shall bee kept for the good of the child, and to that effect. . . .

In vain the members of the Vestry pointed out to the old dame that the money might be stolen, that it would be much safer in the churchwardens' hands, and that if put out to interest it would be of more use to the child, besides reimbursing the vestry for any present outlay. But, says the

## ST. BENNET'S, PAUL'S WHARF.

churchwarden, "all the perswations of the vestrye to her could not prevaile," so the matter was adjourned to the next vestry meeting, several persons promising to have another interview with the old lady, to try to induce her to give up the money. They might as well have tried to move the church. She refused to give it up or to say where it was hidden.

Soe that this vestry seeing her stubbornesse herein is resolved, and doth agree and consent, that verye suddenlye shee bee carried (?) inn by the churchwardens and overseers . . . before the Lord Mayor . . . or some other Justices of the Peace within the citye of London . . . whereby shee may bee perswaded or indeed forced to declare where the said tenn pounds . . . are . . . unlesse within a few daies . . . she doe appeare and declare herself where the money is.

We are left to imagine the pains and penalties that "olde M<sup>ris</sup> Lambert" brought upon herself, but we doubt whether the vestry ever found that ten pounds.

In 1659 one of the churchwardens was a certain Joseph Gillman, who took a much wider view of his duties than any of his predecessors. During his period of office the minutes were entered more fully than had ever been the case previously, and it is due to his energy that the proceedings respecting Mr. George Fielding and the case of old Mrs. Lambert, are preserved to us. Nor is this all, Joseph Gillman was a bit of an antiquary in his way. He was always complaining that orders made by the vestry in times past had never been entered in the minute book, but that the minutes had been kept privately by the churchwardens. He accordingly sought out any such unrecorded minutes and entered them; with the result that he made a discovery of some importance which he records thus:

This is to be taken notice of &c. August, 1659. That I Joseph Gillman Churchwarden of St. Bennetts Paul's Wharf London lookinge into the parish booke, I there found sett downe in the time of Mr. Henry Bodeman churchwarden in the yeare . . . 1642. That amongst other things receaved for the use of the poore, that these wordes followinge were sett downe in writeinge, viz.:

Receaved for the guift of Alderman Lambert and Alderman Stiles, fortye shillinges, beinge the dividend part of Eight Pounds, given by them to the ward, which comes soe to bee paid to this Ward of Castle Baynard, once in sixteene yeares. I say receaved £02 oos. ood.

## ST. BENNET'S, PAUL'S WHARF.

Which findeinge soe sett downe (seemed att presentt to bee some thinge a darke business) and I made Inquiry of several housekeepers in the parish and at present could not bee fullye satisfied in the thinge, but makeinge a strict search into it (I found) it is to be paid by the Company of Grocers. . . . And have gained from Mr. Francis Harris, one of the clerkes, belonginge to Grocers-hall, a brevatt at length of the guift, together with the doner's names, and how and when to be distributed, which copye of it, I thought good to sett downe in this booke beloninge to the parish, and is written to a word accordinglye, this 25th day of Januarie, 1659.

He then proceeds to set down a minute dated 22nd January, 1590, made by the Alderman, Wardens, and Assistants of the Company of Grocers, to the effect that Richard Lambert, late Alderman, had left a sum of one hundred pounds for the relief and benefit of the poor in all the wards of London, and in accordance with the terms of the bequest they agreed that for the next two years, it should be divided between two young freemen of the Grocer's Company, and so on every two years the recipients being drawn from a different ward each time. A similar sum was also left by Alderman Stile with the same object.

The worthy churchwarden, having finished his copy, adds:

This is a true Copye to a word, which I thought good to insert, for a memorandum for the future, and the rather, because that I find heretofore vestry orders have bene kept privatelye in person's handes, and not sett downe in the vestry-booke, to the dishoner of a parishe: Mr. Petter Tomlinson, a former churchwarden hath done it and I leave it to better judgementts whether it ought to bee soe or noe.

Had it not been for the foresight of Joseph Gillman it seems probable that all record of this bequest, at least as regards the Ward of Baynard Castle, would have been lost.

The parish of St. Bennet possessed almshouses in St. Peter's Hill, in Addling Hill, and on Paul's Wharf. There does not appear to be any record as to how they became possessed of those in Addling Hill and Paul's Wharf, but the houses on St. Peter's Hill were the bequest of David Smith, embroiderer, who died in the year 1587, and left by will six newly built houses, to be inhabited by six poor widows of the parish of St. Bennet, Paul's Wharf, which were to be called the poor widows Alley or poore widows Inn. The will is entered at

## ST. BENNET'S, PAUL'S WHARF.

length in the book of bequests (Guildhall MS. 387), and as regards the original the following order was made on the 9th January, 1663-4:

That there bee a more especiall care taken of the will of Mr. David Smith, Imbroyderer, deceased, then hath beeene had, and that it bee distinctly read over in the saide Vestry twice in every yeare, viz. at the choyse of officers for parish affaires, beinge about Easter, and at theire choyse of officers for Ward occasions about Christmas; and that as he was the sole doner of those sixe new built Tenements one St. Peter's Hill in this parish called by him the poore widdows Inn; soe there bee diligent care taken by the churchwardens for the time beinge, that the orders therein bee observed and kept, and securitee bee taken of everye person cominge in, to inhabite in any of the saide sixe houses, accorndinge to the intent of the doner, and his meaninge in the saide will, and to prevent further charge or trouble through neglect, as for a precedent Elizabeth Graves widdow, hath done, and that it bee duelye observed for the future vnto which were subscribed our hands.

Needless to say this entry is in the handwriting of Joseph Gillman.

Of the religious troubles of the Commonwealth period, there is only a faint echo in this book. In 1653 a Mr. Allen Geare was appointed minister of the church, but in May of the following year he had evidently ceased to officiate and there is an entry under his hand, resigning his right to the Rectory and an order of the Vestry that an allowance should be made to him for certain things he left behind. He was succeeded by the Rev. John Jackson with whom there appears to have been some trouble at the Restoration, which is recorded in a note by Stephen Trigg, one of the churchwardens.

From this it appears that in the year 1662 Mr. Jackson was suspended by the Chancellor for refusing to read the Common Prayer, and a previous churchwarden had locked the minister out of the church and set two men, one of whom was the porter at the Heralds' College, to keep him out of his desk. Stephen Trigg refused to follow "that envious pattarne" and complains that for that reason he was sorely persecuted and kept out of his moneys nearly half a year. But these and all similar troubles found a common grave in the ashes of the church in that fateful September, 1666.

# SOME EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY.

BY PETER DE SANDWICH.

[Continued from p. 45.]

## CAPEL LE FERNE.

1569. (Abp. Parker's Visitation.)

**C**APLEFERNE is a chapel to Alkham.  
Curate:—Dom. John Cadman, Vicar of Alkham.  
Householders, 18  
Communicants, 61.—(Fol. 55.)

That our Vicar is Vicar at Alkham and Capleferne, and Curate of Folkestone.—(Vol. 1569.)

1570. That our parish being a Chapel annexed to Alkham, ought to be served after this manner: that is to say, the Vicar of Alkham is bounden to do ministrations at all times, and for that he hath all the small tithes of our parish, and for the duly saying of divine service my Lord, his Grace, hath always allowed us and yet doth, a pension of £4, whereof always our Vicar had a marc (13s. 4d.) for receiving of the same, and our clerk the rest for saying our daily Divine Service, until now of late that Mr. Cadman being our Vicar, doth withhold most part of the same from our clerk, whereby we are like to want our divine service, and also the poor man our clerk, driven to live upon the alms of the parish.—(Vol. ii, 1570-71.)<sup>1</sup>

1578. That the church windows be unglazed in divers places and the church porch untiled.

2. They have no poor-man's box, neither was there at any time any collections made and distributed to the poor of the parish.

3. Also they have no chest with locks for keeping of their Register Book; they have no Paraphrases.

4. Our churchyard is un-hedged.

5. They have sold certain stones, both cross-stones and tome [tomb] stones, and kept the money to their own use.

6. That they have taken down a spire steeple of forty or

<sup>1</sup> This volume is in the Probate Office at Canterbury.

## SOME EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY.

fifty feet height which was covered with lead, and sold away certain of the lead, more than ten pounds worth, and five score of it they have in their custody, and some of it now the Churchwardens saith was stolen away, and that they have repaired the church with the money thereof.

7. They have cut down certain trees, sixteen or twenty, whereof some they take for timber, some they burned, and some they sold away.

8. They sold away the timber of the steeple.—(Fol. 9.)

Our Minister doth not instruct the youth in the Catechism; also our Vicar doth not wear a surplice.—(Fol. 11.)

1579. That Ingerham Joll keepeth one mansion-house with a hundred acres of land, which he now doth occupy as a barn, from which the clerk was wont to have sixteenpence every year, and now hath had no wages for the space of six years last past at Michaelmas.—(Vol. 1577-83, fol. 33.)

1580. [See under Badlesmere, vol. vii, p. 212.]

1587. The seats in our church be a little broken and decayed. We have not had our quarter sermons.—(Fol. 42.)

1591. We present our Vicar for not schooling and teaching our children and servants the Catechism and other things, but he promiseth amendment.—(Fol. 129.)

There is no sufficient Book of Common Prayer within the parish, and there is lacking the second Book of Homilies, and no presentment by the churchwardens and sidesmen before this time made there.—(Fol. 130.)

1592. These are to signify to Your Worship that we have, and have had, remaining in our parish of Alkham, at the now dwelling-house of Robert Woollett, two gentlewomen, that is to say, Mr. Daniel Woolett his wife, and one Mistress Norden, sister to Woollett, who have been there in the parish these six weeks, refusing to come to the church, although there was on Palm Sunday warning given to come to a sermon, which Mr. Hull preached the same day, neither did they either come to the church on Easter Day neither did they receive the Holy Communion.—(Fol. 141.)

We present and answer that sometimes we have not Divine Service upon Sundays and Holydays in such order as we

## SOME EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY.

should, for our Minister dwelleth not in our parish, by reason whereof he, either being letted by the weather or other business we know not of, cometh not to our church to read and say service accordingly.

2. Our Minister is not resident at this time, neither hath been heretofore.

3. Our Minister doth not catechise so oft as is required of.—(Fol. 141.)

1593. We present we have had no sermons this last year, but our Vicar hath promised we shall have two sermons this next year; but if your Worship will allow us no more, we must be contented.

As touching the catechising of the children of our parish, our Minister doth it, but we have found some fault with him for it, but he hath promised it shall be amended.—(Vol. 1585-92, fol. 175.)

1594. We have all things well, saving Divine Service; we have been very ill served from Christmas last hitherward, for some time we have service, for some time none, and these three last Sundays we have had none at all.

On 25th November it was stated in Court that Mr. Hemming,<sup>1</sup> the Vicar, was not provided at that time of a curate, but since he came he hath served the cure there accordingly, saving when he was necessarily from his benefice.—(Vol. 1585-92, part ii, fol. 37.)

1602. We have nothing to present, saving our chancel of our church, which Mr. Hamon hath promised to repair shortly.—(Fol. 20.)

1609. Our Minister neither readeth service on Wednesdays and Fridays, not being holy days.

Our parishioners have not received so often as is required, but I present Mr. Francis Rogers,<sup>2</sup> our Minister, through

<sup>1</sup> Robert Hemming, B.D., Vicar of Brabourne 1593, but resigned the same year: Alkham, 1594-6; Chislet, 1594-1601; Harbledown, 1597-1601.

<sup>2</sup> He was second son of Richard Rogers, Bishop of Dover (1568-97), and Dean of Canterbury (1584-97). Francis Rogers was Rector of Holy Trinity (Minories), London, 1606-7; Vicar of Alkham with Capel le Ferne, 1607-27; Rector of Denton, 1608-38; St. Margaret's, Canterbury, 1629-38, where he was buried. He married (1) Afra, the daughter of Vincent Boys of Bekesbourne, by whom two daughters; (2) Thomasine Fogge, the

## SOME EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY.

whose neglect (in not appointing the times of receiving so often as that the parishioners might according receive as is required), this hath been.

Our Minister doth not wear the surplice and hood at such times in our parish. On the 15th July he appeared in Court and stated: That if there hath been any neglect of service on Wednesdays and Fridays, the fault was in his curate, who is lately gone from him. He hath had Communions three times a year in the Chapel at Capel-le-ferne, and the fourth time they were to come to the Communion at Alkham, being the mother church, which they neglected to do. He doth not wear his hood when he cometh to Capel-le-Ferne for that it is so far from Alkham, yet he doth wear his surplice and tippett when he preacheth, or administering the Sacrament.—(Vol. 1602-9, fol. 172.)

1610. We have not Divine Service upon Wednesdays and Fridays, and our curate is not licensed by the Bishop.—(Fol. 21.)

1611. That we have not Divine Service upon Holydays and Fridays, according to the form prescribed in the Book of Common Prayer.—(Vol. 1609-18, fol. 36.)

1721. I, Ingram Spearpoint, sole churchwarden of the parish, present William Nethersole the elder and William Nethersole the younger, both of Alkham, farmers of the parsonage of our parish of Capel, for that our chancel is very badly paved, and the walls thereof want white limeing.—(Fol. 47.)

1626. That in our parish he [the curate, Mr. Harbert] hath not so read the Litany, but in Alkham he hath and doth.

2. That our Minister doth only preach once every Sunday, but very shortly he meaneth to catechise the youth.

3. Our Minister would willingly wear such a gown if he were able to buy one, and when he is, he will.—(Vol. 1621-32, fol. 106.)

1635. David Marsh of Capel for his cess for the church, which is 1*s.* 10*d.*

widow of George Fogge of Chilham. Thomasine was a daughter of Matthew Gibbon (ob. 1628) of Westcliff, and married (1) . . . Colley; (2) in 1606, George Fogge; and (3) in 1618, this Francis Rogers.—(Hasted, *Hist. of Kent; Acta Curia of Archdeacon of Canterbury*, MS. vols.)

## SOME EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY.

We, the Minister, church-wardens and sidesmen of the parish of Capel or Capel le Ferne, do present David Marsh of the same parish, for speaking scandalous speeches of our church or chapel, namely, that John Lushington should have it for a barn, or else it should be an ale-house, and Mr. Pownall's wife should keep the ale-house, and we will come all thither. This is a common reputed fame in our parish and in many men's mouths as spoken by Marsh to many.

Ingram Hogben for not paying of his cess being 4*s.*—  
(Fol. 39.)

John Andrews for 8*s.* 10*d.*, which he refuseth to pay, for that the church cannot be re-paved for want of money.

William Mockett for 2*s.* 6*d.*—(Fol. 40.)

1636. We present David Marsh, who raileth at his Minister, church-wardens, and neighbours, for making of a cess for the church, saying, as the fame and common report goeth—"a company of rogues have set their hands to a cess, and trouble honest men to ride about it."

The church wanteth some paving and the church-yard some railing, which could not be done by reason there hath been controversy about the cess.—(Vol. 1583-1636, fol. 53.)

## CHARLTON.

1563. It is presented that they have neither parson, vicar nor curate, whereby they are altogether unserved. Henry Leonard of Dover, farmer.

That Mr. Alexander Mynge of Dover doth keep the church-yard from the church, and thereon doth make pasture.

They have no Register Book and none to keep it.

That Sir John Burvell, Vicar of Alkham, had away the chalice and book and other ornaments belonging to the church, which said Sir John Burvell was the last Minister there.

They have no manner of books, and none doth mind to provide [them].—(Vol. 1562-3.)

1569. (Abp. Parker's Visitation.)

Est ecclesia desolata.

Householders, 6

Communicants, 14.—(Vol. 1574-76, fol. 55.)

## SOME EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY.

1574. That the church is ruinously fallen into decay, neither font in reparation, nor books serviceable, nor bell to give the people warning, nor seats to sit in. (Vol. 1574-6, fol. 70.)

1579. Our church is decayed, by reason whereof we have no service there said, nor Sacraments ministered, whereby we are constrained to repair unto St. James' in Dover, unto Mr. Watts, Minister, and there the Sacraments are ministered unto us, and we there have the service of God.—(Vol. 1577-83, fol. 31.)

1580. (See under Badlesmere, vol. vii, p. 212.)

1585. We lack a Bible of the largest volume.—(Fol. 6.)

1588. We present Mr. Watts, Minister of the parish of Charlton, for lacking of Divine Service certain days.

William Mackner, victualler of the parish, for keeping of men in Evening Prayer [time] in his house.

We present William Mackner for speaking against the church, he said it was better to hurl the money down the stream<sup>1</sup> than to be bestowed upon the seats as it was; that it makes them which we have cessed be unwilling to pay, for they say there be some in our parish that said the money that had been given aforetime it were better it had been hurled down the stream; and there be some that have heard William Mackner speak them words and nobody but him, and therefore we cannot judge nobody but him.—(Fol. 50.)

1590. Henry Newman, for shaking abroad four powtes<sup>2</sup> of hay upon the Sabbath-day; but he being at service in the forenoon and afternoon.

Also for the like, Nicholas Boykett and goodwife Milton.

James Kingscote, for mowing on the Sabbath-day stubble for his own use.

Goodman Milton's servant, his name is Harry, for playing at cards in the parish in the service time.—(Fol. 104.)

<sup>1</sup> The old church stood close to the east bank of the Dour. See *Some More Memories of Old Dover*, by Miss M. Horsley, for a description of this stream.

<sup>2</sup> A pout is a small round stack of hay or straw; the small heaps are called cocks and the larger ones pouts.—*Dict. Kent Dialect.*

## SOME EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY.

1591. We present Henry Milton, miller, for grinding on the Sabbath-day, being the nineteenth day of September.—(Fol. 134.)

1593. We present our Minister, Mr. Watts, for that upon Whitsunday last we had no Evening Prayer, nor upon the morrow following, and upon divers Sundays and Holydays we have but service once a day, and sometimes none at all.

We have no covering for our Communion Table, nor any cup, nor cushion for our pulpit, nor any box for the poor.—(Vol. 1585-92, fol. 171.)

1594. There is no Communion cup, for the which I do crave some reasonable time to provide the same.—(Fol. 33.)

1601. We do present Henry Milton, who lately was church-warden and clerk of the parish, having in his keeping the Communion Cup, and the cloth for the Communion Table, and now doth withhold them from the church.—(Vol. 1593-1602, part ii, fol. 161.)

1602. On the twenty-sixth day of June, William Watts, the Rector of the parish, appeared in Court and said:—That he is not resident at Charlton according to law; that indeed he dwelleth not upon his parsonage, but is continually abiding every day teaching school in the parish church there.

He was ordered by the Court:—That he do not let to farm his tithes of the parsonage unto Mr. Thomas Monings, his former farmer; and that he be resident upon his parsonage of Charlton according to law.—(Vol. 1600-1602, fol. 206.)

1606. This we do present with the rest:—first, Stephen Constable of the parish of Buckland, with the rest of his company; William Burvill of the same parish; William Blurstone of the parish of Charlton; Thomas Judge of the same, for reaping of pease upon the Sabbath day.—(Fol. 88.)

Abraham Goden, for breaking of the floor of the church, and not making it again.

On 3rd November he appeared in Court, and confessed:—That he buried his wife in the parish church of Charlton, where was no pavement but only a floor, and purposeth to lay a stone over her grave, and saith that the floor of or over the same grave was and is made again as before the same burial

## SOME EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY.

it was, and saith that he intendeth to pave the same grave or lay a decent stone upon the same.—(Fol. 89.)

We also present Thomas Bing, for working on the Sabbath day.—(Vol. 1602-9, fol. 89.)

1607. We present Abraham Godwine [*sic*], for that he doth not cover his wife's grave in the church.—(Fol. 105.)

Thomas Alison, for not coming orderly to Divine Service in our parish.—(Fol. 106.)

Thomas Webb, miller, doth use to load and grind corn upon holy-days.

On 1st June, when Webb appeared in the Court and confessed:—That he hath sometimes, when there hath been a holyday fallen upon a Saturday, being the common market-day at Dover, ground corn in his mill situate in the parish of Charlton near Dover, but hath not ground any corn in the time of Divine Service upon any holy-day, as he believeth.—(Fol. 108.)

Abraham Godden and his wife of our parish, for that they do not diligently resort to our church to hear Divine Service.—(Fol. 109.)

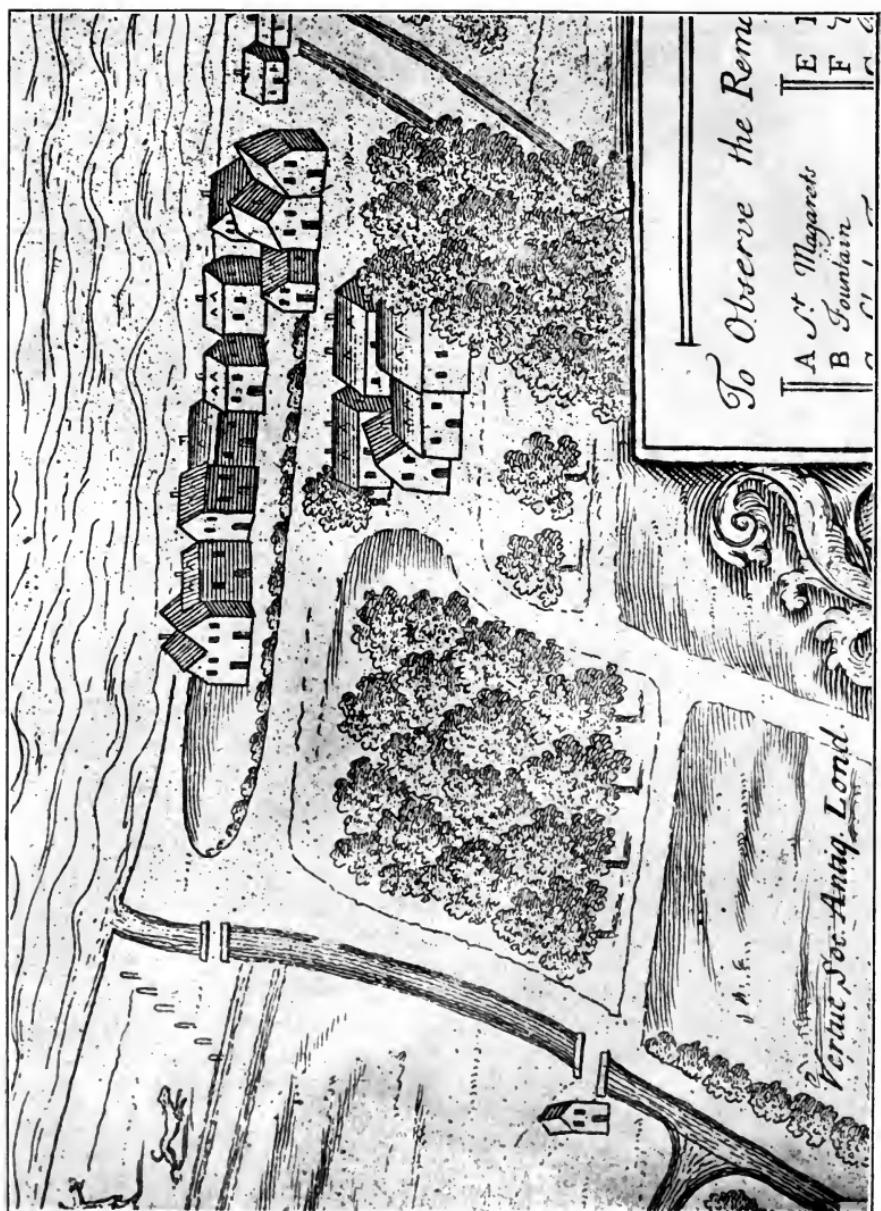
Mr. Watts, parson there, for that he suffereth the chancel of our church to go to decay, in not repairing of it where and when it needeth, so as it raineth in upon the Communion Table.

Likewise for that he doth but very seldom read service publicly in our church, either upon Sundays or Holydays, but divers times will forsake us and goes elsewhere, and there says service on such days.

1608. That the wife of Thomas Pepper hath been delivered of a child some two months past, and doth refuse to go to the church to give God thanks for her safe delivery in childbirth, according to laws in that behalf provided.—(Vol. 1602-9, fol. 143.)

To be continued.]





The Site of the King's Old Barge-House.

From Agas's map, temp. Elizabeth.

# THE KING'S OLD BARGEHOUSE.

BY ETHEL LEGA-WEEKES.

[Continued from p. 51.]

**T**HE earliest map or plan known to me that shows any houses immediately to westward of the great ditch, is the one that for convenience I refer to as Bray's,<sup>1</sup> it having been in his possession.

Here, in the large corner plot north of the Narrow Wall (the holding, I take it, of "Mr Kent") are three double-gabled houses, and a little tower with a round top which Bray describes as "a cupola," and from which, he says, "a staff with a flag at the end is extended towards the river"; though to my thinking it rather suggests a crane, a common feature of these riverside premises.

Adjoining this plot is "the Prince's Land on the west," the bare state of which might lead us to infer that this plan was drawn before the houses specified in 1649 were erected, but that experience of early maps shows their negative evidence to be of little or no value, whole rows or clusters of houses appearing and disappearing repeatedly, in a series of maps professing to have been drawn within a few years of each other.

The land south of the way is marked "A part of the Prince's Meadow," and has a cottage in its north-eastern corner, doubtless the one to be referred to below, as "occupied by washerwomen."

To revert to the Survey of October, 1649, the description of "the Prince's Meadow" is followed by:

WHITE'S WOODYARD: Mr White under-tenant. All that tenement, etc., lying in a place called *the Bargehouses* on the bankside of the river of Thames, in the parish of Lambeth, within the said manor of Kennington; consisting of one messuage, containing four rooms below stairs and four rooms above stairs, one wash-house cont. one room below and one above, one little tenement, cont. two rooms below and one above, and one other little tenement cont. three rooms below and three above, one yard, cont.  $1\frac{1}{2}$  acres land, and one great crane; which premises are bounded by one great woodyard now in possession of Mr Kent on the E., the Prince's Mead on the S., one great woodyard in possession of Mr Smith, on the W., and the river Thames on the N.—Worth per an: £28.

<sup>1</sup> See ante, vol. x, p. 164.

## THE KING'S OLD BARGEHOUSE.

SMITH'S WOODYARD:—M<sup>r</sup> Smith under-tenant. All that tenement, . . . etc., lying in the said place called *the Bargehouses* . . . consisting of one messuage, cont. four rooms below stayrs and foure above, one garret, one great yard cont. 1 acre of land, one countinghouse, cont. two rooms, one large crane, and six large sheades, and one pond for water; which premises are bounded with White's Woodyard on the E., the sd. Prince's Meadow on the S., one yard in possession of M<sup>r</sup> James Sherley, on the W., and the Thames on the N.—Worth £30.

SHIRLIE'S WOODYARD:—M<sup>r</sup> Jas. Shirley<sup>1</sup> under-tenant. All that tenement . . . lying in the said place called *the Bargehouses* . . . consisting of one messuage; a new-built house of deal boards, not fully finished, cont. two rooms below stayrs and three rooms above, one great yard, cont. 3 roods, . . . etc. of land, one parcell of waste ground, and one parcell of waste land lying between the sd. yard and the sluice, cont. 1 acre of ground; bounded with the sd. Smith's Woodyard on the E., the sd. Prince's Meadow on the S., the sd. Sluice upon the W., and the Thames on the N.—Worth £8.

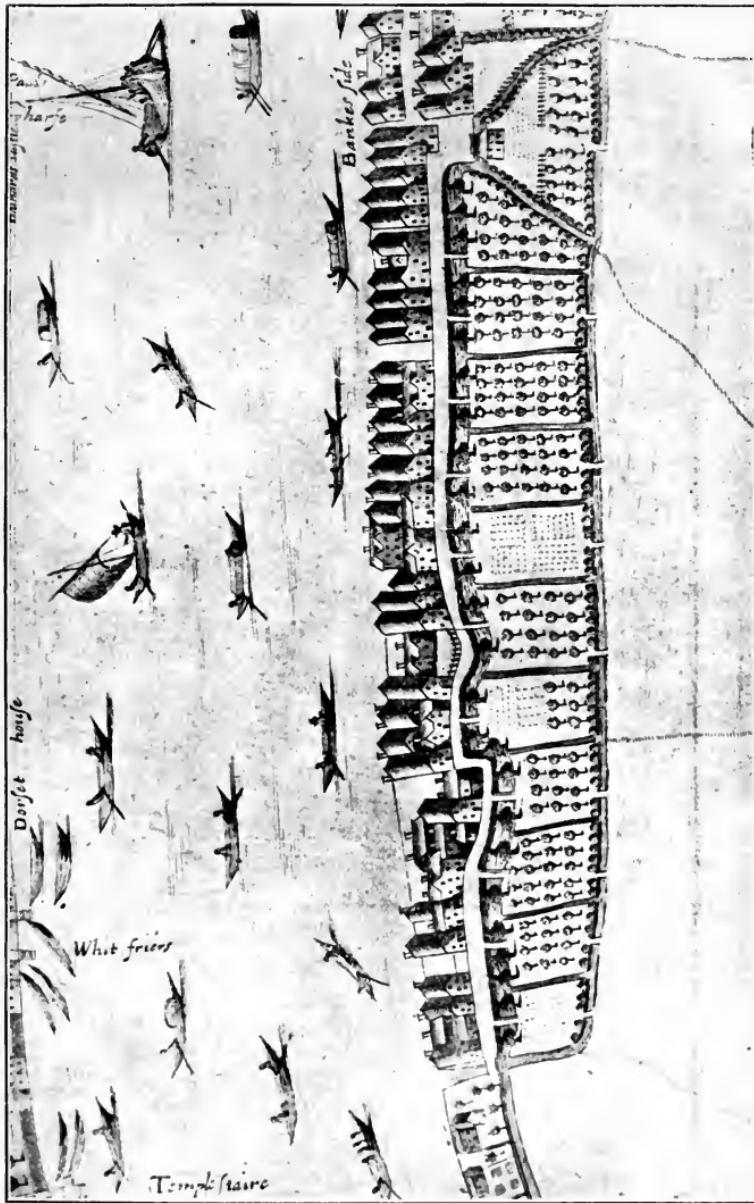
JUDAH WALKER, Undertenant. One little tenement standing in the N.E. corner of the sd. close or parcell of meadowe called the Prince's Meadowes, consisting of three little rooms wherein washerwomen live.—Worth per an., £1 10s.

The last-named must, I think, be identical with the premises referred to in the following extract from Norden's Survey, 1615 (No. 147).

[Official Translation]. Randolph Hanmer, Gent., among other things hath purchased a certain piece of ground, formerly Cockerham's containing by estimation 1½ acres, lying near the river Thames, called the Corner Meadow, lying in the marsh there called Prince's Marsh, in Lambeth and Lambeth Marsh, within the Manor of Kennington, and lying in the north corner of the said Prince's Meadow, next to the garden called Paries Garden, adjoining to the house upon the bank there, and containing from thence in breadth, at the north corner [*i.e.*, from the N.E. corner] towards the west, by a trench there leading to the river Thames, 11 rods; but in

<sup>1</sup> In a Surrey Fine of Michaelmas term, 1657, Thomas Sherley, gent., appears as one of several querents to whom James Sherley, Clerk in Holy Orders, and Mary his wife, quit-claimed for £200, three messuages, 2 cottages, 4 gardens, one acre of land, and three wharves with the appurtenances, in Lambeth. In 1662 Stan(wer?)dine Sherley paid tax on nine hearths in Foxhall Liberty, South Lambeth.

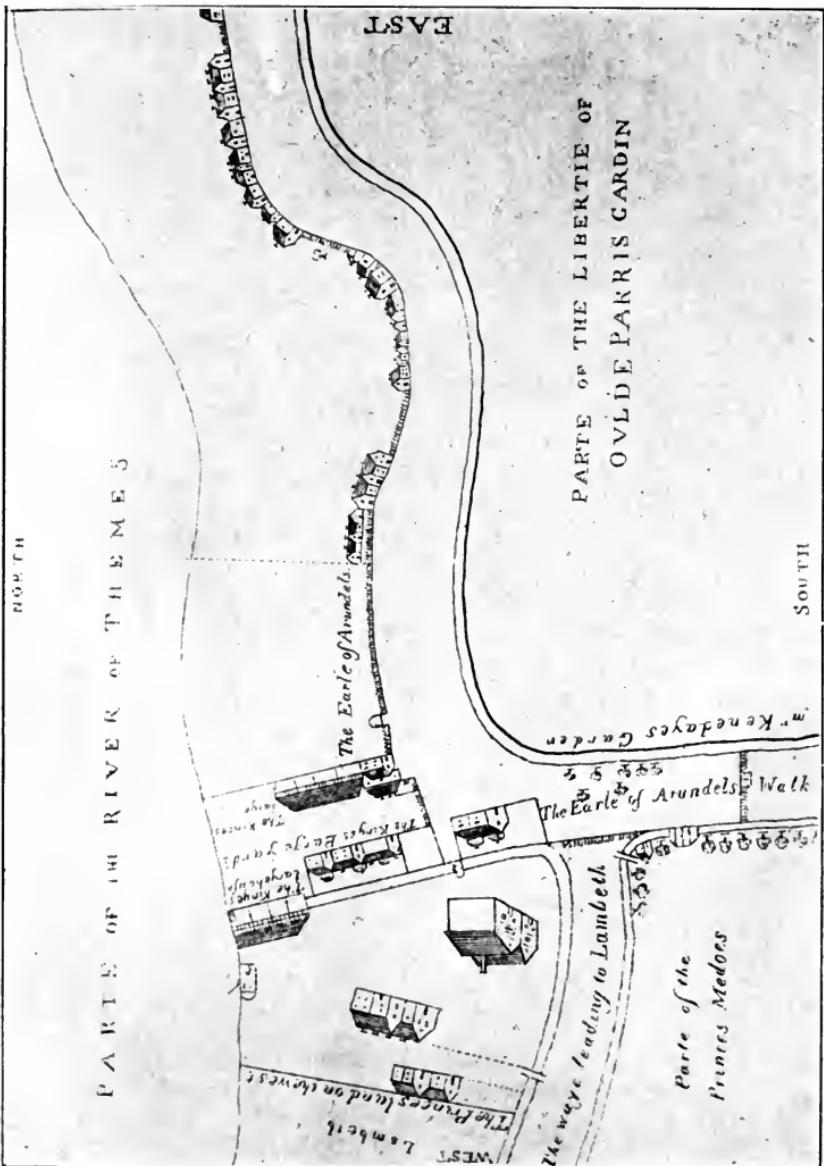
136<sup>o</sup>



The Site of the King's Old Barge-House.  
From Faithorne's map, 1658.



PARTIE OF THE RIVER OF THE MESE



Map of Paris Garden.

From Allen's *History of Lambeth*.

## THE KING'S OLD BARGEHOUSE.

length, by the ditch and Bank of Paryes Garden towards the south, 22 rods; as by four separate posts and boundaries called stakes, fixed in the acre-and-a-half of meadow ground, according to the custom of the said manor, for the separating and better distinguishing of the same, more plainly appears; at the yearly rent of 21*d.*

It will be noticed that although Mr. Kent's woodyard is mentioned as the eastern boundary of the first of the premises lying in "the Bargehouses" described in the Survey of the Manor of Kennington, it is not itself included in that survey; neither is it claimed as a Crown possession by Cromwell's surveyors, who declare the King's Bargehouse to be adjoined on the west by "a timber yard now in the possession of Griffiths Kent."

This I cannot explain; but its situation indisputably identifies Kent's yard with a part—if not the whole—of the enclosure just across the ditch from the King's Barge Yard, as pourtrayed on Bray's plan.

Its holder (who, it will be remembered, eventually purchased the old Bargehouse) was perhaps the son of (if not identical with) one "Griffith Kent, Citizen & Sadler of London," who was a party to an indenture dated December, 1655 (Close Roll, 3865, No. 21), whereby Richard Mountney of London, Merchant, conveyed to Kent certain lands in Bermondsey (described in detail), near St. Saviour's Mill Pond and "the Divell's Neckinger." The indenture mentions, further, one Peter Theobald, as late husband of Mary, the then wife of the said Griffith Kent.

In 1658 Griffith Kent was one of the Auditors of the Accounts of the Overseers of the Poor of Paris Garden (Add. MS. 34110).

The Court Book of the Manor<sup>1</sup> contains the Counterpart (Sched. vi, No. 10) of a Lease dated 1663, from William Angell to Griffith Kent of "a parcell of land, or wharf, lying by the Thames-side in Paris Garden," from Lady-day then last past, for the term of thirty-one years; at the yearly rent of 30*s.*

<sup>1</sup> Ducarel states that in 1636 Thomas Kent, Gent., held the Manor House of Kennington. In 1662 Thomas Kent paid tax on 10 hearths in the Prince's Liberty in the parish of Lambeth (Lay Subsidies, Bundle 187, No. 479).

In Lambeth Parish Registers are the entries:

1629, Oct. 31.—Bur: a dau. of Thomas Kent's, Still-born.

1674, March 31.—Bur: Lane the son of Mathew Kent.

<sup>2</sup> At Messrs. Lethbridge, Money, and Prior's.

## THE KING'S OLD BARGEHOUSE.

In 1676 the same premises (evidently) were demised, by Angell and others, to Joseph Holden and William Wilkinson, under the description of "a little wharfe by the Thames side, over against the Temple, in lease to Griffiths Kent at 30s. a year."

This item is immediately followed by "A messuage near the Barge House in the occupation of [blank] Quinborough, at £4"; and "A piece of ground adjoining, in lease to George Biggs, whereon were three houses built by Biggs."

We may get a fair idea of the general aspect of the tenements collectively known as the Bargehouses, though we cannot identify house by house, from Faithorne's map, which is said to have been surveyed between 1643 and 1647, but to have had features introduced up to the date of its engraving in 1658. This shows several buildings scattered along a strip of land confined between the Thames and the long ditch bordering Narrow Wall, and divided by lesser ditches into three parcels. In the westernmost of these, close to the embouchure of the Cupar's Garden Sluice, stands a long-armed windmill, the wood-saw-mill, said to have been erected during Cromwell's Protectorate,<sup>1</sup> and to have been frequently visited by him as a curious object, the first of its kind in England, though common enough in Holland. The ground in this and the second division is strewn with little rectangles which may be meant for planks, symbolizing timber yards; but in the third there are small squares that may perhaps represent tanks for the whetsters, tenters,<sup>2</sup> or other local trades.

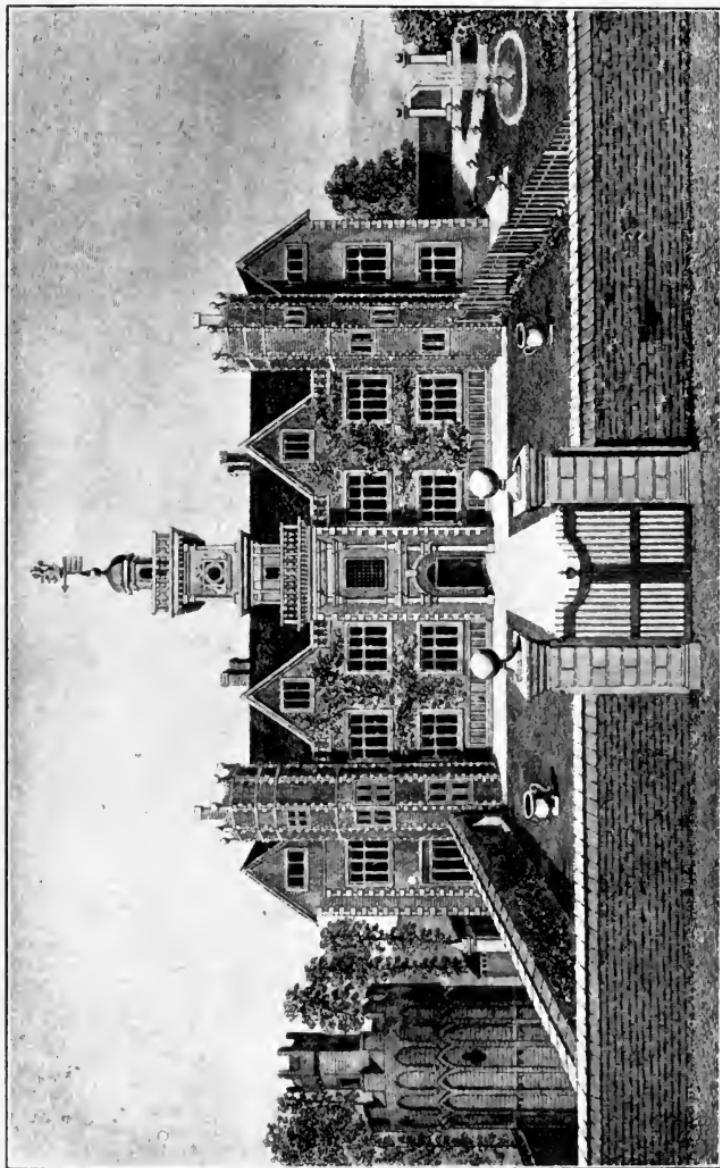
In the map in Strype's *Stow*, 1720, the same strip is cut up into seven holdings, bearing the names respectively (proceeding from Old Barge Stairs) of Squire Shorter,<sup>3</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Tibals

<sup>1</sup> Manning and Bray, iii, 467.

<sup>2</sup> Bleachers and dyers.

<sup>3</sup> The above-named "Squire" was possibly son of Sir John Shorter, who, as we learn from Robert Woodger Bower's *Sketches of Southwark Old and New*, was Lord Mayor in 1688, and, dying the same year, devised by his will to the poor of the parish of Southwark, the rents of a freehold house and land formerly on the east side of Boddy's Bridge. Sir John was a dissenter, an Anabaptist, and John Bunyan was his Chaplain. The wife of Sir Robert Walpole was his granddaughter. In 1658 John Shorter was one of the auditors of the Paris Garden Overseers' accounts [Add. MS. 34100]. The same year William Angell leased to John Shorter "4 Putt Galleries or Shedd<sup>s</sup>, built over the mill-stream upon the wharfe thereof, in Paris Garden, for 99 years, at the yearly rent of 1d." [Old Court Book at Messrs. Lethbridge and Prior's, p. 40.] In 1661, 24th April, William Angell conveyed to John Shorter "a wharfe . . . adjoining to the east

138<sup>a</sup>



Bruce Castle, Tottenham, 1686.  
From an old print.

## BRUCE CASTLE, TOTTENHAM.

[i.e., Theobalds] M<sup>r</sup> Batcher<sup>1</sup> [i.e., Bachelor; here is a dry dock] M<sup>r</sup> Phillips, M<sup>r</sup> Baker, M<sup>r</sup> Hering, and Sir Peter Rich.

In Roque's map, 1746, a Glass house yard seems to cover the site of Shorter's or perhaps the next tenement. In Summersell's map, 1768, the first division is Capt. Shorter's, the next Mr. James's, and the next to that Mr. Theobald's—a very large timber yard, including a dock, and reaching to "Morris' Causeway" and the "Lord Mayor's Bargehouse."

In Middleton's Survey, 1784, "Shorter's" is, apparently, represented by "No. 11" (George Russell's wood shed and wharf), while a bare plot, 22 ft. 9 in. wide, intervenes between it and Bargehouse Alley. In Summersell's Survey a division corresponding to this bare plot is demarcated from Shorter's by the dotted parochial boundary line, so that it evidently belonged to the old liberty of Paris Garden; whereas the division corresponding to Shorter's, and marked in the latest ordnance map as "Site of the King's Old Bargehouse," belongs to the Duchy.

From comparison of these maps with the Ogilby-Morgan, where the westernmost of the buildings marked "Old Bargehouses" is contiguous to the Alley, and from other evidence considered in this paper, I would submit that the bare plot, and *not* "No. 11" was the actual site of the "King's Old Bargehouse," as described in the Survey of 1652 (see *ante*, vol. x, p. 173).

## BRUCE CASTLE, TOTTENHAM.

BY C. EDGAR THOMAS.

[Continued from p. 60.]

JAMES TOWNSEND added a new east wing to the mansion. He figured very prominently in political circles in his day, and in 1769 was elected an Alderman of the Ward of Bishopsgate, while in 1772-3 he became Lord Mayor

side of Old Paris Garden Stairs, together with the sd. Common Staires or landing-place." [*Ibid.*, Schedule i, No. 35.] For discussion of the term "Pott Gallery" see *Notes and Queries*, May (*et seq.*), 1907.

<sup>1</sup> The Lambeth Burial Registers:

1656, April 14.—Joseph the son of Thomas Baccheler, a stranger.

1665, Jan. 3.—Samuel son of John Batcheller.

1667, . . . Katherin the wife of John Batcheller.

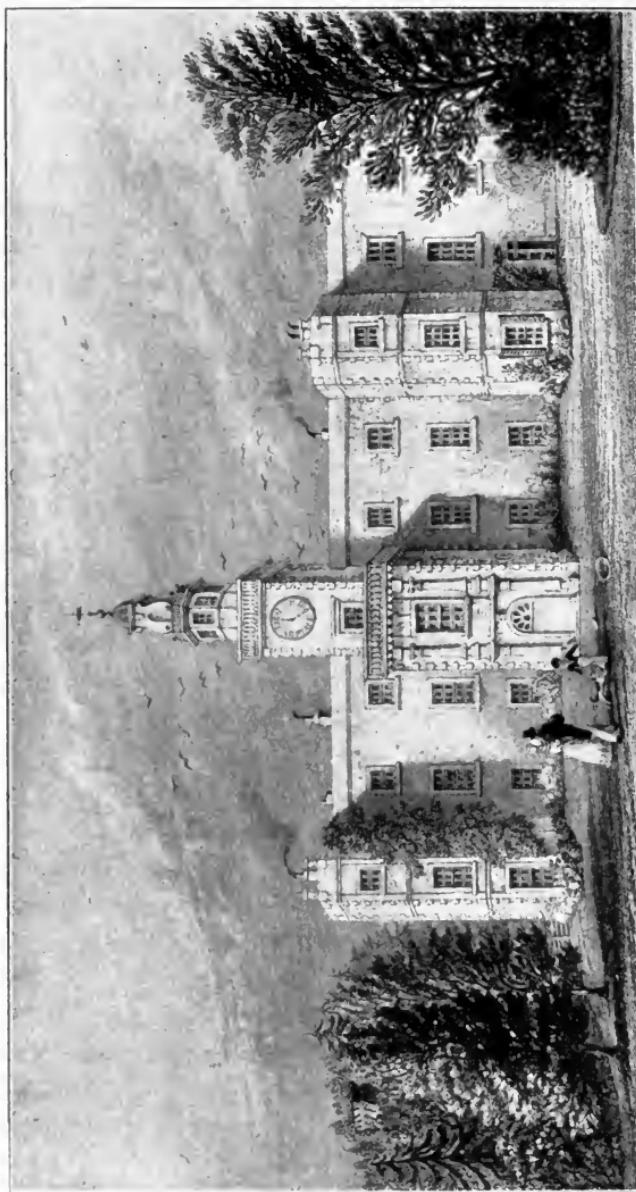
## BRUCE CASTLE, TOTTENHAM.

of London. In Parliament he represented Calne in Wiltshire, the representation extending to the time of his death. He was acquainted with Lord Shelburne, who, while on a visit to Bruce Castle in 1771, wrote to Lord Chatham. Chatham in his reply spoke of "our worthy warm friend your landlord." His wife died in 1785, and he followed her to the grave four years later, leaving one daughter and one son, James or Henry Hare Townsend, who then came into the estate. As we find in the case of some other old houses, there was an ancient custom connected with Bruce Castle. When a member of the family died the corpse was not carried to its last resting place through the gate, but an opening was made for it to pass through in the outer wall nearest to the church. The church was All Hallows, Tottenham, which is situated opposite the side entrance to the premises. The last time this curious old custom was enacted happened in 1789, when a breach was made in the wall for the body of Alderman Townsend to pass through.

In Dyson's *Tottenham*, 1792, is found the following description of Bruce Castle: "the attic story consists of a large nursery, and 9 good bedchambers, with 2 large closets. The middle story contains a library, 35 ft. by 18 ft.; a billiard room, 31 by 22; 7 neat bedrooms, with 4 dressing rooms; and a store room. The ground floor consists of a commodious hall, 33 by 22; a saloon, 35 by 18; and a handsome staircase; a drawing room, 26 by 19; an eating-room, 30 by 24; a breakfast parlour, 18 by 22; and a dressing-room adjoining; besides apartments for steward, housekeeper, and butler, servants' hall, spacious kitchen, and back stairs, and roomy dry cellaring. Among the detached offices are stables for 12 horses, a treble coach-house with loft, and the whole is supplied with water from a deep well over which is erected a brick tower on the S.W. of the house, the upper part of which is used as a dairy." It will thus be readily seen that the house was of no mean order, but, on the contrary, a fine specimen of what once constituted a nobleman's residence. There used to be a painting of the house before its alteration by the Coleraine family, and this was placed over the mantelpiece in one of the parlours. Curiously enough, this picture shows two more towers like the one mentioned in the preceding description of the mansion, but all of them have now been razed to the ground.

Some time after—during the latter part of the eighteenth century—the whole of the estate was purchased by a Mr. Smith,

140<sup>a</sup>



Bruce Castle, Tottenham, 1840.

From an old print.

## BRUCE CASTLE, TOTTENHAM.

who, however, did not retain it long, but disposed of it to Mr. Ayton Lee. He, in turn, sold it shortly afterwards to his cousin, Richard Lee. Thus within the space of a very few years, the Castle found three purchasers, but fate seems to have ordained that it should not remain long in the possession of any one of them.

Richard Lee resided at Bruce Castle for a short time, and it then became the property of John Eardley Wilmot, one of the Masters in Chancery. This was about 1804. He contrived to extend the property by procuring adjacent land, in all about twenty-five acres. Mr. Wilmot owned the estate until 1813, when it was by his order put up for sale by Messrs. Hoggart and Phillips, then of the Auction Mart. The estate then consisted of, roughly, forty-seven acres, comprising the house, pleasure garden, and paddock, about twenty acres, orchard, farm-yard, and farm-house, about twelve acres; the remaining ground was situated immediately opposite the mansion-house, on the south side of Lordship Lane, extending in a considerable line from east to west. About this time the Land Tax on the property was redeemed; the valuable timber, the worth of which was estimated at £1,100, was also included in the sale. Bruce Castle was not sold by auction, but was bought in at £12,900. It was, however, disposed of by private contract, to Mr. John Ede, a very prosperous city merchant, as is amply proved by the fact that he paid Mr. Wilmot no less than £11,500 for it. This included the fixtures in the house, the park and grounds behind the mansion, and also the valuable timber.

Mr. Ede, on taking possession, entirely demolished the west wing of the house, including the stables and coach-house, and under his direction the remainder of the structure underwent a good and complete repair. There used to be an avenue of fine old elms which ran from the high road to the mansion, and *Bruce Grove* now marks this site. The estate was owned by Mr. Ede until 1827, when he parted with the mansion and fifteen acres of pleasure ground, gardens, etc., to the celebrated Hill family. He also sold part of the land directly in the front of the house, containing about eighteen acres to a Mr. Joseph Fletcher, reserving to himself the hoppet on the west side of the Lane, leading from Lordship Lane to All Hallows Church, and a field opposite on which he built some houses.

The three brothers Hill, Edwin, Frederick, and Rowland, afterwards Sir Rowland Hill, converted the premises into a

## BRUCE CASTLE, TOTTENHAM.

school, as a branch establishment of "Hazelwood School," Birmingham, which was then conducted by their father, Thomas Wright Hill, and which enjoyed a great reputation as a respectable middle-class boarding school. It can be safely asserted that "Bruce Castle School" soon acquired equal celebrity. It was about this time that the entrance to the house was altered; a new one being made round the side of the premises, the drive being shaped accordingly, whilst the old front door immediately under the ancient clock tower, was bricked up and made to form a retiring or ante-room, jutting off the dining-hall. From the window of this small room one can now enjoy an uninterrupted view of the lawn. The room in which Sir Rowland is said to have thought out his idea of the penny postage, is happily still intact, and possesses a considerable amount of interest.

In 1833 Rowland Hill came to the conclusion that on account of failing health, he must abandon the profession of a schoolmaster; he accordingly withdrew from the school and devoted himself to public life. His brothers Edwin and Frederick did likewise some time after, both of them eventually gaining high positions in the public service. On their retirement the school was successfully conducted by Mr. Arthur Hill, and subsequently by Sir Rowland's nephew, Birkbeck Hill.

Having been in the possession of the Hills for about fifty years, Bruce Castle again changed hand in 1877, the new owner being the Rev. W. Almack, M.A. Sir Rowland Hill in an account of the years he spent at Bruce Castle, written in 1869, says: "Although, however, I separated myself from duties in which I had been engaged for three and twenty years, I have never lost interest in the school, nor ever failed to render it such assistance as lay in my power. I gladly hailed the early return of its prosperity; and at the end of thirty-six years from my withdrawal, I rejoice to see it still flourishing."

As has been before stated, eight years later, and fifty from its opening as a school, Bruce Castle had passed from the possession of the Hill family. In 1892, the Tottenham Urban District Council purchased it from Joshua Pedley, Esq., of White Hart Lane, the amount paid for it being £25,000. The object of the purchase was to secure the historic old place for the public, and so preserve it. The grounds have been made into a public park, and the house has been entirely renovated.

## BRUCE CASTLE, TOTTENHAM.

It now contains a valuable and well-arranged museum, and also a reading-room and branch library in connection with the Tottenham Public Libraries. For these purposes two long rooms have been thrown into one, but beyond this, and some redecoration and repairs, it can happily be stated that very little has been done towards reconstruction or so-called restoration. The old fireplaces are still preserved, one of them having the china painting down the sides still intact, while another of later date is closed up. There are two handsome oak staircases, the larger one leading from the hall to the apartments above, being a splendid example of the old wide staircase of long ago ; the other one, situated at the back of the premises, is probably the older of the two. It is not so massive as the front stair, but what it lacks in this respect it makes up for in other features, being beautifully rounded and bearing much handsome carving, some of which has been unfortunately detached. The ancient row of bells still hang in the old place high up at the far end of the hall. Among the apartments upstairs is a gymnasium, besides a few cells in excellent preservation. On the wall over the balcony hangs an oil painting of Bruce Castle as it was in the seventeenth century. The house is still adorned with the clinging ivy and creeper, the growth of centuries, while above all, as firm as ever, stands the old clock tower, with its pretty little balustrade. The ancient mansion is well worth a visit.

## HOUGHTON CONQUEST.

By CONSTANCE ISHERWOOD.

[Continued from p. 64.]

**O**N the north side of the chancel is a large altar tomb of Purbeck stone, inlaid with the brasses of Richard and Isabella Conquest, with their nine sons and five daughters, and of John Conquest, the father of Richard. The two male effigies are represented in early Tudor armour, in simple cuirasses, small placques, condières, and mail skirts below skirts of taces with tuilles ; and the lady is represented in a close-fitting bodice and sleeves, a flowing skirt, and a

## HOUGHTON CONQUEST.

pedimental head-dress. Each of these three effigies measures twenty-eight inches. Above the knight is a shield, on the sinister side, with the arms of Conquest: Quarterly, *argent* and *sable*, a label of three points, *gules*; impaling: quarterly, I and IV, *checky*, a fess, *ermine*; II and III, a bend, *lozengy*. Below the effigies, in miniature, of the nine sons, is the symbol of St. Luke, a winged ox; and, at the sinister corner, is the symbol of St. Matthew, the angel bearing the Bible. The inscription is as follows:

Hic jacet Johes Conquest, armiger, nup dñs de Houghton,  
et Riçus Conquest, filius et heres ejusdē Johis ac Isabella  
uxor eius qui quidē Riçus obiit die A° dñi Mcccc & þdca  
Isabella obiit 18 Augusti A° dñi 1493, qu'z aiābuz þpicieſ  
dē aām.

The other brasses represent the effigies of Richard and Elizabeth Conquest, with their six sons and two daughters. The male is represented in Tudor armour, and his lady in a flowing skirt, close-fitting bodice and sleeves, and pedimental head-dress. The inscription is as follows:

Orate þ mortuis quia moriemur. Hic jacet Riçus Conquest  
Armiger, et Elizabeth, uxor eius, qui quidem Riçus obiit  
xxvij die mens Julii Anno dñi Millicccc, et dict' Elizabeth  
obiit die A° dñi M°vc: quorū aiābuz þpicietur Deus,  
Amen.

Arms: Per cross, a file of five points, Conquest (over the lady); two swords in saltire, points in chief.

The male line of the Conquest family became extinct on the death of Benedict Conquest, the father of Lady Arundel, and the estate was purchased of them by the father of the Earl of Upper Ossory, of Ampthill Park, in 1741.

The mural monument in memory of the celebrated Dr. Thomas Archer, of Jacobean fame, is characteristic; it represents the bust of the worthy priest, attired in a preacher's gown, with a ruff and a black skull cap. The effigy, which is painted in *proper* colours, is represented as leaning on a pulpit cushion, and as holding the Bible in his left hand. The inscription, in Latin, is as quaint as the monument, and commences by adjuring the reader that, "If things are well within, do not trouble," and goes on to say that, "I have instructed many, while living, now I instruct few. What one day constructs, one day pulls down. So the wonderful fabric of the

## HOUGHTON CONQUEST.

beautiful world falls down. So man rises, dies, a defenceless worm. O, happy one that I am, who, after being relieved of the burden of the flesh, I have changed uncertainties for realities, and vanities for blessings. Thomas Archer, Chaplain to King James, Rector of this Church for 41 years, placed this in his lifetime, in the year of our Lord, 1620, in the year of his age 76."

The mural tablet in memory of Dr. Zachary Grey, of gray and white marble, is simple and undecorative; it bears this inscription: "Sacred to the Memory of Zachary Grey, L.L.D., late Rector of this Parish, who, with zeal undissembled, served his God, with love and affection endeared himself to his Family, with Sincerity unaffected promoted the Interest of his Friends, and with real Charity and extensive Humanity behaved towards all mankind. He died Nov. 25, 1766. Aged 78." Beside this tablet is that of his wife, bearing this inscription: "Near this Place is interred Susanna Grey, relict of the late Rev<sup>d</sup> Zachary Grey. She died Feb. 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1771. Aged 82, whose social virtues rendered her dear to all."

The east window is Perpendicular, of five lights; the glass, representing the Crucifixion and the Ascension, was placed "In loving Memory of three Benefactors, Eliza Hargreave, and Mary and Sarah Windle, A.D. 1880."

On either side of the altar are niches of the Decorated period, ornamented with quaint leafy crockets and rose-tipped cusps, and slender shafts in the jambs, with circular capitals. The double piscina is Perpendicular, having a cinquefoil head, supported by slender octagonal shafts in the jambs. Some of the ancient carved oak has been preserved in the choir stalls. In the vestry is a chest or "safe," made of wood, with strong iron bands, and bearing the date 1691. The fine old hammer-beam roof has fortunately been preserved. The windows of the chancel are all Perpendicular, and contain some ancient glass. The rood screen belongs to the same period, and is of oak, carved in a graceful design, after the "window" pattern and painted red, with ornamentations in the form of white and gold flowers. The nave is separated from the aisles by clustered columns, of the Decorated period. The arch mouldings terminate in beautiful corbels, representing the heads of a king and a queen, a bishop, nuns and monks, our Lord, St. John, the beloved disciple, and the Blessed Virgin Mary. The beautiful windows of the north and south aisles belong both to the Decorated and the Early Perpendicular periods. In the upper

## HOUGHTON CONQUEST.

lights are preserved some valuable bits of ancient stained glass, depicting shields charged with coats of arms.

Over the north door is a fine fresco, "more than life size—colossal," representing St. Christopher bearing his divine burden. The figure is of immense proportions, and eminently striking to the eye; it would be wonderfully interesting to know whose was the hand that limned it, hundreds of years ago. Remains of other frescoes remind us of what the interior of this noble church must have been like in all its former beauty. Over the chancel arch is a representation of the glorified Christ, with an angel on either side, and shields of arms; while on the upper part of the eastern wall of the south aisle the double triangles, or "six-pointed stars," known as Solomon's Seal or David's Shield, are discernible; on the north wall, in a line with the effigy of St. Christopher, is part of an inscription which, however, is not legible.

The font, which is septagonal, is Decorated, the panels of the basin being richly ornamented with "crockets" and "tabernacle work." The seventh panel is rough and un-decorated.

The spacious pre-Reformation pews have fortunately survived past "restorations,"<sup>1</sup> and their decorative standards, carved with cusps and flanked by quaint "buttresses," remain untouched. Recessed in the wall in the south aisle is a Decorated piscina, surmounted by an ogee arch, and in close proximity is a small square niche, which probably served as an aumbry. Square leafy bosses ornament the juncture of the ribs of the ancient oak roof of the nave and the aisles, and traces of colouring are still visible in the aisles.

The tower is separated from the nave by a pointed arch springing from octagonal capitals. Above, high up, projecting from the wall, is a tiny ringer's gallery, with massive oak rails, a rare feature of the interior of Bedfordshire churches. A ring of six bells hangs in the belfry.

Taking leave of the beautiful and venerable church of All Saints, with its cluster of old-world memories, we return to matters mundane, and consider the other features of antiquarian interest in the parish that have not yet been described.

The Almshouse was erected and endowed in 1632 by Sir Francis Clarke, Kt., the benefactor of Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, for six poor widows, "out of his desire to contribute a perpetual benefit to the inhabitants of Houghton

<sup>1</sup> The last being in 1845.

## HOUGHTON CONQUEST.

Conquest." Attached to the almshouse is a free school, with a residence for the master.

Bedfordshire pillow lace—which, so tradition tells us, was introduced into the county by Queen Katherine of Arragon, during her residence at Ampthill Castle from 1510 to 1533—is made in the village, and, until quite recently, the lace-makers used to celebrate St. Katherine's Day, 25th November, as the holiday of their craft, "in memory of good Queen Katherine, who, when the trade was dull, burnt all her lace and ordered new to be made."

About two miles from the village of Houghton Conquest, picturesquely situated in a noble park, with fine avenues of oak and chestnut trees and commanding a magnificent view of the Vale of Bedford, stand the ruins of Houghton House, once the palatial residence of Mary Herbert, Countess of Pembroke—"Sidney's sister and Pembroke's mother" (who built it in 1615)—now but the veriest shell of its former greatness, ivy mantled and desolate. By good fortune pictures remain to show us what Houghton House was like in its pristine splendour, when it rose "like an exhalation from the earth" under the direction of Inigo Jones, who reproduced in the *north* front the style of Palladio, which is supposed to be a replica of the Convent della Carita, Venice. The south and west fronts were richly ornamented with colonnades of Doric and Ionic columns, with the pediments and the friezes finely sculptured with the porcupine, the bear and ragged staff, and the lion rampant, the crests of the Sidney, Dudley, and Pembroke families. Square towers, with incurved roofs, stood at the corners of the mansion, and added considerably to its beauty and dignity. The numerous windows, of which nothing remains but the stone framework and the massive mullions, were of the Elizabethan and Jacobean periods. The terraces and the pleasaunces, that formed the fair setting to this mansion, have long since disappeared and no traces remain, except a few holly and yew trees that have survived the general devastation.

Houghton House was purchased by John, Duke of Bedford, in 1738, and was restored and fitted up for his son, the Marquis of Tavistock. He was killed in 1767, by a fall from his horse, and after this sad event no member of the Bedford family cared to reside here. The last occupant was the Earl of Upper Ossory. In 1794 the mansion was dismantled, and part of the materials were used in the building of the Swan Hotel, on the embankment, Bedford.

## HOUGHTON CONQUEST.

Mary, Countess of Pembroke, who was a very gifted woman, of high intellectual abilities combined with great personal beauty and exquisite charm of manner, and a brilliant ornament of the Court of Queen Elizabeth, retired to Houghton House, which she erected in her widowhood, and there is an idea that this house was built after some plan or description set forth in the "Arcadia," a tribute of affection to the memory of her brave and noble brother, Sir Philip Sidney. This celebrated lady, according to Coxeter, translated the whole of the Psalms into English metre, being assisted in this work by Dr. Gervase Babington, her lord's chaplain, afterwards Bishop of Exeter, and wrote the "Tragedie of Antonie," "done from the French," bearing the name and date "Ramsbury, Nov. 26, 1590." After the defeat of the Royalist army at Worcester in 1651, the celebrated Christiana, Countess of Devonshire, took up her residence at Houghton House (at this time the seat of her brother, Thomas, Earl of Elgin), and here she lived for three years in comparative seclusion, "lightening her griefs and her expenses," and also taking an active part in planning the restoration of King Charles II. This noble lady, who was the daughter of Edward, Lord Bruce of Kinloss, and wife of William, Earl of Devonshire, was in constant correspondence with General Monk, who was instrumental in bringing about the restoration of the King, and she also befriended Dr. George Lawson, a staunch Royalist, who was wrongfully ejected from his benefice in Northamptonshire during the Commonwealth. Lady Devonshire lived to see the dream of her life fulfilled, and a great wrong righted; she passed peacefully away at Derby in 1674, truly a "victor after hard won fight." A story is told of how "once even a troop of soldiers were sent to Houghton House to take her prisoner, and convey her to the Tower of London," but, fortunately, she avoided their malevolent designs, and worked on harder than ever at the cause she had so much at heart.

Many are the historic memories that cluster around this stately ruin, majestic even in its decay; and by a writer whose romances of bygone Bedfordshire have delighted many hearts, Houghton House has been immortalized by being identified as the original of the "House Beautiful," seen with the golden vision of the "Immortal Dreamer."

## AN EALING TRAGEDY, 1747.

BY J. METHAM WARRENER.

THE district of Castle Bar Hill is now the most fashionable part of Ealing, and its staid and well-to-do inhabitants would doubtless be greatly shocked if any deed of violence were committed in so respectable a quarter.

A century and a half ago it was a lonely and desolate spot. As late as 1825, Cary's Map shows not a single house on the north side of the "Oxford, Cheltenham, Gloucester and Milford Road," now the Uxbridge Road, between Acton and Ealing Dean; while at "Castle Bear Hill" there were apparently only two houses, close to the end of Pitshanger Lane. Between this lane and Perivale a large piece of land is marked as "Castle Bear Common."

It was probably on this common that my ancestor, Samuel Verry, was shot by highwaymen in 1747. A Broadside giving an account of the murder was issued in a few days, a copy of which has been handed down in the family and is now in my possession. It runs as follows:

JAN. 24<sup>th</sup> A Full and Particular 1747.

A C C O U N T

OF THE

Apprending and Taking

OF

*William Groves, and Noah Groves.*

For the barbarous Murder of Mr. Samuel Verry, a substantial Farmer of Oxendon-hill in the Parish of Perrivale, Middlesex; who going home last Saturday Night about Seven o'Clock, was attacked close by the empty House by Castle Bar, late in the Possession of Dr. Hollings, near the Uxbridge Road. With the Whole Examination, before the Right Hon the Worshipful Justice Clithero, and their Commitment last Night the one to Newgate, and the other to New-Prison.

The Farmer shot was Mr. Samuel Verry, an honest substantial Farmer of Oxendon-hill, in the Parish of Perrivale,

## AN EALING TRAGEDY, 1747.

Middlesex; who going home last Saturday Night about Seven o'Clock, with his Son, a Youth about Seventeen Years of Age, was attacked close by the empty House by Castle-bar, late in the Possession Dr. Hollings, near the Uxbridge-road. Mr. Verry rode by the Fellows on which they endeavoured to stop his Son, but failed, the Boy riding back towards the Sign of the Feathers, crying *Murder!* Mr. Verry turning back to look for his Son, was stopp'd; and one of the Fellows being about to rob him, Mr. Verry who was somewhat in Liquor and a stout Man, struck him a violent blow, on which the other Villain shot Mr. Verry in the breast; and robb'd him of some part of his Money. Mr. Verry riding back towards the Feathers, met his Son, who had got assistance, and told them that he had been robb'd and shot, but that he thought himself not much hurt.—And he seem'd very hearty when he had dismounted at the Feathers. But his Friends observing after some time, a great Quantity of Blood in the Chair on which he sat, he was stripp'd and a Surgeon sent for, who found he was shot in the Left Breast with a Ball and a Slug. The Ball went through his Body and was found in his Clothes; the Slug having been stopp'd by one of the breast bones, was taken out. Mr. Verry continued in his Senses till he dy'd, which was on Monday Morning, about Two o'Clock: And in the mean Time, settled his Affairs, and earnestly desired all People to be cautious of travelling late, or making Resistance if attacked by such Villains.

Wednesday two Fellows were taken up and examined by James Clithero, Esq; one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the County of Middlesex, they having been seen to load Pistols the same Evening the Fact was done. And Yesterday they were re-examined by the said Gentleman, when he committed one of them, Noah Groves, to New-Prison, and the other, William Groves, to Newgate, being charged on a violent Suspicion of shooting the said Samuel Verry on the King's Highway.

The above William Groves was formerly an Evidence against three Men for smuggling, who were found guilty, fin'd and imprison'd, and all died in Newgate.

## THE CHRONICLE OF PAUL'S CROSS.

BY W. PALEY BAILDON, F.S.A.

[Continued from p. 73.]

1541, November 13. "Alexander Seton, a Scotish, and a worther Preacher. . . . This Seton was Chaplain to the Duke of Suffolk, and by him was made free Denison. In his sermon preached at Saint Antholine's, his adversaries picked against him matter containing fifteen objections, or rather cavillations. . . . Touching reconciliation spoken of by Doctor Smith, preaching in the forenoon at *Paul's Cross*, Alexander Seton, preaching at afternoon at Saint Anthonie's [sic], and reciting his sayings and Scriptures, reproved him for alledging this saying, *Reconciliamini Deo*, and Englishing the same thus, 'Reconcile your selves to God'; because it is there spoken passively, and not actively, so that there should be nothing in man pertaining to reconciliation, but all in God. Also reproving the said Doctor Smith, for that the said D. said that man by his good works might merit. Which saying of Doctor Smith the said Alexander Seton reproved in the Pulpit at S. Anthonie's [sic] the 13 day of November, the year of our Lord 1541, as naughtily spoken. . . . So that in the end, he, with Tolwine aforesaid, was caused to recant at *Paul's Cross*, 1541." (Fox, *Martyrs*, vol. ii, pp. 451, 452.)

1543, July 8. "Also, the 8 of Julye, beinge Reliques Sonday, three persons recanted at *Paules Crosse*, one called Thomas Beacon alias Theodore Basill,—Wysedome, Curate of Aldermary under Doctor Cromer [Edward Crome], and one Shingleton, all three preistes; and the said Thomas Beacon cutt in peeces, at his sayd recantinge, 11 bookes which he had made and caused to be printed, wherein was certeine heresyes."—(Wriothesley's *Chronicle*, Camden Soc., N. S., vol. ii, p. 142.)

1544, July 6. "This same year also followed the Recantation of John Haywood; who, although he was tached for Treason for denying the King's Supremacy, yet using the

## THE CHRONICLE OF PAUL'S CROSS.

clemency of the King, upon his better reformation and amendment, made an open and Solemn Recantation in the face of all the people, abandoning and renouncing the Pope's usurped supremacy, and confessing of the King to be chief supream Head and Governour of this Church of England, all forein Authority and Jurisdiction being excluded. The tenour and effect of whose Recantation here followeth." . . . Memorandum that the above recantation was made and publicly pronounced by the s<sup>d</sup> John Haywood, on Sunday, July 6th, 1544, at *Paul's Cross*, at the time of the Sermon.—(Fox, *Martyrs*, vol. ii, p. 479.)

1544, July 6. "The 6 day of July,—Hayward recanted his treason at *Pawles Crosse*, which had bene afore condempned to death, and brought to be layd on the hardell [hurdle], for denyeinge the Supremacye of the Kinges Majestie against the Bishop of Rome."—(Wriothesley's *Chronicle*, Camden Soc., N. S., vol. ii, p. 148.)

1545, February 8. "This 8th day allso, stode at *Pawles Crosse* a preist, with a broad stole of linen cloath, couloured with drops like bloud, about his necke; which was given him in pannance by my Lord Chauncellour [Wriothesley], in the Starre Chamber, for fayninge and counterfeyting a miracle that he woulde had [been] done whilst he was at Masse, and pricked his finger [so] that the bloud dropped on the corporasse and aulter, so that he woulde have made men beleue that the Hoste of the Body of Christ, by him consecrated, had bledde, and allso he quaveringe and shakinge at the tyme of consecration; all which he openly declared at *Pawles Crosse*."—(Wriothesley's *Chronicle*, Camden Soc., N. S., vol. ii, p. 152.)

1545. "This yere, the xxvii daie of June, doctor Crome preached at *Poules Crosse*, and there openly confessed that he had been seduced with naughtie booke, contrary to the true doctrine of Christe, and in this dooyng he saied he was not compelled so to saie, neither for feare nor by any other meanes, but onely of his free and voluntary will."—(Fabyan.)

1545. "And thys yere stode a prest of Kente at *Polles Crose* for cuttyng of hys fynger and made it to blede on the hoste at his Masse for a false sacrafyce; and also another prest this yere was sett on the pyllere in Chepe, for makynge

## THE CHRONICLE OF PAUL'S CROSS.

of false letters in the weste contre unto a blynde woman."—  
(*Chronicle of the Grey Friars*, p. 48.)

1546, April 11. "Item the xj day of Aprille before was Passion Sonday, and then preached Doctor Crome in hys pariche church [St. Mary Aldermary], at the wyche sermond he preached agayne [against] the Sacrament of the Auter; and that same tyme he was send for unto the Corte, and there was exammynd; and the V sarmondes at Ester spake alle agayne [against] the sayd oppynyons, but namyd not hym. And the Sonday after the Low Sonday, the wyche was the ix day of May after, he preached at *Powlles Crosse*, and there sayd he came not thether to recante nor to denye hys worddes, nor wolde not. And then he was send for that same day agayne, and was examynd agayne; and the xxvij day of June after, wyche was the Sonday after Corpus Christi day, he was comandyd to preche at *Powlles Crosse* agayne, and there recantyd and denyyd hys worddes."—(*Chronicle of the Grey Friars*, p. 50.)

1546, May 8. "Doctour Crome beeng called and examyned before the Counsail, present the Bishops of London and Worcester and such of the Kinges Chaplaynes as the daye before were appointed to be at his sermon at *Poles Crosse*, was examyned upon his rashenes and indirect procedinges, and therupon committed to a chambre to answere to certeyne interrogratoryes."—(*Acts of the Privy Council*.)

1546, May 9. Dr. Edward Crome preached. *See June 27th post.*

1546, May 11. THE COUNCIL TO SIR WILLIAM PETRE.

"Mr. Secretary, after our harty commendacions, yesterday, in the morning, we had Mr. Crome before us, unto whom, according to the Kinges Majestes commandent, we objectid his misbehaviour at *Paules Crosse*, contrary to the Kinges Hieghnes expectacion and his owne promes. Which matter we engrevid as the qualite thereof wourthily required. . . . Whereunto when he had aunswered with grete asseverations, and with a mervaillous constante behavour, that he had so doon and fulfilled his promes at *Paules Crosse*, as no man ought to fynde faulte with his doinges, and layenge his hand on his brest, saide he knew himself better then any other man

## THE CHRONICLE OF PAUL'S CROSS.

did, and he thought he had doon so well, as he shuld never have been charged or blamed, but rather comendid therefore. . . .”—(*State Papers*, Henry VIII, vol. i, p. 842.)

1546, May 13. THE COUNCIL TO SIR WILLIAM PETRE.

“Mr. Secretarye, after our right harty commendations. Where thies herers, my Lord of Worcestre [Nicholas Heath], and others the Kinges Majesties Chaplayns, doe repayre at this tyme to his Majestie, to declare unto him the procedinges with Crome sithens [since] our last advertisement, whereunto they shall make you pryvey, we shall require you to helpe them to his Majesties presence, and to know whether his Hieghnes woll heruppon commaunde us any further, touching this matier, then is alredy signefyed unto us. This day we looke for Latymer, the Vicar of St. Brides, and summe others of those that have specially comforted Crome in his folye. Crome, sithens the last depositions sent to his Majestie, hath confessed that Huick, uppon sight of th' articles which he shuld have sett furth at *Pole Crosse*, shewed himself to mislyke the same, and thought they could not be mayntened with good consyence, and that he doubted not, therfore, but the said Crome could declare them honestly; by the which, and such other thinges as Crome hath confessed, it appereth that he, and summe of those folkes that he named in his depositions, be as much to be blamed, or more, then himself.”—(*State Papers*, Henry VIII, vol. i, p. 845.)

[To be continued.]

## NOTES AND QUERIES.

### UNPUBLISHED MSS. RELATING TO THE HOME COUNTIES IN THE COLLECTION OF P. C. RUSHEN.

[Continued from p. 74.]

1573, Sept. 27. Lease by John Nuttyng of Hendon, yeoman, to Thomas Wood of Great Marlow, Bucks, Glover, of the lessor's small tenement with an orchard, in Great Marlow, then in the lessee's occupation, for 21 years, at 20s. per annum. Covenants by the lessee, for full repairs, not to sub-lease or assign to any but his kindred without license of the lessor, and to plant at least 12 fruit trees in the orchard in the first 3 years.

1598, Aug. 27. Lease by Richard Brenchley to Francis Pope, both of Bobbing, co. Kent, yeomen, of 10 acres of land there, for 3 years at a peppercorn rent. *Counterpart signed by Pope.*

1619, May 20. Lease by John Barker of London, Merchant, to John Greene of Lincoln's Inn, Esq., for 21 years at £10 per annum, of a garden and garden-house occupied by the lessor in the parish of St. Leonard, Shoreditch, adjoining on the east to a garden occupied by Robert Parkhurst, and severed with a new brick wall on the west from a garden occupied by John Turkell, and with another new brick wall on the north from a garden occupied by Thomas Stone, and on the south with a high "tymber pale cantrailed next the alley" leading to the demised premises and to other gardens. *Counterpart with Schedule of fixtures and fittings.*

Memorandum endorsed, that on 22 Jan., 1623, Henry Blount of London, Girdler, assignee of the lessor, in consideration of £17. 10. 0 paid to him, accepted a surrender of the lease and all the estate the exors. of Dame Mary Weld had in the demised premises.

1620, Jan. 1. Lease by Henry Mann alias Towsey, of Quainton, Bucks, yeoman, & Isabel his wife, to Thomas Brice, son of the said Isabel, in consideration of £60, of a tenement occupied by Annis Clarke, widow, and 2 parts of a yardland divided into 3 parts, & common of pasture for 4 horses, 4 kine, & 27 sheep, & 3 acres 1 rood of meadow in the common meadow, occupied by the said Mann, all in Quainton: to hold for 40 years, if either of lessors should live so long. The Lessors are to save the lessee from a lease of the premises made by Isabel, while a widow, to the said Henry, for 40 years, which lease was supposed to be lost.

1683, Oct. 1. Lease by Ann Whittle, widow, of Eastmalling, Kent, as guardian to her five sons, Thurston, William, Robert, Thomas, & George, to Francis Tomlin of Eastmalling, yeoman, for 11 years, at £14 per annum, of 3 pieces of land called Lunsford's Broomes, containing 26 acres, in the lessee's occupation, near Larkefield Heath, in the parish of Eastmalling, & 4 pieces of land containing 7 acres, adjoining Larkefield Heath, in the lessee's occupation, then late of James Dowell.

1689, April 2. Lease by William Warne, scrivener, and John Teale, pewterer, to Nicholas Blackman, blacksmith, for 2 years, at £32 per annum, of a messuage on the east side of Castle Street in the parish of St. Martin's in the Fields, then lately new built, & in the occupation of . . . Hattanvil, tallow chandler, and then occupied by the lessee, with the building behind, and used as a workshop, next to an alley there serving for a passage to other adjacent houses of the lessors. Paper-counterpart, signed by Blackman. Witnesses, Tho. Gilbert, a scriv<sup>r</sup> in St. Martin's, & Ralph Mayor, a coachmaker there.

1692, Nov. 10. Lease and counterpart lease by Thomas Scott of Shoreditch, Middlesex, brickmaker, to Jonathan Parsons of Stepney, carpenter, for 60 years,

## NOTES AND QUERIES.

at £2 per annum, of a piece of ground 30 feet by 47 feet, on the east side of Denmark St., Stepney, abutting on a house belonging to Isaac & Abraham Hickman on the south, on gardens on the east, on Betts St. on the west, & on another piece of ground belonging to the lessor on the north. Lessee covenants to erect 2 houses on the land.

1692, Nov. 30. Lease by the same lessor to Jeremiah Slow of Stepney, husbandman, for 60 years, at £1. 10 0 per annum, of a piece of ground similarly situated as in the last, & 30 feet by 49 feet, abutting on a tenement belonging to John Oxden on the south, & on a tenement belonging to Richard Sankey on the north. Lessee covenants as in the last lease. *Counterpart.*

1692, Dec. 14. Lease by Isaac Hickman, citizen & leatherseller of London, to James Browne of Stepney, Carpenter, for 60 years, at £4. 10 0 per annum, of a piece of ground similarly situated as in the last, & 41 $\frac{1}{2}$  feet by 47 $\frac{1}{2}$  feet, abutting on land of John Edmondson, Saylemaker, on the west, on land of Thomas Scott leased to Parsons on the north, & on land of Isaac Hickman let to Browne on the south. Lessee covenants to erect 3 houses on the land. *Counterpart.*

1720, March 20. Unexecuted lease by Robert Gosling of London, Bookseller, executor of Christian Griffin, widow, late of the same, deceased, & on behalf of Joseph Griffin of Kingsale, Ireland, Gent., to John Ditcher of London, Gent., for 11 years at £30 per annum, of a shop & messuage belonging to the said Joseph in the Old Bayly, London, in the parish of St. Martin, Ludgate, late occupied by . . . Tysoe, Painter, abutting on the north on another messuage of the said Griffin, occupied by John Decker, Glazier. *With Schedule of fixtures.*

1789, April 1. Lease by Richard Barrett of the hamlet of Ratcliff in the parish of Stepney, Middlesex, Boat Builder, to Charles Wainwright of the parish of St. George, Middlesex, Baker, for 30 years at £20 per annum, of two messuages in St. George's, being the north west corner of Cannon St. & the messuage adjoining thereto, occupied by . . . Mushroy & . . . Hadshead.

1804, Feb. 29. Assignment of the unexpired term in the above premises, endorsed on the lease, in consideration of £286, Charles Wainwright to Richard Hester of Windsor, Baker.

1790, Nov. 15. Lease by Thomas Andrewes of East Malling, Kent, Gent., to Sarah Parker of Marden, Kent, widow, for 21 years at £30 per annum, of a messuage with a barn, stable, millhouse, &c., & 5 acres of land in Marden, formerly occupied by Michael Stone, then late by William Parker, & then by the said Sarah. *Counterpart.*

1806, June 2. Lease by Thomas Andrewes of East Malling, Kent, Gent., to Elizabeth Eagles, of Yalding, Kent, widow, for 21 years at £63. 16. 0 per annum, of a messuage, &c., & 63 acres in Yalding, occupied by the lessee.

[To be continued.]

**COOK'S COURT.**—In *Bleak House* Charles Dickens describes Cook's Court as being situated in Cursitor Street, on the eastern side of Chancery Lane. Obviously he meant Tooks Court, a thoroughfare formerly much patronized by law stationers of the Snagsby type. Why did Dickens mis-name this court? It may not be generally known that a Cook's Court did really exist on the western side of Chancery Lane and adjacent to Lincoln's Inn. This court was demolished some twenty-eight years ago, and was to some extent, like Tooks Court, given over to the law stationery business. The proper Cook's Court was a passage between Searle Street and that part of Carey Street facing the eastern wing of King's College Hospital, now about to be removed to Denmark Hill. This passage was entered

## REVIEWS.

from both ends under an archway, and at one period a beadle was stationed there to ensure quietness and to warn off beggars and other undesirables. The site, now bounded by Carey Street on two sides, Portugal Street and Searle Street, is now covered by the block of red brick buildings mostly let out as chambers.

The real Took's Court is fast disappearing, for H.M. Patent Office has acquired, and is still acquiring, much of the property there to meet its growing demands for more space. A few of the old houses yet remain. The Chiswick Press has been located here since 1827, and, as some evidence of the date of some of the houses, it may be mentioned that No. 14, a lock-up warehouse in the possession of the Chiswick Press, has in the basement a leaden cistern bearing the date 1746, cast in the middle of a geometrical design on the front. Prior to 1827, when Charles Whittingham took a lease of No. 21, that building was occupied by another well-known printer, Richard Valpy, who issued the famous one hundred volumes of classics.—C. T. J.

ROLLS' YARD was, I believe, situated in Chancery Lane, somewhere near or on the spot of the Record Office. Was there not a chapel there, and if so when was it demolished? Has any reference been made in former numbers of this Magazine to this place and chapel? Was there any connection between this and St. Thomas' Liberty of the Rolls, a church formerly standing in Breams Buildings?—J.

## REVIEWS.

**H**ISTORY OF THE BOROUGH OF LEWISHAM, with an Itinerary; by Leland L. Duncan, M.V.O., F.S.A. With chapters on the Geology of the District by W. H. Griffin, and on the Local Authorities by A. W. Hiscox, sometime Mayor of the Borough. Charles North, pp. 173.

A valuable contribution to local topography. Founded necessarily on Hasted, it is expanded and enlarged, added to here, corrected there, until Hasted himself would hardly recognize it. The history of Lewisham is longer than most boroughs can boast; from 862 (the first dated document cited is of that year) to the present day, nearly ten centuries and a half, is indeed a record for what was, nearly down to our own time, a small and insignificant village. But unimportant as Lewisham was in the past, its history has considerable interest. Given to the great Abbey of Ghent by Elfrida, daughter of King Alfred, in 918; seized from time to time by various kings, as the property of an alien priory; finally confiscated, for the same reason, in 1414, by Henry V, and given to the Carthusian Priory at Shene; given to Henry VIII in 1531 in exchange for other lands; given subsequently to John Dudley, Earl of Warwick, to Thomas, Lord Seymour of Sudeley, to Cardinal Pole; and by James I to one of his hungry Scotchmen; sold to Reynold Graham in 1640, who bequeathed it to his nephew, George Legge, the ancestor of the Earl of

## REVIEWS.

Dartmouth, the present lord of the manor—here is a history, indeed! But Mr. Duncan's book does not stop here. He has unearthed some Court Rolls in the Record Office, and from these he gives us copious extracts, showing the little everyday incidents of life in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries. We get the little human touches that appeal to us more than alien priories and Scotch earls: how Alice Pod sold bread short in weight, how John Scot drew blood from William Palfreyman, how Robert Lord was fined 3*d.* for digging turves on the common *de la Blakeheth*, and so forth and so on. When we get to the story of Abraham Colfe, the sturdy and enlightened vicar for forty-seven years, 1610 to 1657, we have Mr. Duncan at his best. He handles that worthy man, like Isaac Walton and the frog, as though he loved him, as, indeed, the founder and builder of the Grammar School ought to be revered by Lewisham folk. An exhaustive itinerary follows, which includes a graphic account of the many stirring incidents associated with Blackheath. The book is well illustrated from old prints, maps, and photographs. The Index is not as good as it ought to be.

**A LIFE OF JOHN COLET, D.D., Dean of St. Paul's and Founder of St. Paul's School, with an Appendix of some of his English writings;** by the late J. H. Lupton, D.D., formerly Surmaster of St. Paul's School and Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. New edition. George Bell and Sons; pp. xiv, 323; 8*s.* 6*d.* net.

Twenty-two years have elapsed since Dr. Lupton published his well-known *Life of Colet*; no more fitting celebration of the four hundredth anniversary of the foundation of the great school could have been found than a new edition of the Life of the Founder. Until the first publication of Dr. Lupton's work the worthy Dean had almost been overshadowed by his own school; the pious founder was remembered, the scholar was wellnigh forgotten. This important fact is admirably brought out. Colet was the intimate friend of Erasmus, Sir Thomas More, and most of the enlightened and scholarly men of his day. Indeed, so advanced was he in some of his views, that on one occasion he was accused of heresy by his bishop, on the ground that he had taught that images ought not to be worshipped. Yet More declared "that none more learned or more holy had lived among them for many ages past"; and the pious Carthusian monks of Shene had no objection to receive him among them for his last days. His works are now little read, but were highly valued in his own day. The Statutes and some other papers relating to St. Paul's School are printed in an Appendix. These are well worth reading, both from their quaintness of diction and their extraordinary minuteness of detail. Nothing was too trivial for him; every possible contingency, both for the masters and the scholars, seems to have been anticipated. The story of his severity, not to say brutality, to the children, is absolutely discredited. That he loved children is clear from the "lytell proheme" to his *Accidence*: "Wherfore I praye you, al lytel babys, al lytel chyldren, lerne gladly this lytel treatyse, and commende it dyligently to your memoryes. . . . And lyfte up your lytel whyte handes for me, which prayeth for you to God." These are not the words of one who ordered the flogging of a child of ten, and stood callously looking on till the boy swooned. No wonder Dr. Lupton is "simply amazed at the credulity" of those who ever believed the story. There is a good Index.

**THE ANGLO-SAXON CHRONICLE,** newly translated by G. E. C. Gomme, B.A. George Bell and Sons; pp. xvi, 315. 6*s.* net.

All students of our early history should be grateful for this scholarly translation. Mr. Gomme's work is done on sound and common-sense lines. To begin with, we

## REVIEWS.

find him throwing over-board a large amount of the pedantic spelling of names, beloved of certain historians. It is a positive relief to read of "Edward" and "Alfred" once more. Place-names are treated in similar fashion; where the identification is certain the modern spelling is used; in other cases, the spelling of the original. The translation is "word for word in the most literal and exact way." Mr. Gomme's collation of the various MSS. is careful and minute, and his twenty pages of notes add very greatly to the value of the book; we gather from them that he has no particular axe to grind, which is as it should be. There is an exhaustive Index.

**THE TRAMPING METHODIST**, by Sheila Kaye-Smith. George Bell and Sons; pp. 316; 6s.

A story of considerable power and much originality. The scene is mostly in Sussex, the period the eighteenth century, and the subject the early days of Methodism. It is difficult to realize nowadays the scorn and persecution that had to be faced by the early followers of Wesley. It is equally hard to picture the callousness, indifference and downright brutality of many of the clergy of the Church of England; and yet, in spite of this, we cannot help hoping that Miss Kaye-Smith's incidents are not founded on fact. Her style is crisp and lucid, and the descriptions of atmosphere and scenery delicate and poetical. The story itself, though a little melodramatic, is well conceived and will be read with great interest.

**THE HISTORY OF WENDOVER** in the County of Buckingham; by Leonard H. West, LL.D., Representative of Wendover on the Bucks County Council and Member of the County Education Committee, Aylesbury: "Bucks Advertiser" Office; pp. 89.

An interesting little book. Wendover has almost more than its fair share of celebrities, and for so small a place the list is a remarkable one. Beginning with Roger of Wendover, the historian, we find two other eminent literary men connected with the Borough, Richard Steele and Edmund Burke. John Hampden, of Ship-Money fame, and several others of his family were members of Parliament for Wendover, as also were George Grenville, the instigator of the American Stamp Acts which resulted in the War of Independence, and George Canning. Wendover was the scene of a good many stirring incidents during the Civil War, which are well told. The story of the Vicar's wife in 1643, who made apple pies for the Royalist troops and had perforce to see them consumed by the Roundheads, has a touch of grim humour about it. The work was originally written, we are told, as a lecture, and reprinted in book form; it will be worth while, in a subsequent edition, which is sure to be called for, to get rid of the lecture element altogether. Lectures rarely print well, and some of the defects of arrangement are doubtless due to this cause. Dr. West should also reconsider the statement (p. 62) that Hugh Seymour Conway was a descendant of Jane Seymour.

**A CRITICAL STUDY OF THE FORM OF LETTERS PATENT FOR INVENTIONS**; by Percy C. Rushen, Chartered Patent Agent. Stevens and Sons; pp. 124.

The title sufficiently indicates the nature and scope of this work; the criticism is at once legal, antiquarian, and etymological. Many of Mr. Rushen's suggested improvements are admirable. A learned work, and by no means dry reading.

## REVIEWS.

**THE PRIORY CHURCH OF ST. BARTHOLOMEW-THE-GREAT, SMITHFIELD.** A Short History of the Foundation, and a Description of the Fabric, and also of the Church of St. Bartholomew-the-Less; by George Worley; 42 illustrations. George Bell and Sons; pp. viii, 82; 1s. 6d. net.

For clearness and conciseness, those two prime factors in a guide book, Mr. Worley's account of St. Bartholomew's will compare favourably with any of its predecessors in the well-known "Cathedral Series." The history of the Priory, from its foundation by Rahere in 1123 down to the present time, the extraordinary vicissitudes of the Priory Church, and the noble efforts that have preserved what we see to-day, are well and sympathetically told. The Hospital, with its curious church of St. Bartholomew-the-Less, has a chapter to itself, and all the facts and details required by the visitor are carefully recorded. The illustrations are well chosen, and include reproductions of a number of old prints showing the church at various dates, the principal monuments, and casts of all the known seals of the Priory. Some corrections are required in the transcript of the inscription on page 67, but this minor detail seems all that there is for the most captious critic to cavil at.

**"A MANNOR AND COURT BARON"** (Harleian MS. 6714); edited by Nathaniel J. Hone, with a preface by J. Samuel Green, M.A., B.C.L., LL.D., Barrister-at-Law. The Manorial Society; pp. 59.

It is a capital idea to start printing some of the numerous MSS. relating to manors and copyholds, and we trust that this is but the first of a long series, to include also the reprinting of some of the scarcer pamphlets on the subject. The MS. here printed is apparently anonymous. Mr. Green dates it as late sixteenth or early seventeenth century; it was, therefore, written at a time when the manorial system had suffered very little change from its first institution in England. The author, as it seems to us, was clearly a lawyer and well versed in manorial law; some of the theories he puts forward are not now accepted, but on the whole he is singularly free from the fantastic notions found in many writers of the period. We know that barristers of good practice, and even serjeants, were not above acting as stewards of manors, and we should judge that the author was probably such an one. The treatise is not always easy reading, and the scarcity of stops does not tend to make it easier. It is too highly technical to be used as an elementary text-book, but the advanced student will read it with advantage.

**LONDON'S LURE**; an Anthology in Prose and Verse. By Helen and Lewis Melville. George Bell and Sons; pp. 328; 3s. 6d. net.

An interesting collection of prose and poetry, garnered from a wide range of authors, and grouped under various headings. The items are well selected and arranged. The title-page and end-papers in pen and ink are very pretty; we would gladly mention the artist's name—if we could read it!

## *SPECIAL OFFER*

# Publications of the Committee for the Survey of the Memorials of Greater London

*B. T. BATSFORD has pleasure in announcing that he has secured a limited number of Copies of these important but little-known Publications, which he is able to offer, for the present, at the Special Prices mentioned.*

### **THE TRINITY HOSPITAL IN MILE END.**

An Object Lesson in National History. With 13 full-page and folding Plates, comprising Pen Drawings, Original Lithographs, and Hand-Coloured Illustrations. 4to, paper covers, as issued, 1896 (pub. £1 1s. net). Price 7s. 6d. net.

### **BROMLEY-BY-BOW: a Register of the Historic and Beautiful Landmarks of the Parish.** With 36 full-page Plates, from Photographs and Drawings. 4to, paper covers, as issued, 1900 (pub. £1 1s. net). Price 7s. 6d. net.

### **THE GREAT HOUSE, LEYTON.** With 25 full-page Illustrations. 4to, paper covers, as issued, 1903 (pub. £1 1s. net). Price 9s. 6d. net.

### **BROOKE HOUSE, HACKNEY.** With 9 full-page Illustrations, and a fine Etching of the Courtyard as Frontispiece. 4to, paper covers, as issued, 1904 (pub. 15s. net). Price 5s. net.

### **THE CHURCH OF ST. DUNSTAN, STEPNEY.** With 8 full-page Illustrations, and a fine Etching of the Church as Frontispiece. 4to, paper covers, as issued, 1905 (pub. 15s. net). Price 7s. 6d. net.

**The above Five Volumes offered for £1 10s. net  
(published at £4 13s.).**

These finely produced Monographs dealing with the remains of beautiful or historic buildings in Greater London are of the greatest interest to Antiquaries, Architects, and all lovers of Old London, forming, as they do, complete and accurate records of many fine old buildings and landmarks around the great city, rich in historical and architectural interest.

*To secure Copies early application should be made, as the small stock is certain to be soon exhausted.*

---

B. T. BATSFORD, 95, HIGH HOLBORN, LONDON.

## ROMAN MEASURES IN THE DOMESDAY

SURVEY OF MIDDLESEX: With Tables showing the accuracy of that Survey compared with the Ordnance Survey. By MONTAGU SHARPE, of Gray's Inn, Barrister-at-Law, Chairman Middlesex Quarter Sessions. Quarto, 26 pp. Post free, 2s. 6d.

*Uniform with the above, and by the same Author:*

THE ROMAN CENTURIATION OF THE MIDDLESEX DISTRICT. 20 pp., with Map. 2s. 6d.

SOME ANTIQUITIES OF MIDDLESEX, in British, Roman, and Saxon Times. 105 pp., with Maps and Illustrations. 7s. 10d.

THE FORESTS OF MIDDLESEX. 1s.

---

The Brentford Printing & Publishing Co. Ltd.  
ALBANY WORKS, BRENTFORD, W.

---

## COOK'S NILE SERVICES

ESTABLISHED 39 YEARS

FREQUENT sailings between CAIRO, LUXOR, ASSUAN, and the SECOND CATARACT, affording opportunities of visiting with leisure and comfort the principal TEMPLES, MONUMENTS, TOMBS, and ANTIQUITIES of UPPER EGYPT.

### FARES:

TO ASSUAN AND BACK by Tourist Steamer from £35  
SECOND CATARACT SERVICE by Tourist Steamer £20

New and luxuriously furnished STEAMERS and STEEL DAHABEAHS, of various sizes, ON HIRE for Private Parties.

COMBINED BOOKINGS by Egyptian and Sudan Railways and Cook's Steamers at special rates to ALL POINTS in UPPER EGYPT and to KHARTOUM and GONDOKORO.

---

*For full particulars of Sailings see Nile Programme free on application.*

THOS. COOK & SON,  
LUDGATE CIRCUS, LONDON, AND BRANCH OFFICES

NOW READY. *Vol. IV, containing Parts VII and VIII. Small 4to,  
with Three Maps and Two Plans, 12s. net.*

## The Itinerary of John Leland.

NEWLY EDITED FROM THE MSS. BY LUCY TOULMIN SMITH.

Previously issued: Vol. I (containing Parts I-III), 18s. net; Vol. II (containing Parts IV and V), 12s. net; Vol. III (containing Part VI, The Itinerary in Wales), 10s. 6d. net.

Vol. V, completing the work, is nearly ready.

"The present edition was worth waiting for, and we are grateful to Miss Smith for the care she has bestowed on a congenial task. The result of Miss Smith's editing is eminently satisfactory. The 'Itinerary,' which is interspersed with extracts from charters and lives of the saints, abounds with lights on the vanishing feudal period, and there are few who will not find the indefatigable old antiquary an amusing and most instructive companion."—*Westminster Gazette*.

*New and Revised Edition. Demy 8vo, 8s. 6d. net.*

## Life of Dean Colet, Founder of St. Paul's School.

BY THE LATE REV. J. H. LUPTON, M.A.

*Surmaster of St. Paul's School, and formerly Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge.*

With an Appendix of some of his English Writings, and a Facsimile Portrait taken from the Engraving in Holland's "Heroölogia."

---

LONDON: GEORGE BELL & SONS, YORK HOUSE, PORTUGAL ST. W.C.

---

JUST PUBLISHED

## Highways and Byways in Middlesex

By WALTER JERROLD. With Illustrations by HUGH THOMSON, and a Map. Extra Crown 8vo, gilt top, 6s.

[*Highway and Byway Series*

PALL MALL GAZETTE:—"Mr. Jerrold has achieved a triumph, in the shape of a record of the Home Counties and their charms, which posterity will value beyond measure. Nothing could be desired more redolent than his sketches are of the bloom and fragrance of an England that is fast disappearing, or of the way in which a kindly soil and a slandered climate contrive to strew our waysides still with greenery and beauty in the teeth of an age of science and unpicturesqueness. . . . his book, like its pictures, simply beams with broad good nature."

MACMILLAN AND CO. LTD. LONDON

---

## FENTON AND SONS

11 NEW OXFORD STREET, LONDON

(Near Mudie's Library and the British Museum)

Have for sale a large Collection of OLD ENGLISH and FOREIGN ARMS and ARMOUR; Weapons, Ornaments, etc., illustrating Savage Life; Egyptian, Greek, and Roman Antiquities; Antique China, Pottery, Carved Oak, Metalwork, and Curiosities of all kinds.

*Commissions at Auction Sales undertaken.*

ESTABLISHED 1880.

## CONTENTS.

	PAGE
THE PRINCESS POCAHONTAS . . . . .	161
SOME ACCOUNT OF SOUTHGATE . . . . .	167
NOTES ON THE EARLY CHURCHES OF SOUTH ESSEX . . . . .	182
NOTES FROM ST. BARTHOLOMEW THE LESS .	188
MAUNDY CELEBRATIONS: ANCIENT AND MODERN . . . . .	191
EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY . . . . .	209
THE FRIENDS' MEETING AT COGGESHALL .	214
DOWNING STREET . . . . .	220
THE AUCHER FAMILY . . . . .	222
NOTES AND QUERIES . . . . .	235
REVIEWS . . . . .	237

---

## NOTICES.

It is particularly requested that all communications for the Editor be addressed to him *by name* at 5, Stone Buildings, Lincoln's Inn, W.C. All communications for the Publishers should be sent direct to them.

The annual subscription to the Magazine is 6s. 6d. post free. Quarterly Parts, 1s. 6d. net each, by post, 1s. 8d. Cases for binding, 1s. 6d. each, can be obtained from the Publishers.

Copies of some of the Plates which have appeared in the Magazine are for sale, and certain Blocks can also be purchased at moderate prices.

---

GEORGE BELL & SONS, YORK HOUSE, PORTUGAL ST. W.C.

1602



Matoaks als Rebecka daughter to the mighty Prince Powhatan Emperour of Attanoughkomouck als virginia converted and baptizid in the Christian faith, and wife to the Wor<sup>d</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Joh. Rolff. Compton Holland exc.

The Princess Pocahontas.  
From an old print.

## THE PRINCESS POCAHONTAS.

By ALEX. J. PHILIP.

THE discovery of human remains, pronounced by an expert to be those of an Indian female of high degree, near the site of the old chapel of St. Mary, at Gravesend, has done nothing to settle the old dispute as to the burial of Pocahontas, but it has drawn attention to the intensely interesting story of the Indian Princess who came to so untimely an end at Gravesend. It has been a matter of great uncertainty where she was buried, but the question will be dealt with later on in the present article.

Pocahontas, the daughter of the chief, Powhatan, was born at the end of the sixteenth century, most probably in 1595. Her real name was "Matoaka," but, following the practice of her people, who lived in superstitious fear of spirits, this was hidden from the colonists of Virginia, and the better-known name of Pocahontas bestowed upon her. A great deal of misconception regarding the condition and standing of her father has always existed, chiefly owing to the fatuity of King James I. Powhatan was acknowledged as the most powerful of the chiefs living in the vicinity of James River. This fact was communicated to the King, who was unable to appreciate the circumstances of savage life. Powhatan was obviously an emperor; and, to establish the fact, King James sent over a copper-gilt crown and some almost worthless presents. The chief fact thus impressed upon the mind of the savage chief was his own importance. This naturally led to arrogance, a great increase in the magnitude of his unfulfilled promises, and a notable increase in his demands, which were in reality thefts, from the struggling colonists.

Powhatan's story has very little in common with that of Pocahontas, but so much it was necessary to state to make clear the more interesting account of Matoaka.

The other strand of the story was woven in London, by the foundation of the London Virginia Company in 1606.

John Smith was born in 1580 at Willoughby, in Lincolnshire. He attended school at Alford, but later on was sent to the Grammar School at Louth. On the death of his father, followed soon after by that of his mother, Smith was sent by

## THE PRINCESS POCAHONTAS.

his guardian, George Mettham, to the office of a shipper named Sendall, at King's Lynn. He soon tired of office work, however, and at fifteen or sixteen years of age, he started out on the high road to fortune. He passed through numerous adventures in various parts of the Continent, then in a very unsettled state. Some of these have been subjected to severe criticism, and their authenticity disputed by some of Smith's commentators. He returned to England in 1604. About this time he was attacked with the "colony" fever. He spent some time in obtaining all the information he could that related to the "New Lands," and in 1606 the London Virginia Company was formed with a royal charter. This was largely due to the exertions of Smith and those whom he had interested in his schemes. On December 19, 1606, three ships were sent out, the "Susan Constant," the admiral's ship, the "Godspeed," and the "Discovery." The voyage was not a happy one. Smith was put in irons, and threatened with hanging.

This fleet, of two ships and a pinnace, for the "Discovery" was only of twenty tons burden, cast anchor in Chesapeake Bay on the 25th of April, 1607. The crews forced a landing in the face of the opposition of the Indians, and opened the sealed orders under which the colonists had sailed. It was then found that Smith had been appointed to a seat on the Council acting in Virginia. In this way the colonists settled in Virginia and founded Jamestown.

While their stores remained the colonists lived on them, eating even their seeds. When these were done, they bewailed their lot and took very few measures to supply their wants. Smith was perhaps the only settler who realized their needs, but even he was unable to do anything to make the colonists thrifty and industrious. For some years this was the history of the men sent out by the London Virginia Company; men, for the most part, failures at home, ignorant of farming and unused to work. They lived on the fat of the stores when a ship reached them, and on the charity of the Indians when they were without food. Their sufferings excited the pity of Pocahontas, and, accompanied by "braves," she brought them corn and other food-stuffs.

These kindnesses were only possible following on the better relations Smith had established with their savage neighbours, when his influence increased. Smith was captured by one of the tribes, when on an exploring expedition. After

## THE PRINCESS POCAHONTAS.

the "medicine men" failed to arrive at a decision, he was brought before Powhatan, the over-chief, at Wesowocomoco, an Indian village not far from Jamestown.

Powhatan had no serious doubts about the matter, and ordered Smith's execution. Pocahontas pleaded, but in vain, for his release. The primitive method of executing a captive was to lay his head on one stone and beat out his brains with another. Pocahontas at once threw herself on Smith and covered him, and, so the story goes, Powhatan pardoned the captive on condition that two of the culverins should be given to the "braves" who would accompany him to Jamestown. Knowing that they would be unable to carry them away, Smith readily promised this.

The colony had met with so many misfortunes during Smith's captivity, that the settlers were on the point of putting to sea in the pinnace. Smith prevented this, however, and Pocahontas's gifts enabled them to tide over the period intervening before the arrival of the "Phœnix" from England. The London Council sent out gold miners and glass-blowers, but still the colony did not prosper.

Powhatan fixed upon swords and muskets as the only legal tender for the purchase of corn. Of course this was a prohibitive price, and Smith set out on a trading expedition up the river Pannuke. This met with no success, although it was known that the Indians had abundance of corn. So far had the relations between the colonists and the Indians suffered, by the deceit of the latter on the one hand, and the vacillation of the former on the other, that a night attack was planned to exterminate Smith and his comrades just before they returned from this fruitless expedition. Pocahontas learned the secret, and warned Smith of the impending danger. As a result of this, Smith let the enemy know that he had discovered the plan, and so prevented its being put into operation. Already the Indians had begun to view Smith as something more than man, and a surprise seemed the only means of effecting his death. Another attempt was made, with a large number of braves, to secure him, but this also failed.

Soon after, however, Smith was accidentally or intentionally blown up by the explosion of a bag of gunpowder. It was feared that his injuries would prove fatal, but he recovered sufficiently to return to England where he was completely cured. Pocahontas missed her friend, and inquired for him

## THE PRINCESS POCAHONTAS.

at Jamestown. She was told that Smith was dead, and a newly made grave was pointed out to her as that of the intrepid captain.

The presents of corn ceased from that time, and the interest of the colony so far as Pocahontas is concerned, ceased with this, until 1612.

From this period the story has a greater interest, as Pocahontas is the chief figure in it. The Governors of the Colony had relinquished Smith's vigorous policy, and, in consequence suffered considerably from the arrogance of the chief Powhatan, when Captain Argall, who had entered the river with a store-ship, succeeded in capturing Pocahontas, now about seventeen years old, by a subterfuge, not to call his method by a worse name. For one reason or another, possibly because he knew no harm would come to her, Powhatan refused to redeem his daughter with fresh promises. The princess quickly settled down to the life and ways of the English, with whom indeed she had always shown herself in sympathy. She adopted the dress of the few Englishwomen in the colony, learned the language, and endeavoured to adapt herself to the ways of her captors.

This went on for two years, until the time when she was married to John Rolfe, a prominent colonist. The idea appears to have been that the union would create and cement a friendship between the two peoples. The project appears to have met with some success, as there is no doubt that both before and after her marriage Pocahontas did more than any other to establish amicable relations between her own people and the whites. Rolfe came of an old Norfolk family. He and his first wife had met with bad weather and heavy misfortunes on their voyage to Virginia, with the result that she had succumbed in 1610.

Matoaka, who had been dubbed Pocahontas, was now, in 1614, baptised into the Christian faith in the name of Rebecca, and was then generally known as the Lady Rebecca. This period of her life is commemorated in the mural decorations on the Capitol Buildings at Washington.

A son was born to them, and in 1616 the little family of three undertook the voyage to England, in company with Sir Thomas Dale and a few of Powhatan's "braves," one of whom was instructed by his chief to "count the number of the English." As the daughter of "Emperor" Powhatan, as well as on account of the benefits she had secured for the

## THE PRINCESS POCAHONTAS.

Virginian settlers, Pocahontas was well received. Smith had written a pamphlet about her as soon as he had learned of the visit, and this had been sent broadcast about the country. Lady Rebecca was entertained by the Bishop of London, then Dr. King, and presented at the Court of the King, James I.

It was not, however, all plain sailing. James, knowing he had conferred the title of "Emperor" on the old chief, together with a cruse of oil for his anointing, and a copper-gilt crown, was not quite sure that Rolfe had not committed treason by marrying the daughter of a foreign potentate; and so Rolfe came as little as possible before the King's notice. The health of the Princess suffered considerably at this time, and she left London for Brentford, then a place of some renown and beauty, and noted for its healthiness.

Captain Smith, who still enjoyed a sufficiently good income in spite of the misfortunes that had dogged his steps since he left Virginia, had taken up his residence at Brentford, and as a pleasant surprise for the Princess a meeting was arranged between them. Pocahontas was still in ignorance that her friend was still alive, and when she again saw the man whom for so many years she had thought dead, she suffered a severe revulsion of feeling. As the story goes she is supposed to have ejaculated the one word, "Father." The shock of this meeting is said to have broken her heart; but, doubtless, the change from the free air of the Virginian forests to the London of the early seventeenth century had already undermined her health. At all events she did not see Virginia again, and her little son, Thomas, was left behind and brought up by his uncle, Henry Rolfe, until, when he was twenty-five years of age, he too went out to Virginia.

The rest of the pathetic story has a large amount of uncertainty in it. By one account she is said to have left London by the King's ship "George," and to have died before the vessel reached the open sea, being brought ashore at Gravesend. Another version states that she followed the usual practice of passengers of distinction, and travelled from London by coach to pick up the "George" at Gravesend, the last land in England; but was taken suddenly ill at an inn, situated at a corner of what is now Stone Street. It is not known with certainty what malady she died of, but it is very generally believed to have been smallpox. Which version is correct is

## THE PRINCESS POCAHONTAS.

not a matter of great importance. There is no doubt that she was buried in the river-side town. The following entry in the parish register:—"1616. March 2j, [old style] Rebecca Wrolfe, wyffe of Thomas Wrolfe, gent., a Virginian lady borne, here was buried in ye Chauncell," would appear not only to settle the fact that she was buried in Gravesend, but to indicate clearly where the body was buried. Unfortunately this is not so. The then Parish Church of St. George's was situated where the present church now stands, and if it could be shown that the "Chauncell" of the register was the same as that in the church, there would be no difficulty in fixing upon the position of the grave, in spite of the fact that the church was destroyed by fire in 1727. The church of St. Mary was then standing where the White Post Inn is now situated, and a comparatively large burial ground surrounded it. At that time the minister of St. George's was the Rev. Nicholas Trankwell, who no doubt performed the Service. St. George's had been made the parish church as early as 1544, by a grant of Henry VIII, but St. Mary's Church still stood.

If the Princess died of the dread disease which was so much feared in England at that time, there is some ground for those who contend that instead of being buried in a vault in the chancel of St. George's, her remains were interred in the farthest point of the burial ground of St. Mary's Church—then nearly a mile from the town and almost isolated. The discovery of the bones already referred to has given great support to this theory; but it can scarcely be described as conclusive. At the same time it must be admitted that very little is known regarding this early church on the outskirts of the town.

The present parish church contains a memorial tablet to the unfortunate Princess, and the Virginians are exceedingly anxious to erect a more enduring and substantial monument to one whom they regard as amongst their greatest women. The project has been broached several times, but up to the present nothing has been done, chiefly on account of the uncertainty surrounding the place of her burial.

## SOME ACCOUNT OF SOUTHGATE.

BY C. EDGAR THOMAS.

OF all those districts lining the northern heights of London which have, during the last decade or so, become annexed to the great capital of the world, none, perhaps, has withstood the march of so-called progress so effectively or has been longer in a state of transition, than the pretty little village of Southgate. Neighbouring and out-lying districts, thanks to the speculative builder and other unsentimental wreckers, have been completely robbed of their rurality ; in other words swallowed up whole, and thus qualified to become portions of the mighty everspreading metropolis ; but Southgate has, for a long time, made a brave fight against such unwarrantable desecration. Even now, surrounded as it is on all sides by sunny suburbia and other outward indications of increasing and excessive modernity, Southgate is still successful in retaining a little of that individuality which characterized it of yore, and we may rejoice that it yet has spots which have altered but little during the last half century.

Standing on a sunny morning by the village green and the quaint old Cherry Tree Inn—with the tall massive trees and surrounding greenery rustling in the gentle breeze, the picturesque old cottages and shops that line the High Street, the spire of the handsome parish church towering far above the highest trees—one might well believe himself anywhere but near modernity as he enjoys its restful calm and quietude. Yet only a few yards down the road there stretches a fashionable parade of new shops and the ever-present electric tram !

The beauty of this ancient spot has oftentimes been recorded, notably by H. Crabb Robinson, who laudably sang its praises, and Sir Augustus Hare, who devotes a whole chapter to Southgate in his *Story of my Life*, of whom more anon. There is one account, however, that is in no wise omitted in every publication descriptive of the district ; to write an article on Southgate without its inclusion, would be only to prove that article hopelessly incomplete. Indeed, so often has it been employed, that it has become almost hackneyed—if such words can be hackneyed ! It may not, however, be altogether out of place in this unpretentious survey. I refer to the words

## SOME ACCOUNT OF SOUTHGATE.

of the litterateur and poet, Leigh Hunt, who was born at Southgate. He says: "It is a pleasure to me to know that I was ever born in so sweet a village as Southgate. I first saw light there on the 19th October, 1784. It found me cradled not only in the lap of nature which I love, but in the midst of all the truly English scenery which I love beyond all other. Middlesex in general . . . is a scene of trees and meadows of greenery and nestling cottages, and Southgate is a prime specimen of Middlesex. It is a place lying out of the way of innovation, therefore it has the pure sweet air of antiquity about it."

It must be admitted that these words are sweet, and the name of their distinguished author certainly enhances their value.

Southgate derives its name from its situation at the southern extremity of the once royal Chase of Enfield. In many old books it is referred to as "South Street," but with the lapse of time it received its present appellation. The district was for a long time nothing more than waste and forest land, whilst the perpetuation of such names as "Chase Side," "Chase Road," and "Chase Riding," still serve to connect the neighbourhood with the famous old-time sport indulged in by our ancestors in the great Forest of Middlesex.

Southgate is now a populous district of some 28,000 souls; it is bounded on the north by Enfield and Winchmore Hill, on the south by Wood Green, on the east by Barnet, and on the west by Edmonton.

New Southgate is a district of recent growth lying to the south of the old village, which was formerly designated Colney Hatch. The exact meaning of this term is rather doubtful, but it may be found mentioned in a Court Roll of the time of Henry VII. In all probability it had reference to a gateway or other entrance to the Enfield Chase. Instances of the word "Hatch" may be found elsewhere, notably the "Pilgrims' Hatch," near Brentwood, which is a standing landmark to the great Forest of Waltham.

The Lunatic Asylum of the County of London, which was erected at Colney Hatch in 1841, in conjunction with the advent of the Great Northern Railway, thirty years later, has perhaps done more than anything else to turn the neighbourhood from the pleasing hamlet that it once was, into the modern residential district that it is to-day.

The Asylum, which occupies a site to the west of the railway station, is a plain structure, in the Italian style, devoid of all ornamentation, erected from the designs of

## SOME ACCOUNT OF SOUTHGATE.

Mr. S. W. Banks. It originally occupied something like four acres of ground, but it has since been considerably enlarged. The chapel, a large oblong room, is situated in the centre of the north front of the building. The late Prince Consort laid the foundation stone in 1841, and the institution was opened for the receipt of patients two years later. It will be readily seen that the staff necessary for a large asylum created a great influx to the population of Southgate.

The earliest and most important place of worship in Southgate was the Weld Chapel. Previous to the seventeenth century the inhabitants of the village had journeyed across to Edmonton to perform their devotions; but in 1615 Sir John Weld, a descendant of the distinguished Weld family of Lulworth Castle, and one of the most important residents of Southgate at that time, erected a chapel to serve the needs of his household and the populace of Southgate, in the grounds of his estate, then called Arnolds. It is recorded that the length of this edifice was 42 feet, while in breadth it measured 20 feet. It was formally consecrated on 24th May, 1615, by Dr. John King, the then Bishop of London. It was established: ". . . Saving always the right and interest of the mother Church, in the parish whereof the said chapel or oratory aforesaid is placed and situated, in all and singular tithes, oblations, wages, profits, privileges, rights and emoluments whatsoever, ordinary and extraordinary, to the said mother church of right or custom in any wise due or accustomed or belonging or appertaining, and there being reserved to the said John Weld, Esq., his heirs and assigns, free and full power a fit priest from time to time to nominate and appoint to the said chapel, for the performing and celebrating the divine offices aforesaid in the same chapel, by our episcopal authority and of our successors from time to time to be appointed and limited, the assent and consent of the Vicar of the said mother church for the time being, and his successors, first being requested and the oath of the said priest testified, all and which singular things we so reserve by these presents. The inhabitants to receive the sacrament on Easter day at the mother church, and not in the chapel without license, and no baptism or marriage shall be solemnised without the assent and consent of the Vicar of the mother church and the possessor of Arnolds."

It will thus be seen that the patronage of the chapel was given into the hands of its founder and his descendants,

## SOME ACCOUNT OF SOUTHGATE.

who, in conjunction with the Vicar of the mother church at Edmonton, were to appoint a curate to its charge, and his stipend was stipulated as being not less than £13 6s. 8d. Sir John Weld died eight years later, and by his will directed that his body was to be buried "in my late erected chapel, near unto my mansion house, called Arnolds." He also bequeathed a sum of something like £550 in favour of the chapel, which was to be invested, and the produce disposed of in the following manner: "twenty marks to the curate; twenty marks to poor kindred; twelve pence weekly in bread; ten shillings to the clerk; the remainder to be employed in repairing the chapel or increasing the salary of the curate." If there were no applications to the curate for poor relief, the twenty marks set apart for that purpose were to go to him. Sir John also provided for the erection of a domicile in the neighbourhood for the curate. In 1625 his widow, Dame Frances Weld, contributed a sum of £20 towards the better maintenance of the clergyman, and in December of that year she procured of one Henry Rastell some property in Essex called Ossett, by means of which the chapel was subsequently endowed. Some years later a silver cup was presented to the chapel by Dame Frances, on the foot of which was engraved, "The guift of the Lady Frances Weld, anno 1639." In May, 1645, the Weld Chapel came into the possession of Sir William Acton, Bart., to whom Dame Frances sold it with other property, and the estate of Arnolds. The words of the deed of conveyance were:

We give and grant for us and our heirs, unto Sir William Acton, Bart., and his heirs and assigns for ever, all our and every of our estate, right, tithe, interest, claim and demand of in, all to all, that chapel, chancel, seats and burying place in the new erected chapel of Edmonton, near to the capital messuage called Arnolds, which we have sold to the said Sir William Acton, his heirs, and assigns for ever.

It is generally supposed that the price paid by Sir William Acton for the property was £3,600. It is interesting to note that in this conveyance no mention is made of the power to nominate a minister to the chapel, this being eventually the cause of a dispute. Perhaps Dame Frances Weld reserved this right, but whether she did or no, it remains a fact that the family never availed themselves of the privilege. In 1722 the Rev. William Washbourn, Vicar of Edmonton, made application to Margaret Weld to nominate a minister to the custody

## SOME ACCOUNT OF SOUTHGATE.

of the chapel, and, on her refusing, he himself appointed the Rev. James Kilner. The chapel was enlarged by the addition of a north aisle in 1715, and for the carrying out of this £311 was raised by public subscription. On the application of the inhabitants of Southgate and the Rev. —— Harrison, the then chaplain, in 1732, the Bishop of London granted a faculty to demolish the minister's house for the purpose of further extending the chapel. Eventually Weld Chapel descended into the hands of Sir George Colebrooke. It would appear that his trustees disposed of it in 1774 to the Rev. Henry Shepherd for £525. This gentleman held it until 1784, when he sold it to the Rev. William Barclay for £1,000; thus making a clear profit of £475. Two years later Mr. Barclay accepted £1,175 for it, from Robert Winbolt, a lawyer, of Enfield. He presented the living to his son, the Rev. Thomas Winbolt, and although he referred to the matter in his will, bequeathing the chapel to his wife, Elizabeth, it seems that he did not draw up a separate nomination in writing. The Rev. T. Winbolt officiated as Incumbent of Weld Chapel until his death in 1813, when his mother, claiming the right of presentation, nominated the Rev. S. W. Curtis, nephew of Sir William Curtis, of Cullands Grove. The Vicar of Edmonton, the Rev. Dawson Warren, on hearing of the appointment, objected. He took possession of the chapel, and gave out that he should keep charge of it until a new incumbent had been legally appointed. An action was begun by Mrs. Winbolt, in the Court of King's Bench, to compel the Vicar to give up the chapel, and it was arranged on the 7th July, 1841, that the suit should be tried; but before the trial, Mrs. Winbolt ceded all right to the chapel to the Vicar of Edmonton, as appears by the following letter :

No. 4, Cophall Buildings.  
March 1, 1815.

Sir,

In compliance of the advice of my solicitor, Mr. Wadeson, I hereby acquaint you that I have abandoned this suit, and give up all my pretensions to the right of nominating a clergyman to officiate in the Southgate Chapel.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient Servant,  
E. WINBOLT.

To the Rev. Mr. Warren,  
Edmonton.

## SOME ACCOUNT OF SOUTHGATE.

The Rev. Dawson Warren was thus left in entire possession of the Weld Chapel, and he and his assistant curates continued to officiate until 1829, when the Rev. Thomas Sale was appointed to the charge. He resigned after eight years' service, and was succeeded by the Rev. Vincent Stanton, who made further alterations in the structure in 1830, consisting of a new roof, chancel, and pews, the total cost of which amounted to £1,868 10s. 11d.

Owing to the growth of Southgate, it was found about 1860 that Weld Chapel was quite inadequate to cope with the increasing congregation; so the Rev. James Baird, the then Incumbent, erected a handsome stone edifice in the Early English style, from the designs of Sir Gilbert Scott, R.A. The building is lofty, with north and south aisles and chancel. There are two stained glass windows at the east end of the north aisle, by Burne-Jones, and another at the west end of the south aisle by Rossetti. There are in the church, among others, the following memorial windows:

TO THE GLORY OF GOD AND IN AFFECT. MEMORY OF SARAH MARIA WALKER, A DEARLY BELOVED AUNT, THIS WINDOW IS DEDICATED BY HER NEPHEWS AND NIECE, THOMAS WALKER SALE, JOHN EDWARD SALE, AND MARY LYDIA MOORHOUSE, 19 AUGUST, 1883.

TO THE GLORY OF GOD AND IN LOVING MEMORY OF SUSANNAH ANNE TURNER, WHO, HAVING LIVED IN THIS PARISH FOR 70 YEARS, ENTERED INTO REST 22 APRIL, 1903. THIS WINDOW IS PLACED BY ADA AND ARTHUR ROWLAND BARKER.

CONJUGIS IN MEMORIAM A. M. BRADLEY, SEP. 1866. ALSO IN LOVING MEMORY OF REV'D. CHARLES BRADLEY, M.A., WHO LIVED FOR 26 YEARS IN THIS PARISH AND DIED IN LONDON, MARCH 29, 1883, AGED 68. "THEM ALSO WHICH SLEEP IN JESUS WILL GOD BRING WITH HIM."

There is also a memorial tablet to the Rev. James Baird, the first Vicar of the Church, and a window to his successor, the Rev. C. F. Wilson:

TO THE GLORY OF GOD AND IN LOVING MEMORY OF JAMES BAIRD, M.A., VICAR OF THIS PARISH. DIED OCTOBER 1ST, 1893, AGED 82. THIS TABLET IS PLACED TO RECORD HIS EARNEST LABOURS FOR 35 YEARS. FAITHFUL AS A PREACHER, DILIGENT AS A PASTOR, HIS READY HELP AND CARE FOR THE SICK AND AGED, WITH HIS FRIENDLY WORDS, BROUGHT

## SOME ACCOUNT OF SOUTHGATE.

PEACE AND COMFORT TO MANY A SHADOWED HOME. TO HIS UNTIRING MEMORY THE RIGHTEOUS SHALL BE IN EVERLASTING REMEMBRANCE.

TO THE GLORY OF GOD AND IN AFFECTIONATE MEMORY OF CYRIL FITZROY WILSON, VICAR OF THIS PARISH 1893-1898. ENTERED INTO REST 10 FEB. 1898. ERECTED BY THE PARISHIONERS.

In 1906 Vyell E. Walker, of Arnos Grove, at his own expense, converted the north transept into a Lady Chapel, in memory of his parents; he died before its completion, and the following tablet was set up to his memory:

TO THE GLORY OF GOD AND IN LOVING MEMORY OF VYELL EDWARD WALKER OF ARNOS GROVE THIS CHANCEL WAS DECORATED AND THE SEDILIA ERECTED BY HIS FRIENDS AND RELATIONS. A.D. 1907.

The tower contains a peal of fine toned bells, and also a set of Cambridge chimes, which were installed as a souvenir of the late Queen Victoria's Jubilee in 1887. Christ Church, Southgate, is indeed one of the most handsome parish churches to be seen, standing as it does amidst pleasant surroundings, with its massive spire towering far above the tallest greenery. Nothing remains to mark the site of the old Weld Chapel, except a space in the churchyard devoid of graves.

One of the chief places of interest in Southgate at the present time is Broomfield Park. The historic old mansion Broomfield, or Bromfield, House, together with the fine grounds, comprising about fifty odd acres, was purchased by the Southgate Urban District Council, in 1903, for the sum of £25,000, and turned into a public park. The Middlesex County Council contributed £6,250 towards the purchase. The early history of the site is shrouded in mystery, but it is generally supposed to have been a monastery adjacent to the great Forest of Middlesex. The front of the house looks out on to three large lakes, and there is no doubt that in the "good old times" the monks could have been seen fishing here on a Thursday.

It is probable that when Bluff King Hal dealt hardly with the conventional establishments of the country he granted Broomfield House to one of his courtiers, a supposition which is borne out by the fact of the present structure being of Tudor design. It is said that King James I was in the habit of using the place as a hunting box whilst following his favourite sport.

## SOME ACCOUNT OF SOUTHGATE.

The mansion was for some time the home of the Skeffingtons, and later the Jacksons owned it for three centuries; a descendant of the latter family marrying William Tash, it eventually came into his hands. In later years it was the residence of Sir Ralph Littler, K.C.

The interior of the edifice is very fine, nearly all the walls being panelled with oak, and there is a handsome old oak staircase bearing some exquisite carving. The staircase walls and ceiling are adorned with valuable frescoes, representing the four seasons. These were executed by Sir James Thornhill, who is chiefly remembered for his decorations at St. Paul's, Greenwich Palace, Hampton Court, etc.

The ground floor consists of seven large rooms, a curious little ante-room resembling a secret chamber, and the usual household offices. Here are the drawing-room, dining-room, and a billiard room, the doors of which are of solid oak and of an unusual thickness; at least two of the apartments contain very good oak mantelpieces, ornamented with handsome carving. The floor above contains fifteen smaller rooms.

The spacious grounds contain some very fine trees, notably a long avenue of ancient elms, which is supposed to have formerly been the western approach to the Royal Chase of Enfield. There are also two yew trees considerably over 800 years old, while better examples of Scotch fir and green oak would be difficult to find. As has been previously stated, Broomfield House was purchased from Mr. Powys Sybbe, converted into a public recreation ground, and formally dedicated to "the public as an open space for ever" on 23rd April, 1903. The house is now used as a Secondary School.

Adjoining Broomfield Park are the house and grounds of Arnos Grove, at one time called Arnolds. In 1610 the estate was possessed by Sir John Weld, who has been spoken of previously in connection with the Weld Chapel. The property came by purchase into the hands of Sir William Acton in 1620, and from that time until a century later little is known of its history. At his death Arnos Grove was inherited by his only daughter, who married Sir William Whitmore. Their only son William, who subsequently became possessed of it, died without issue and bequeathed the estate to a relative, Thomas Whitmore.

In 1720 Mr. James Colebrooke purchased Arnos Grove, his son, Sir George Colebrooke, eventually inheriting it. It would appear that previous to his purchase James Colebrooke took

## SOME ACCOUNT OF SOUTHGATE.

a lease of Arnos Grove and other lands in Southgate for a period of three years from Oliver Horseman of Hatton Garden, M.D., executor of Sir Samuel Blewitt of Edmonton, knt., and guardian of his infant son and heir, John Blewitt. The property is described as "All that capitall messuage or mansion house, with the outhouses, orchards, gardens and curtilages thereunto belonging, with the appurtenances, in South Street alias Southgate, late in the possession or occupation of the said Sir Samuell Blewitt," etc. Among the fixtures were "a sideboard with an iron foot," "a hatchment and a picture of the Sargeants yeoman," "twelve pictures of the Apostles and two Escutcheons," "a sideboard with an iron legg," a "Chimney sett with Dutch Tyles," "a Draught of the house in a picture," and "twelve leather bucketts hanging on peggs."

Mr. James Colebrooke is generally supposed to have destroyed the old structure and commenced the erection of a new one, but dying while the work was in progress, his son Sir George completed it. He afterwards sold the mansion and grounds to Abraham Hume, for £10,302 5s.

The next owner was Sir William Mayne, Bart., afterwards created Lord Newhaven, who greatly improved the premises and added a new wing; this being about the year 1776. John Brown, Esq., was the next owner of Arnos Grove, but it was soon purchased from him by Mr. Isaac Walker, and it has remained in the possession of the Walker family to the present time.

The Walkers were great lovers of our national game of cricket, and Tom Walker, a member of the old Hambledon Club is credited with the invention in 1785 of the round or straight arm bowling in distinction to the old underhand method. The discovery was, however, suppressed at the time owing to jealousy and professional prejudice, but it was revived in 1805.

The mansion contains some exceptionally fine apartments, and in the dining and drawing rooms there are two valuable Sicilian jasper mantelpieces, made in Italy, one of them consisting of a magnificent statuary mask of Apollo.

Arnos Grove also boasts a picturesque old staircase decorated by Lanscroon with the triumphal entry of Julius Caesar into Rome; it was also noted for a large and valuable collection of paintings, Etruscan vases, and relics from Herculaneum and Pompeii.

The grounds a century or so ago comprised 100 acres,

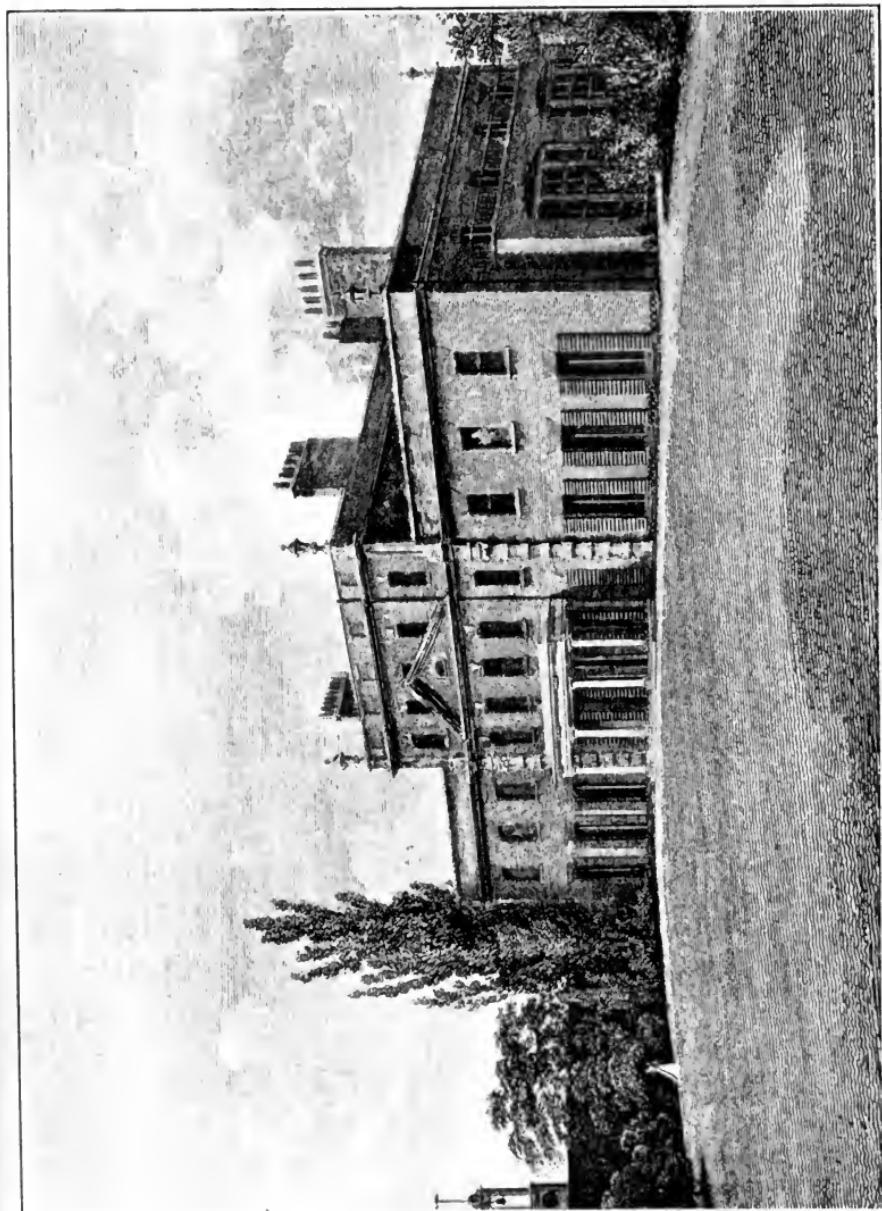
## SOME ACCOUNT OF SOUTHGATE.

covered with beautiful timber, including some cedars of Lebanon, and tall Weymouth pines; the whole being beautifully watered by the New River.

Beaver Hall was another handsome seat of Southgate, occupying a site close to Arnos Grove. It came by purchase into the hands of Mr. John Walker in 1870, and he pulled down the house and included the land in his estate. Formerly the residence of the Schneider family, Beaver Hall was finally possessed by a wealthy railway contractor named Joseph Thornton.

The mansion and park of Cannons or Cullands Grove was situated close to Alderman's Hill, which derived its name from Sir William Curtis, an Alderman of the City of London, and Lord Mayor in 1795. He resided here for many years, and, on being created a Baronet in 1802, was described as "of Cullands Grove, Southgate." Sir William Curtis was born in 1752, and had the distinction of being elected Alderman for Tower Ward when only thirty-three years of age. In 1790 he was elected M.P. for the City, a position which he filled without interruption for twenty-eight years. He was a man of great political importance and influence, and when the Tories became unpopular in 1818, he, as the head of that party, suffered also by losing his seat. To alleviate his disappointment he was offered a peerage as Lord Tenterden, which he promptly refused. Compensation for his defeat, however, was tendered to him at a special meeting of the Drapers' Company—of which he was a Liveryman—at Drapers' Hall, where he was presented with an illuminated address, a gold snuff-box, and a purse containing two hundred guineas. Two years later he received the honour of re-election to Parliament as Member for the City. Sir William was very popular among royalty, and whilst accompanying George IV to Scotland in 1822, the King, as a mark of appreciation, presented him with his portrait, inscribed: "G. R. to his faithful and loyal subject, Sir William Curtis."

He is considered to have been the most caricatured personage of his time, and although a great public man and a mover in the *elite* of Society, it would appear that he was exceedingly ignorant. The following anecdote, which is quoted on the authority of a contemporary historian of the neighbourhood, goes to prove this: ". . . when his royal patron was dining at Cullands Grove, a Mr. Cox being of the party, Sir



Cullands Grove, Southgate, 1801.  
From an old print.



## SOME ACCOUNT OF SOUTHGATE.

William proceeded to toast His Majesty and the commoner in one health and in these words 'Here's to the three C's—King, Cox and Curtis.'

Bowes Park, that latest exponent of all that is up-to-date in modern suburbia, now marks the site of Bowes Manor, at one time the residence of Thomas Wilde, who was Lord Chancellor in 1850, and in that year created Baron Truro of Bowes Manor, Middlesex. The first mention of the property occurs in a deed dated 1397, in which a citizen of London, by name John Northampton, "grants the manors of Bowes and Darnford with Pole House and Forde" to one William Horsecroft. The manor of Bowes was owned in the reign of Henry IV by Sir John Danbriggecomb, who granted it to Thomas Langley, Bishop of Durham, and Ralph Nevile, Earl of Westmorland. In 1413 Bowes and other manors were conceded to the Crown, and it appears that they were afterwards made over to St. Paul's Cathedral, for in 1428 the Dean and Chapter granted them on lease to one William Bothe. Sir Edward Barkham owned Bowes Manor for some time, and in 1694 Robert Frampton was lessee. Other tenants were John Dashwood King and Sir James Pennyman about 1750, Mr. Hare in 1777, Mr. Berdmore in 1780, and eventually Mr. Julius Hutchinson, from whom it was purchased about 1819 by William Tash, sometime owner of Broomfield House. Afterwards Bowes Manor came into the possession of Lord Truro. He is worthy of notice for the exceptional rapidity with which he rose in the public service. Entering parliament in 1831 as Member for Newmarket, he attained the position of Solicitor-General in 1840; Attorney-General in the following year, and finally Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas in 1846. It must be admitted that this was a feat of which any man might be proud. He lost his parliamentary seat, however, in the general election of 1832, but regained it in 1835, and held it until 1841. He was one of the earliest supporters of Sir Rowland Hill's postal reform scheme, which he himself introduced into the House of Commons in 1843; he also supported a measure in the following year for the total suppression of the slave trade. Lord Truro died in 1855, and was buried at St. Lawrence, near Ramsgate. His valuable law library was presented by his widow to the House of Lords. During the time of Lord Truro's possession of Bowes Manor the grounds comprised seventy acres, and to the south of the

## SOME ACCOUNT OF SOUTHGATE.

mansion there was a beautiful grove walk, lined by an avenue of tall and majestic trees. The house, some time before its demolition, was the residence of Alderman Sidney, who served the office of Lord Mayor in 1853-4.

Southgate Grove—or, as it is now designated, Grovelands—was erected at the beginning of the last century by Walker Gray, Esq., who employed as architect Thomas Nash. The building is mainly Ionic in its design, and is encompassed by undulating pleasure grounds, which are very pleasing in their effect as they gradually fall to a piece of water. The mansion can claim the distinction of possessing three names within half a century. Originally called Southgate Grove, the name was changed by J. Donnithorne Taylor—grandfather of the present owner—to Woodlands, and again in 1850 it was rechristened Grovelands. The original gates of the mansion now form the entrance to Broomfield Park, and are inscribed the “village gates.”

Southgate House happily still exists, but, beyond its size and beautiful estate, there is little of historic interest attaching to it. One of the Walker family lived and died here in 1853.

It is with regret that one recollects Minchenden House, because it was one of the finest seats that Southgate possessed. The mansion was intimately associated with the Duke of Chandos, who, after the demolition of his other residence, Canons, at Edgware, came to reside at Southgate. It was erected about 1747—a large brick building shut out from the high road by a large wall or fence—by one John Nicholl, who, however, only lived to complete it. His daughter, who inherited the property, married in 1753 James, third Duke of Chandos, who had been appointed Ranger of Enfield Chase. She died in 1768. After her death Minchenden House became the occasional residence of the Dowager Duchess of Chandos until her decease in 1813. The house then came into the possession of the Marquis of Buckingham, through his wife, who was the heiress of the last Duke of Chandos. In 1853 Mr. Isaac Walker became possessed of the property, and in that year he destroyed the house and added the grounds to his estate of Arnos Grove. To reach the entrance of this fine old mansion, one had to traverse a broad gravel path, running by the side of the New River, and then through a shrubbery



Minchenden House, Southgate.

From an old lithograph.



## SOME ACCOUNT OF SOUTHGATE.

that led on to the lawn. A massive old pollard oak known as the Chandos oak is still in existence, and is said to cover more ground than any other tree in England, its spread measuring no less than 136 feet; it is still increasing.

Although Minchenden House is now no more, there still exists a smaller structure called Minchenden Lodge, originally a small cottage, a little to the north of the site; this was enlarged some time after the demolition of the old mansion, some of its materials being utilized for this purpose. It was here that the late Queen and Prince Consort stayed for refreshment when they laid the foundation stone of Colney Hatch Lunatic Asylum.

Queen Elizabeth's Lodge was for a period of half a century or so inhabited by the Rev. Charles Bradley, the elder brother of the late Dean of Westminster, who conducted a school there. There is a tradition that "Good Queen Bess" was accustomed to watch the hunting from the garden of the Lodge, hence its name. Sir Augustus Hare speaks of it in his *Story of my Life*. He says: "His [Mr. Bradley's] house was an ugly brick villa, standing a little way back from the road, in the pretty village of Southgate, about ten miles from London. . . . The life at Southgate for the next two years was certainly the reverse of luxurious, and I did not get on well with my tutor, owing to his extraordinary peculiarities, and probably to my own faults also; but I feel that mentally I owe everything to Mr. Bradley."

The New River flows through Southgate. With the growth of London at the beginning of the seventeenth century, the means for the supply of pure water had become totally inadequate. Complaints had been raised from time to time, and even Acts of Parliament passed in 1605 and 1606, authorizing the making of a stream from the springs of Anwell and Chadwell in Hertfordshire, to remedy the defect. Nothing seems to have been done, however, until Mr. Hugh Myddleton, who as a member of the Parliamentary Committees appointed to inquire into the matter had given the subject careful study, agreed to undertake the project. He set to work diligently and promised to complete the channel in four years from 1609. At first great opposition was encountered from the several landowners through whose property the stream was to flow. In the following year his adversaries sent a deputation to the House of Commons, and succeeded in getting a Special Com-

## SOME ACCOUNT OF SOUTHGATE.

mittee appointed to inquire into their grievances, but before a report could be made, parliament had dissolved. The opposition of the landed gentry, however, had so severely harassed Myddleton in his task, that in 1611 he was obliged to petition for an extension of time, which was granted him. When the stream was brought to Enfield, just half way to London, he was faced by another and more serious difficulty, namely, lack of funds, and on soliciting parliament and the rich city merchants for assistance he was met by a distinct refusal. Finally, in desperation, he requested James I to furnish him with capital, and the canny Scot, who ever had an eye to business, having become interested in the undertaking by watching the progress of the work from his palace of Theobalds, readily acceded to his request, by agreeing to pay half the cost on condition of receiving half the profit. To these rather harsh terms Myddleton perforce consented, and thus provided with fresh funds he commenced again with renewed vigour, and completed his work in 1613.

On Michaelmas day in that year, the Lord Mayor, Sir Thomas Myddleton—his elder brother—presided over the ceremony at Clerkenwell to celebrate the entrance of the New River into London. In the following year Myddleton, who had expended the best part of his savings upon the costly undertaking, was obliged to ask the corporation of the City for a loan of £3,000, which was at once granted to him “in consideration of the benefit likely to accrue to the city from his New River.” As a reward for the success of his enterprise James I made him a Baronet in 1622.

Sir Hugh Myddleton died in 1631, aged seventy-one years, and was buried in the Church of St. Matthew, Friday Street.

His wife died at Bush Hill some twelve years later, and was interred in the chancel of Edmonton Church.

In its earliest form the New River was a canal about ten feet wide, and four in depth, but it has since been widened and generally improved in the matter of reservoirs, etc.

Charles Lamb, commenting on a friend of his—George Dyer, sometime Editor of the Cambridge edition of the Classics—who had the misfortune to fall into the New River, thus immortalizes the stream in his *Amicus Redivivus*:

Waters of Sir Hugh Myddleton—what a spark you were like to have extinguished for ever! Your salubrious streams to this city for now near two centuries, would hardly have atoned for what you were in a moment washing away. Mockery of a

## SOME ACCOUNT OF SOUTHGATE.

river, liquid artifice, wretched conduit! henceforth rank with canals and sluggish aqueducts. Was it for this, that smit in boyhood with the explorations of that Abyssinian traveller, I paced the vales of Anwell to explore your tributary springs, to trace your salutary waters sparkling through green Hertfordshire and cultured Enfield Parks? (ye have no swans, no Naiad, no river God) or did the benevolent hoary aspect of my friend tempt ye to suck him in that ye also might have the tutelary genius of your waters.

It has been previously stated that Leigh Hunt was born at Southgate; Eagle Hall, his birthplace, although altered somewhat, is still existing, hidden from view by a line of modern buildings. Isaac Hunt, the father of the litterateur, was for some time pastor of a chapel at Lisson Grove, W., and also an occasional preacher at Southgate, and it is surmised that in this capacity he attracted the attention of the Duke of Chandos of Minchenden House. His helpful sermons and charming personality made a favourable impression on the Duke, so much, indeed, that he invited him to become tutor to his nephew, Mr. James Henry Leigh. On the birth of Mr. Hunt's youngest son in 1784, he was christened, by the express wish of the Duke, in the names of his father's pupil, who stood godfather to him, so that his full name became James Henry Leigh Hunt.

Isaac Hunt founded a school at his residence, Eagle Hall, and received as pupils sons of the local aristocracy. At his decease the institution was conducted by Mr. Fleuret, and eventually by Mr. James Rumsey, who made extensive alterations in enlarging the place. On his retirement about 1856, his son, Henry Rumsey was appointed to the charge, retiring himself after some ten years' work. There were two more masters of the school, and then it ceased to exist.

Southgate school was situated at the northern extremity of the town; a plain, brick, thatched building supported by the munificence of Mr. John Walker. It originally consisted of about 140 pupils, and was open to children irrespective of sect.

One can only conclude with the fervent hope that Southgate may long remain a place "lying out of the way of innovation," as Leigh Hunt so ably put it; at the present day the district may be described as one of the healthiest, most picturesque, and most charming suburbs on the beautiful "northern heights."

## NOTES ON THE EARLY CHURCHES OF SOUTH ESSEX.

By C. W. FORBES, Member of the Essex Archaeological Society.

[Continued from p. 113.]

### HADLEIGH,

OUR next visit is to Hadleigh, anciently called Hadleigh ad Castrum, a village which gives its name to the bay or strait that separates Canvey Island from the mainland; the village is situated about two and a half miles north-east from South Benfleet station, and two miles from Leigh.

The church is a Norman structure, dating from the reign of King Stephen, *circa* 1140, nearly a century before mention is first made of the district as Hadleigh ad Castrum; it therefore claims greater antiquity than the castle erected near here by Hubert de Burgh, Earl of Kent, *temp.* Henry III. It is one of a few churches left in the county with round apsidal endings to the chancel, similar to East Ham.<sup>1</sup> There are, I believe, eight others still in existence, viz.: Great and Little Maplestead, Haversfield, Colchester Castle Chapel, Bamborough Chapel, Little Braxted, Langford, and Copford.

The building consists of a chancel, nave, western wooden spire, and south porch; the walls are very thick, as is usual with Norman structures, measuring about three feet two inches across.

The spire, added in the fifteenth century, was originally shingled, and contained down to the time of Edward VI four bells; there is now only one, which was recast in 1636, which date is on it.

In the chancel are four small Norman windows, and six in the nave, as follows: one in west wall, two in north wall, and three in the south wall. On the north side, near the chancel, is a small Early English lancet window, and opposite, in south wall, one of the Decorated period; besides these we notice two fairly large two-light Perpendicular windows, one on each side.

<sup>1</sup> A description of the church at East Ham was given in the first of this series of articles. See vol. ix, p. 209.



Hadleigh Church.  
Photographs by C. W. Forbes.



## THE EARLY CHURCHES OF SOUTH ESSEX.

Originally the church had three entrances, north, south, and west; the one on the north, twelfth century, has been blocked up; the south door is of the same date, but has fourteenth-century moulding and a trefoil holy-water stoup added on the exterior; the porch is also attributed to the same period. The small doorway on the west is a plain Norman one. There is also a priest's door on the north side, now blocked up, attributed to the fourteenth century. Dividing the nave from the chancel is a stone wall about three feet thick; it forms part of the original Norman building, and furnishes a good example of a mediaeval stone screen.<sup>1</sup> It was originally pierced with three semicircular arches; the small side openings were, however, filled in with masonry in the early part of the fifteenth century. This masonry was pierced, probably later in the same century, with two very fine cinquefoil openings or hagioscopes,<sup>2</sup> one on each side of the nave; between these openings and the centre arch, in a narrow space of about eleven inches, were minute niches with cusped ogee arches and delicate tracery of the same date; one niche only without tracery now remains on the north side.

The chancel arch presents a fine and striking appearance from its lofty proportions as one looks eastward from the western end of the nave.

In the chancel are two aumbries, and on the north side a lofty Perpendicular niche or credence, with cusped tracery.

The rood screen stood in front of the arch, and the staircase leading to the loft still remains on the north side; it was blocked up and the old door taken away at the restoration in 1855.

The walls of the nave were originally covered with large paintings or frescoes; in the eighteenth century these were covered with whitewash, and on the removal of this whitewash in 1855 portions of the frescoes were discovered. The subjects were St. George and the Dragon, the Virgin and Child, and St. Thomas of Canterbury in full pontificals. They are attributed to the latter end of the twelfth century. Portions of two frescoes that have been preserved are, The Angel and Child, to be seen on the arch of a Norman window on the north side of the nave, and St. Thomas à Becket, fragments of which are to be found on the splay of the lancet window on the same side.

<sup>1</sup> There is a good example of an early stone screen at Vange Church. See *ante*, p. 108.

<sup>2</sup> Many authorities consider that these small openings in screens were for confessinals.—Editor.

## THE EARLY CHURCHES OF SOUTH ESSEX.

The font at the west end, three feet two inches high, has an octagonal bowl, two feet four inches in diameter; the under part is circular, and has a bold torus moulding with trefoil leaves; it stands on three modern ornamental round pillars; the bowl is probably of the same age as the church, twelfth century. Among the church plate is a communion cup (now disused) with a paten cover of the time of Edward VI. It is engraved "Hadle of Essex bi the Castil." An extensive restoration was undertaken in 1855, under the direction of the late Sir G. E. Street, when the roofs of both nave and chancel were renewed; they may probably be facsimiles of the earlier ones, the style being an old one; the walls also were replastered inside.

The altar table, pulpit, prayer desk, and lectern of oak date from 1855, and were all designed by the architect.

The stained glass is modern, and inserted during the latter part of the nineteenth century; that in the Perpendicular window on the south side of the nave is in memory of the wife of Mr. King, who was a noted Essex antiquary. Both this window and a smaller one on the same side in the chancel are worthy of note from their fine colouring; they are the work of Messrs. Cox and Sons of London.

Some little distance to the south of the church are the remains of Hadleigh Castle, built by Hubert de Burgh, Earl of Kent, about 1228. It appears later to have been confiscated by the Crown, and extensive alterations and repairs were made by order of Edward III. The castle was granted from time to time to a royal favourite. Henry VIII made a grant of the castle and lands to Anne of Cleves. In 1551 it was given by Edward VI to Richard, first Baron Rich of Leeze, who for some reason reduced the castle to a ruin; these ruins now consist of two round towers, which are falling to pieces, and portions of the gateway tower and the walls enclosing the courtyard, and still exhibit traces of their former grandeur; they are overrun with shrubs and brushwood, and look very picturesque. The ruins are now the property of the Salvation Army.

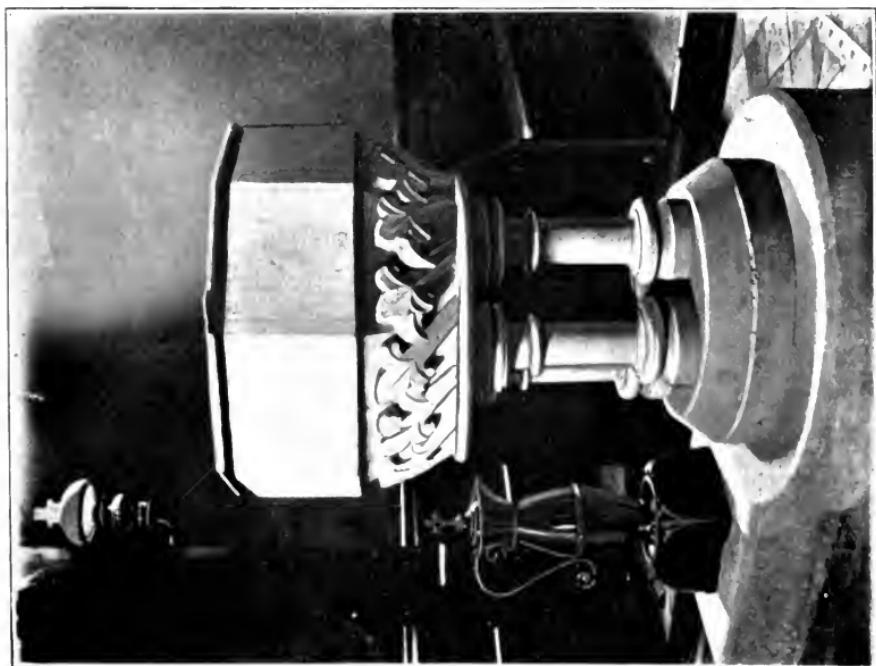
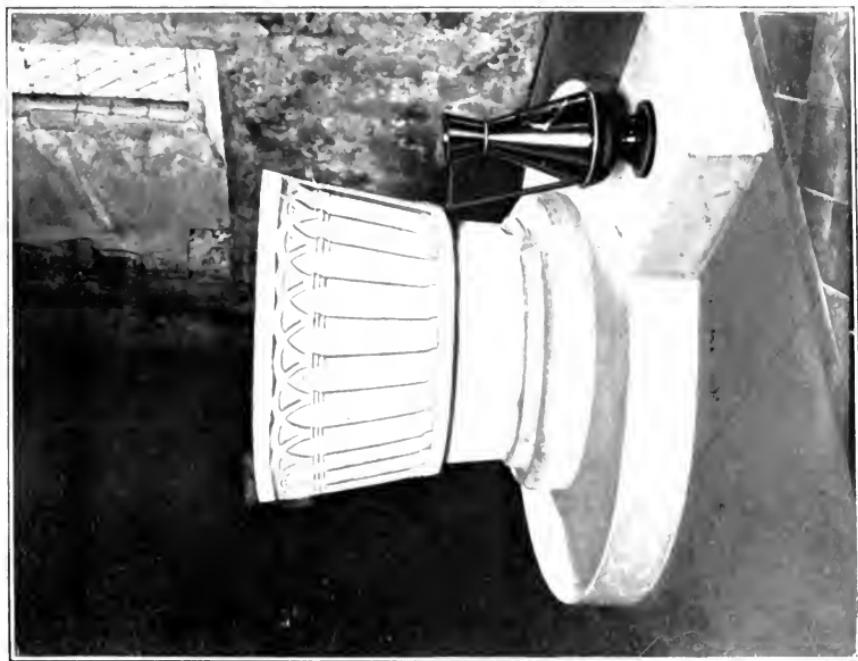
## EASTWOOD.

Eastwood is a place known to have been in existence as early as the time of Edward the Confessor; it is situated about two miles north-east of Hadleigh.

The ancient church is an interesting old structure, built of

The Font, Eastwood.

Photographs by C. W. Forbes



The Font, Hadleigh.



## THE EARLY CHURCHES OF SOUTH ESSEX

brick and stone; it is very picturesque in appearance, and the venerable elms in the churchyard add much to the beauty and pleasing seclusion of the site. It consists of a nave, with north and south aisles, a large and lofty chancel, and a tower with a long slender spire at the south-west corner of the edifice, which is rather a rare example in this county.

The spire was originally shingled; now, however, we find it boarded in a very modern style of carpentry. Formerly there were four bells, but only three now exist; two of them are ancient, and have Latin inscriptions. The first reads: "Sancte Gregore, ora pro nobis"; the second, "Sancta Katerina, ora pro nobis"; the third bears the date 1693. The present building dates from the middle of the twelfth century; extensive alterations appear to have been made in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries. The nave is the oldest part of the church; the original Norman building doubtless consisted of a nave and chancel only. About the end of the thirteenth century the north and south aisles and tower were added; the chancel also appears to have been enlarged about that period, and the low Norman arch supplanted by the lofty Early English one we now see; traces of an early arch are visible at the sides.

The tower was heightened slightly, and the spire added, in the fourteenth century.

The porch of the south door, which is the only entrance into the church, is a red brick Tudor one of the sixteenth century. Over the front at the top is a niche for an image; on the east side of the doorway can be seen the remains of a trefoil holy-water stoup.

The square-headed oaken door at the entrance is very fine and much admired; it is covered with decorative iron work. On one of the iron bands across it, although much worn, one can still read the following inscription in Latin: "Pax regat intrantes, eadem regat egredientes," a literal translation of which is: "May peace direct those who enter, also those who leave."

The north doorway is blocked up; but a similar ancient door (without, however, any inscription), which formerly hung here, now stands in the vestry. The priests' doorway, on the south side of chancel, is also filled in. On entering, the first object of interest one notices is the magnificent old circular font of the Norman period; the exterior round the basin is beautifully carved with interlaced ornamental arcading;

## THE EARLY CHURCHES OF SOUTH ESSEX.

the basin is about four feet in diameter ; the lead lining is said to be as old as the font itself.

The aisles are separated from the nave by two octagonal pillars and three pointed arches on each side. Over those on the north side are the filled-in remains of three small Norman clerestory windows, showing that the dividing wall over the arches is a portion of the original north wall of the church, cut through to form the aisle.

The western end of the north aisle was enclosed by wood-work in the early part of the fifteenth century, a floor being inserted in the enclosure, thus dividing it into two stories or apartments. The lower one was used as a sacristy and the upper chamber as a muniment room ; it is quite possible, however, that it was originally built as a priests' house ; the floor of the upper part is framed with a well hole as the only means of access ; the wooden trap-door is furnished with a lock of huge proportions ; it is lit by two small lancet windows.

The south aisle was at one time used as a chapel ; it may have been a chantry. The remains of a small piscina can be seen in the south wall, and an aumbry in the east wall.

A peculiar feature of this church is the cutting of the two pillars on the south side of the nave, about four ft. from the floor. The first pillar from the chancel has a small portion cut out on the north side, and the second column a similar piece off the south side ; the sacristan was thus enabled, by looking between these two columns, and the hagioscope cut in the stone chancel wall, to ring the Sanctus bell at the Elevation of the Host.

On the south side of the chancel are plain sedilia and the remains of a piscina. There is also near this a low side window ; over this window is an arched recess, probably the remains of a founder's tomb.

A small Jacobean altar table, now disused, is also to be seen in the chancel. Within the altar rails is a brass to Thomas Burrow, who died in 1600.

The benefice of Eastwood belonged at an early period to the Priory of Prittlewell. It is supposed that it was given by the founder, Robert son of Suene ; at any rate, the Priory was in possession in the reign of Henry II, during the Archbishopric of Thomas à Becket. The church was then a chapel to Prittlewell ; afterwards it became a rectory to which the Prior presented. About 1390 the sanction of the Pope was

1369



Eastwood Church.



## THE EARLY CHURCHES OF SOUTH ESSEX.

procured for its appropriation to the Priory; as, however, this was done without the consent of the King or the bishop of the diocese, they were obliged to obtain a licence from King Richard II, in 1394, to appropriate the churches of Eastwood and North Shoebury to their own use; and, by way of compensation to the Bishop of London, to agree to pay him and his successors 6s. 8d. yearly. This agreement was made in 1398.

The Priory retained possession of the advowson of Eastwood until the suppression of the monasteries, when it came into the possession of the Crown, which has held it unto the present day.

A note with reference to this church is to be found in Archdeacon Hale's *Precedents in causes of office against churchwardens and others*, published in 1841, being "Extracts from the Act Books of the Consistory Court of London." It is stated that in 1612 the church was in a dilapidated condition as regards the roof; and that the "seates were neither flored, nor well benched"; there was neither "pott or pewter, nor any other metall to put wine in, for the communion table," etc. Want of money being pleaded as an excuse for not doing the repairs, a commission was granted, to survey "ye decayes," and the making of a rate, to the churchwardens, and to Mr. Vassall, Richard Thorne-ton, Francis Gates, John Hawkin, Richard Ellis, and other parishioners; they had orders to transmit their proceedings and rate, together with the commission, into the court.

The "pott" above mentioned was a vessel used to contain the wine before consecration.

### LEIGH.

Leigh, an ancient place which up to a few years ago was a small fishing village, is situated some three miles to the west of Southend; the church is to be found about half a mile to the south of the main London Road, between Hadleigh and Southend.

Probably a church existed here from an early period, but the present edifice was erected in the latter half of the fifteenth century, in the late Perpendicular style, of Kentish ragstone. It consists of a nave, chancel, north and south aisles, north chapel, and a fine embattled stone tower, eighty feet high at the west end, containing a clock and six bells.

## THE EARLY CHURCHES OF SOUTH ESSEX.

The north door is bricked up ; the south door has a porch of red brick, with a sundial dated 1729.

On the south side of the chancel is a priests' doorway.

On the north side the aisle and chapel are of corresponding length, divided from the nave and chancel by six octagonal columns, four in the nave and two in the chancel.

The font is a modern one, apparently a copy of that at Prittlewell.

The church in the past has undergone considerable restoration and reconstruction ; first, in the early part of the eighteenth century, when the present porch was added and material alterations made in the chancel, the south window being blocked up ; again in 1837 ; and, lastly, in 1871, when the chancel was lengthened and practically rebuilt, in the Decorated style. The last column dividing the chancel from the north chapel was probably inserted at this time ; it is smaller and lower, the arch being more acute.

The windows also are nearly all modern. Between the chancel and the nave is a recess, now filled up, which may have contained the rood stairs, or possibly an aumbry.

There are several brasses with effigies, the earliest being one to Richard Haddok, who died in 1453, and his wife, with seven sons and three daughters. There are also a number of monuments in the church.

[To be continued.]

## NOTES FROM ST. BARTHOLOMEW THE LESS.

By A. J. JEWARS.

WITHIN the boundaries of the great Hospital of St. Bartholomew, and directly appertaining to it, is the little church of St. Bartholomew the Less, which has been quite eclipsed by the interest of St. Bartholomew the Great. The structure has been rebuilt in comparatively recent times, and its many modern tablets cause it to appear at first sight to contain nothing worthy of notice. Yet such is not the case ; and although we know, from incidental mention of them, that many monuments have disappeared, it is the purpose of

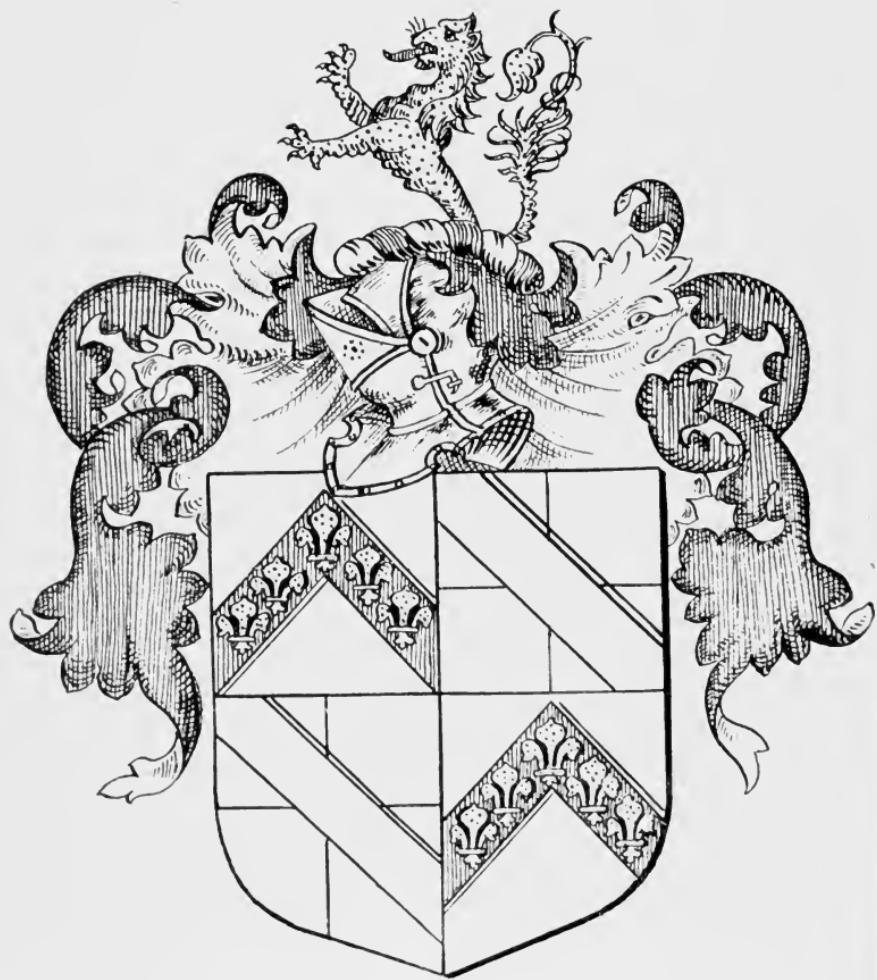


Hic iacent Willm Markeby de Londonis dentulmā qui obiit t die Iulii  
A dñi mccccxxix et Anna vitoria

Brass of William Markeby and his wife  
(St. Bartholomew the Less, Smithfield).



Arms granted to Robert Balthorpe.



Arms of Robert Balthorpe  
(from his Monument, St. Bartholomew the Less, Smithfield).

Drawn by A. J. Lowes

## NOTES FROM ST. BARTHOLOMEW THE LESS.

this article to show there is still much of interest to the antiquary and collector.

The oldest memorial now to be found is a brass of the fifteenth century, with figures of a gentleman and his wife in the usual dress of the period. The inscription is simple, and remarkable only for the insertion of an English word in a Latin inscription, instead of its usual Latin equivalent. The wording runs: "Hic Jacent Willm Markeby de Londoniis Gentilma qui obiit 11 die July A. dñi M° cccc xxx ix, et Alicia uxor ei<sup>9</sup>." Here it will be seen that the inscription has been cut away to destroy the pious request for prayers for the deceased. The man's head has been broken off and not very skilfully rejoined, giving the lower part of the face a curious twisted appearance.

Next to call for attention, in the recess on the south side of the chancel, partly hidden by the organ, is a monument, consisting of a panel with an inscription, above which is the effigy of a gentleman kneeling within an arched canopy, supported by two pillars, while surmounting all is a shield of arms with helmet, crest, and mantling. This commemorates Robert Balthorpe, Sergeant-Surgeon to Queen Elizabeth. The inscription is so delightfully quaint we may surely risk giving it in full:

Here Robert Balthorpe lyes Intomb'd to Elizabeth our Queen,  
Who sergeant of the Surgeons sworn near thirty years hath been.  
He dyed at Sixty nine of yeares December ninth the Day;  
The yeare of Grace eight hundred twice, deducting nine away.

Let here his rotten bones repose  
Till angell Trumpet sound  
To warn the World of present change  
And raise the dead from ground.

Vivat post funera virtus.

The ingenuity of getting in all the facts to rhyme is charming. The doctor's will is still more attractive, but it is altogether too long even to give a fair abstract of it. Naturally he mentions some of his assistants and surgical instruments, as, "my lancett that is sett in golde and enamyled"; "my syringe of silver gilded and three pipes of silver and gilded belonging to the same"; "my servaunts that nowe are with me, and have bene my servaunts in time past which do practize and exercise the art of chirurgery." Then there is a box mentioned as having the lock, hinges, and bars over it of

## NOTES FROM ST. BARTHOLOMEW THE LESS.

“copper gilted.” Does any collector possess this? or either the “greate Ringe of golde with my seale of Armes” and “my lesser Ringe of golde with my seale of Armes”? Where are these things?

There is an allusion to his being in the royal service in the paragraph, “my English bible which is at the Courte,” also “my bagge with the case and all the instruments and other things that are therein which lyeth for my daily use in my chest wherein I put my linnen at the Courte.” Again, the description of sundry articles of dress shows how much richer and more picturesque was the dress of his day than is that of our own. We might quote particulars of his bequest of a silver gilt “bell bowle” to the Company of Barbers and Surgeons, and of money for them to make “a dynner” in their Hall after the funeral, then a general practice; but we must stay our pen.

Strange to say, the arms on this monument, though much discoloured, appear to differ from those granted to Dr. Balthorpe by William Harvey, Clarenceux King of Arms, which are here given.

We have lingered so long with Dr. Balthorpe we must dismiss our next illustration, the rubbing from a brass, the oldest memorial remaining in the church, leaving it to speak for itself.

Under the window at the west end of the church are the remains of a fine altar tomb of late fifteenth-century work; it has been somewhat defaced, and no traces of the brasses are to be found, while the whole tomb was misappropriated by an eighteenth-century surgeon, John Freke, as a memorial of himself and his wife, who was Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Blundell of London. For this purpose a brief Latin inscription has been cut at the back, and a block of stone carved with the arms here depicted let in at the top. The lady died in 1741, and John Freke himself in 1756, intestate; administration to his effects being granted to his only child, Susanna, wife of William Williams.

The accompanying shield of arms is on a floor slab, the helmet and crest are hidden by a fixed safe—the usual disregard of monuments and other objects of interest, when any alterations or restorations in churches are made, is responsible. The inscription records that Thomas Sprigg, citizen and cooper, who died in 1735-6, lies there; as also his relict, Mrs. Sarah Sprigg, who died in 1751-2. The will of Thomas Sprigg con-



Arms on the Freke Monument  
(St. Bartholomew the Less).

Drawn by A. J. Jewars.



## MAUNDY CELEBRATIONS.

tains nothing of general interest; he appears to have left no children, as his brothers came in for most of what he had to leave, part of which was in the fatal South Sea Annuities.

To the north of the chancel is a memorial of the wife of Sir Thomas Bodley, the founder of the Bodleian Library at Oxford, but it calls for no special mention.

## MAUNDY CELEBRATIONS: ANCIENT AND MODERN.

By CORNELIUS NICHOLLS.

THE following is an attempt to bring together various records relating to the observance of Maundy Thursday and its attendant ceremonials, from the earliest periods to the present time, more especially with regard to our own country. It will be seen how, from its simple inauguration by the founder of Christianity, the Maundy grew into a ceremonious and royal function, practised also by great nobles and princes of the Church, and rising apparently to its fullest development as a State ceremony under the Tudor Queens, Mary and Elizabeth. Shortly after these reigns there was a curtailment of the ceremony, and from the time of James II, that part relating to the washing of the feet of the poor was no longer performed by the monarch in person.

It may be that the detailed quotations here given from old writers—*ipsissima verba*—appear somewhat prolix, yet it is hoped that the quaintness of the original, occasionally preserving by its ancient orthography information beyond that of the immediate narrative, may not be found uninteresting. As observed by Cowper, in one of his letters, “the same idea, which clothed in colloquial language seems childish and even foolish, assumes quite a different air in Latin,” so, perhaps, in some such way these descriptions of old customs, given in the actual diction of the times portrayed, may lend to the scene an atmosphere of antiquity and some sense of perspective to the imagination.

Authorities differ as to the derivation of the word “Maundy,” some holding that it comes from *maund*, the old name for a basket in which gifts were carried and subsequently distri-

## MAUNDY CELEBRATIONS.

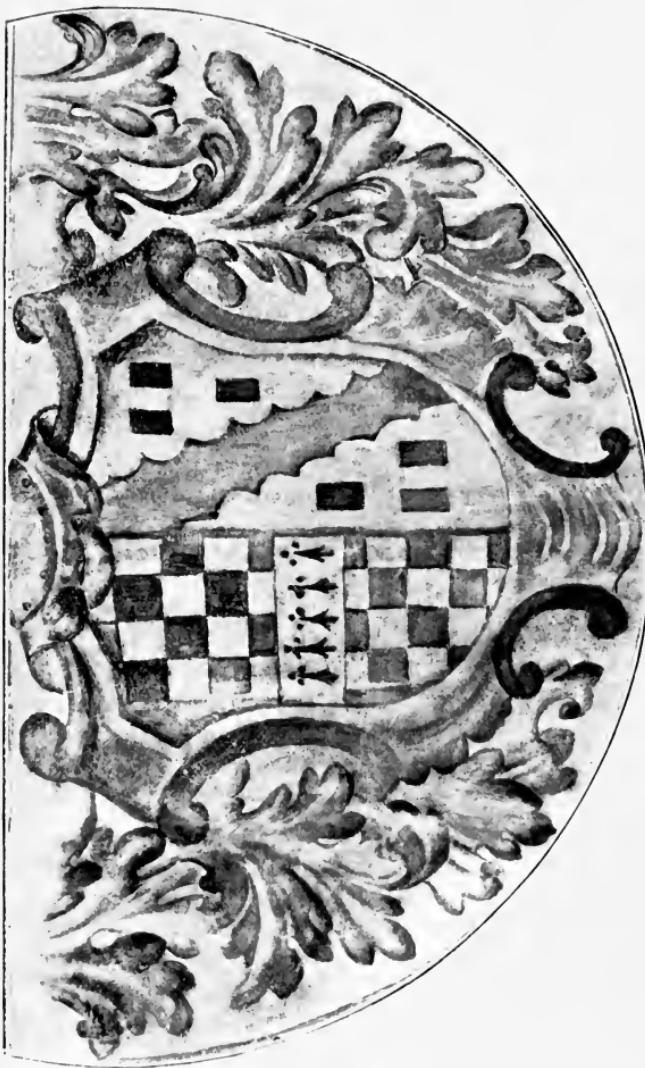
buted. In this sense the word is used by Shakespeare in *A Lover's Complaint*:

A thousand favours from a maund she drew  
Of amber, crystal, and of beaded jet.

Spelman and others derive the word from this source, thus seeming to confine the term to that part of the ceremony which consisted of the giving of alms. But by most writers it is thought to have been derived from the Latin *mandatum*, with reference to Our Lord's precept in St. John's Gospel, "If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet, ye also ought to wash one another's feet." Thus Bishop Sparrow, on this subject, writes: "This day Christ washed His disciples' feet and gave them a commandment to do likewise. Hence it is called *dies mandati*, mandate or Maundy Thursday"; and it is now generally accepted that from a vernacular corruption of this Latin form we get our English word Maundy. It is also to be remembered that in primitive times obedience to Christ's precept was the chief if not the only object; the distribution of gifts to the poor being a later addition.

Other names formerly used for this occasion were "Dies Coenae Domini," referring to the inauguration of the Lord's Supper; "Holy Thursday"; "White Thursday"—the Lenten vestments and hangings of some churches being then changed from violet to white, in memory of the institution of the Blessed Sacrament—and "Shere Thursday." This last is so called from the custom practised by the monks and others of being then shaven and shorn in preparation for the coming Easter. As an old writer has it: "For in old Faders' daies the people wolde that daye shere their hedes and clyppe their berdes and poll their hedes, and so make theym honest ayenst Esterday."<sup>1</sup> In addition to this, and giving the practice a wider significance, was the fact that on this day those people who had been put out of the Church and subjected to penance were, if repentant, again reconciled after an ordeal that might well have given occasion to this rendering of the name. On the first day of Lent these offenders had been required to present themselves before the bishop clothed in sackcloth, with naked feet, and with every accompaniment of abject humility. Upon entering the church, the penitential Psalms having been recited, the priests threw ashes upon the

<sup>1</sup> *Liber Festivalis* (1500), cited by Wheatley.



1929  
Arms on Tombstone of Thomas Sprigg  
(St. Bartholomew the Less, Smithfield).



## MAUNDY CELEBRATIONS.

"penitents," and covered their heads with sackcloth. After this they were driven out of the church, followed by the clergy repeating the curse pronounced against Adam when expelled from Paradise. But with the arrival of Maundy Thursday, all the doors of the church were thrown open, and the penitents, lying outside prostrate on the earth, were welcomed in by the bishop. They then trimmed their heads and beards, took off their penitential weeds, and reclothed themselves in decent apparel in token of their reconciliation.<sup>1</sup>

The extreme severity of many penances that were formerly inflicted, by causing them to be frequently evaded, gave rise to a relaxation of discipline in the form of a commutation of sentences. "A new system of canonical arithmetic was established; and the fast of a day was taxed at the rate of a silver penny for the rich, or 50 paternosters for the illiterate and 50 psalms for the learned."<sup>2</sup> In the eighth century penance might be commuted for alms and prayers; in the tenth, pilgrimages were enjoined, in which a man might never pass two nights in one place, might not eat meat, nor clip his hair or nails. If rich he founded a church, built a bridge, or made roads, or emancipated serfs. In the twelfth century it consisted generally of pilgrimages. In 1389 men in shirts and breeches, women in shifts, holding sacred images, stood during Mass bareheaded and barefooted, and finally made an offering to the priest. In 1554 penitents stood wrapped in a white sheet, with a taper in one hand and a rod in the other, during a sermon, after which they were struck on the head, at Paul's Cross, and so reconciled.<sup>3</sup> This particular penance was inflicted by the Church long after the above date, and was particularly insisted upon throughout the land. In the printed articles, dated 1625, ordered "to be enquired of by the Churchwardens and sworne-men in every parish within the Commissariship of Essex and Hertford; and presentment thereof to be made to the Commissary, with peculiar answer to every article," the following is the 45th and concluding article: "Lastly, you, the Churchwardens, are at the charge of your parish to provide a convenient large Sheet and a White Wand to be had and kept within your Church or Vestrie, to be used at such times as offenders are censured for their grievous and notorious crimes." Our Commination Service,

<sup>1</sup> Bp. Sparrow's *Rationale on Book of Common Prayer*, pp. 117, 126.

<sup>2</sup> Lingard, *Anglo-Saxon Church*, p. 336.

<sup>3</sup> Feasey, *Ancient English Holy Week Ceremonials*, p. 100.

## MAUNDY CELEBRATIONS.

appointed to be used on the first day of Lent, "and at other times as the Ordinary shall appoint," is all that now remains to remind us of that "Godly Discipline" of primitive times, of which our Prayer Book, in archaic language, still deplores the loss.

In addition to those people who were reconciled after penance, it was customary with many who had kept Lent, to bathe and wash their bodies on Maundy Thursday, in order to appear decently pure and clean "from the filth which their bodies might have contracted from the austerities of Lent."<sup>1</sup>

To what extremes these "austerities" were sometimes carried may be seen from a passage in Bede's *Life of St. Cuthbert*. Describing this Saint's withdrawal from all earthly matters, he says:

So entirely had he put off all care as to the body, and so had given himself up to the care of the soul alone, that when once he had put on his long hose, which were made of hide, he used to wear them for several months together. Yea, with the exception of once at Easter, it may be said that he never took them off again for a year, until the return of the Pasch, when he was unshod for the ceremony of washing the feet, which is wont to take place on Maundy Thursday. Hence on account of his frequent prayers and genuflections which he performed when thus hosed, it was discovered that he had an oblong and extensive callosity at the juncture of the feet and legs.

The Church's obedience to the *mandatum* has been traced as far back as the fourth century. In the Early English Text Society's transcription of the *South England Legendary* may be found a direct reference to the keeping of Maundy Thursday, in the sixth century, by St. Brendan and his monks. St. Brendan, who died at the age of ninety-four, in the year 578, is there described as a great traveller, and the chief actor in many marvellous adventures. It was on the occasion of his voyage to the "Isle of Sheep," where he arrived with his monks on Maundy Thursday, that the event took place which is here given in a literal translation from the old rhymed version:

So that their ship at the last to that isle drew  
On Shire Thursday  
The Procurator came to meet them and welcomed them anon,

<sup>1</sup> Bingham, *Antiquities of the Christian Church*, p. 353.

## MAUNDY CELEBRATIONS.

And kissed St. Brendan's feet, and the monks, each one ;  
[the time of day required it]

And set them [sith] to supper, for the day it would so.

And then he washed their feet all, the Maundy for to do.  
[did stay]

They held there their Maundy, and there they gan stay  
On Good Friday all the long day, until Easter Eve.

Other early references to this day are made by Alcuin in the eighth century, who gives the form for its celebration in his Book of Offices; also in an ancient MS. pontifical of the English Church of the tenth century, now preserved in the British Museum.

In addition to the primitive practice of washing one another's feet, it became customary to provide for the poor gifts of clothes, food, and money, together with a substantial meal at the time of their distribution; this last being a recognition by the Church of the previous fasting undergone by the recipients.<sup>1</sup> It would seem, too, that this breaking of the Lenten fast was a concession enjoyed not only by poor Maundy folk. The following verses sarcastically portray a monastic celebration, and are translated from some old and apparently contemporaneous writer—possibly one of those members of the secular clergy who regarded the monks with such well-known jealousy, a jealousy and animosity apparent not only in their writings but also in those monkish caricatures on bosses and corbels still to be seen in various churches throughout the land:

And here the monks their maundies make with sundry solemn rites,  
And signs of great humility and wondrous pleasant sights,  
Each one the other's feet doth wash and wipe them clean and dry,  
With helpful mind and secret fraud, that in their hearts doth lie ;  
As if that Christ with his examples did these things require,  
And not to help our brethren here with zeal and free desire ;  
Each one supplying other's want, in all things that they may,  
As he himself a servant made, to serve us every way.  
Then straight the loaves do walk, and pots in every place they skink,<sup>2</sup>  
Wherewith the holy fathers oft to pleasant damsels drink.

In the ancient Offices of the Church of England, among the various observances connected with the ceremony, was the passing round of the "loving cup" (called in the Rubric *caritatis potum*) after the washing of feet and the sermon which followed.<sup>3</sup> This *poculum caritatis*, or loving cup, was a survival of the wassail-bowl of Saxon times, which, instead of

<sup>1</sup> Stephen, *Common Prayer*, pp. 889-90.

<sup>2</sup> Skink, A.S. *Scene*, to draw liquor.

<sup>3</sup> Blunt, *Ann. Common Prayer*.

## MAUNDY CELEBRATIONS.

being abolished on the introduction of Christianity, was adopted under the above name for use in religious ceremonies.

It is interesting to note that there are in some of our cathedral churches indications still remaining of the places where the ceremony of the washing of feet was performed.

At York Minster, the Maundy seats are probably those in the north quire aisle; at Worcester in the east alley of the cloisters is a bench table anciently used at the Maundy. On a stone bench in the east cloister at Westminster sat the twelve beggars whose feet the Abbot washed, and under the nosing of the bench, still remain the copper eyes from which hung the carpet on which he knelt during the performance of the ceremony. At Lichfield and probably other cathedrals destitute of cloisters, the maundy ceremony took place in quires; the stalls and aumbries on the north side of the quire at York having probably some connection with the ceremonial.<sup>1</sup>

In the Middle Ages kings, princes, and nobles kept their Maundy with much ceremony, records of which have been preserved in the accounts of the privy purse expenses of monarchs, the receipts and payments of great houses, and in the ancient chronicles of early historians. The first mention of the monarch's name in this connection appears to be that of Edward II, who, in the nineteenth year of his reign, washed the feet of fifty poor men.<sup>2</sup> In the following reign, Edward III, an order was given, 20th March, 1361, to John de Newbury, to buy and deliver to Thomas de Keynes, the King's Almoner, "200 ells of cloth of Candlewykstrete, 50 pairs of slippers, 2 short towels of Paris [cloth], and 4 ells of linen of Flanders, for next *Cena Domini*".<sup>3</sup> In the next century, under the head of the privy expenses of Henry VII, there is an entry of six pounds and four pence to thirty-eight poor men, in alms, and one shilling and eight pence for thirty-eight small purses; this number corresponding with the King's age in that year. Who inaugurated the custom of making his benefactions correspond with the number of his own years of age does not clearly appear; but, as we have seen from the foregoing, the practice would seem to date at least as far back as the reign of Edward III in 1361, part of whose gifts consisted of fifty pairs of slippers, he being fifty years old at that time.

<sup>1</sup> Feasey, *Ancient Holy Week Ceremonials*, pp. 107, 109.

<sup>2</sup> Wardrobe Roll, 19 Ed. II, cited by Feasey, p. 110.

<sup>3</sup> Close Roll, 34 Ed. III.

## MAUNDY CELEBRATIONS.

In 1502 the privy purse expenses of Elizabeth of York show a disbursement by her of three shillings and a penny for each of thirty-seven poor women upon "Shere Thursday." Also about this time the ceremony was carried out at the Church of St. Mary, Huntingdon, and at Barking Abbey, and doubtless by many others, records of which have perished.

Greatest of the nobles who held yearly celebrations of the Maundy was the fifth Earl of Northumberland (1477-1527). Of this we have a full account by the antiquary Grose, taken from the Northumberland Household Book, edited in 1770 by Bishop Percy. Here is shown minutely the Earl's method of distributing his gifts on that day, not only in his own person, but also for his wife and children. The household, we are told, was established upon the same plan, and with a splendour scarcely inferior to that of the Royal Court; and it is interesting to notice his custom with regard to the royal practice of apportioning the Maundy gifts according to the age of the giver. Here, too, we have a practical illustration of the old motto, "Noblesse oblige," in the constantly recurring formula, "To gyf to as manny as his Lordshipe is yeares of age *and one for the yeare of my Lordis aige to come.*"

Extracted from the voluminous accounts of the expenditure of this house, the following are the items relating exclusively to the Maundy. It will be noticed how curiously they are set out, according to the custom at that time, with an entire absence of punctuation, though with an attempt to supply its place by means of capital letters, and in a form entailing, to a non-legal mind, a vast amount of vain repetition:

Al Manner of Things Verly Geven by my Lorde for his Maundy  
ande my Laidis and his Lordshippis Children As the Con-  
sideracion Why more playnly hereafter folowyth.

Furst My Lorde useth and accustomyth yerely uppon  
Maundy Thursday when his Lordship is at home to gyf yerly  
as manny Gownes to as manny Poor Men as my Lorde is Yeres  
of Aige with Hoodes to them and one for the Yere of my  
Lordes Aige to Come Of Russet cloth after iij yerddes of  
Brode Cloth in every Gowne and Hoode Ande after xijd the  
brode Verde of Clothe

Item My Lorde useth ande accustomyth yerly uppon Maundy  
Thursday when his Lordship is at Home to gyf yerly as manny  
Sherts of Lynnون Cloth to as manny Poure Men as his Lord-  
shipis Yers of Aige ande one for the Yere of my Lords Aige

## MAUNDY CELEBRATIONS.

to come After ij yerdes dim. [*dimidius* = half] in every shert and after . . . the yerde

Item My Lorde useth and accustomyth yerly uppon the said Maundy Thursday when his Lordshipe is at Home to gyf yerly as manny Iren Platers [wooden trenchers] after ob. [*obolus*, a halfpenny] the pece with a Cast of Brede and a Certen Meat in it to as manny Poure Men as his Lordship is Yeres of Aige and one for the Yere of my Lordis Aige to come

Item My Lorde useth and accustomyth yerly upon the said Maundy Thursday when his Lordship is at home to gyf yerely as many Eshen [ashen] Cuppis after ob. the pece with Wyne in them to as many Poure Men as his Lordship is Yeres of Aige and one for the Yere of my Lordis Aige to come

Item. My Lorde useth and accustomyth yerly uppon the said Maundy Thursday when his Lordshipe is at home to gyf yerly as manny Pursses of Lether after ob. the pece with as manny Penys in every purse to as many poore men as his Lordshipe is Yeres of Aige and one for the Yere of my Lords Aige to come

Item. My Lorde useth and accustomyth yerly uppon Maundy Thursday to cause to be bought iij Verdis and iij Quarters of Brode Violett Cloth for a Gowne for his Lordshipe to doo service in Or for them that schall doo service in his Lordshypes Absence After iiijs viijd the Verde And to be furrede with Blake Lamb Contenynge ij Keippe and a half after xxx skynnes in a kepe and vjs iiijd the kepe and after ij ob. the skynne and after LXXV skynns for Furringe of the said Gowne Which Gowne my Lorde werith all the tyme his Lordship doith service And after his Lordship hath don his service at his said Maundy doith gyf to the pourest man that he fyndeth as he thynkyth emongs them all the said Gowne

Item. My Lorde useth and accustomyth yerly upon the said Maundy Thursday to caus to be delyvered to one of my Lordis Chaplays<sup>1</sup> for my Lady If she be at my Lordis fyndynge and not at her owen To comaunde hym to gyf for her as manny Groits to as manny Poure Men as her Ladyshipe is Yeres of Aige and one for the Yere of hir Aige to come Owte of my Lordis Coffueres if sche be not at hir owen fyndynge

Item. My Lorde useth and accustomyth yerly uppon the said Maundy Thursday to caus to be delyvered to one of my Lordis Chaplays for my Lordis Eldest Sone the Lord Percy For hym to comaunde to gyf for hym as manny Pens of ij Pens to as manny Poure Men as his Lordshipe is Yeres of Aige and one for the Yere of his Lordships aige to come

<sup>1</sup> There were eleven priests in the Earl's household.

## MAUNDY CELEBRATIONS.

Item My Lorde useth and accustomyth yerly upon Maundy Thursday to cause to be delyverit to one of my Lordis Chaplays for every of my Yonge Maisters My Lordis Yonger Sones To gyf for every of them as manny Pens to as manny Poore Men as every of my said Maisters is yeeres of Aige and for the Yere to come.

As an instance of the way in which the ceremony was observed by a prince of the Church, we find that about the same time as the foregoing illustration, Cardinal Wolsey, in the hey-day of his prosperity, made a grand progress with a body of 160 followers from Richmond to Peterborough, and there kept Maundy Thursday and the Easter celebrations. The event is thus quaintly chronicled by Holinshed :

Then prepared the Cardinal for his journey into the North, and sent to London for liverie clothes for his servants, and so rode from Richmond to Hendon, from thence to a place called the Rie; the next day to Raistone [Royston] where he lodged in the Priorie; the next daie to Huntingdon and there lodged in the Abbeie; the next day to Peterborow and there lodged in the Abbeie, where he abode all the next weeke and there he kept his Easter, his traine was in number an hundred and three score persons. Upon Maundie thursday he made his maundie, there having nine and fiftie poore men, whose feet he washed, and gave everie one twelve pence in monie, three els of good canvas, a paire of shoes, a cast of red herrings, and three white herrings, and one of them had two shillings.<sup>1</sup>

In this reign also Catherine of Arragon, while Queen, had been accustomed to celebrate the day; but after her divorce she was forbidden by the King to do so (1533), except under the title of Princess Dowager.

In the two next reigns, Mary and Elizabeth, we reach what we have called the highest development of the Maundy as a religious and royal ceremonial, and in reading the account of Queen Mary's observance of the day it is apparent to all, as it was to the narrator, how great was the fervour of her devotion, not only to the form but also to the spirit of the *mandatum*. The account is contained in a letter written by Marco Antonio Faitta, secretary to Cardinal Pole, the Pope's Legate in this country, to his correspondent, a Doctor of Divinity in Venice, and is dated 3rd April, 1556. After writing on other matters, he proceeds:

<sup>1</sup> Holinshed, vol. iii, p. 914.

## MAUNDY CELEBRATIONS.

and on Holy Thursday, at 3 o'clock in the afternoon, the most Serene Queen accompanied by the right reverend Legate and by the Council, entered a large hall,<sup>1</sup> at the head of which was my Lord Bishop of Ely, as Dean of the Queen's Chaplains, with the Choristers of her Majesty's chapel. Around the hall on either side there were seated on certain benches, with their feet on stools, many poor women to the number of forty and one, such being the number of the years of the most Serene Queen. Then one of the menials of the Court, having washed the right foot of each of these poor persons, and this function being also next performed by the Under-Almoner, and also by the Grand Almoner, who is the Bishop of Chichester, her Majesty next commenced the ceremony in the following manner:

At the entrance of the Hall, there was a great number of the chief dames and noble ladies of the Court, and they prepared themselves by putting on a long linen apron which reached the ground, and round their necks they placed a towel, the two ends of which remained pendant at full length on either side, each of them carrying a silver ewer, and they had flowers in their hands, the Queen also being arrayed in like manner. Her Majesty knelt down on both her knees before the first of the poor women and taking in her left hand the woman's right foot, she washed it with her own right hand, drying it very thoroughly with the towel which hung at her neck, and having signed it with the cross, she kissed the foot so fervently that it seemed as if she were embracing something very precious. She did the like by all and each of the other poor women, one by one, each of the ladies, her attendants, giving her in turn their basin and ewer and towel; and I vow to you that in all her movements and gestures, and by her manner she seemed to act thus not merely out of ceremony, but from great feeling and devotion. Amongst these demonstrations there was this one remarkable, that in washing the feet, she went the whole length of that long hall from one end to the other, ever on her knees. Having finished and risen on her feet, she went back to the head of the hall and commenced giving in turn to each of the poor women a large wooden platter with enough food for four persons, filled with great pieces of salted fish, and two large loaves, and thus she went a second time distributing these alms. She next returned a third time, to begin again, giving to each of the women a wooden bowl filled with wine, or rather, I think, hippocras; after which for the fourth time she returned and gave to

---

<sup>1</sup> Query, Somerset House.

## MAUNDY CELEBRATIONS.

each of those poor people a piece of cloth of royal mixture for clothing. Then returning for the fifth time she gave to each a pair of shoes and stockings ; for the sixth time she gave to each a leathern purse, containing fortyone pennies, according to the number of her own years, and which in value may amount to rather more than half an Italian golden crown;<sup>1</sup> finally, going back for the seventh time, she distributed all the aprons and towels which had been carried by those dames and noble ladies, in number forty-one, giving each with her own hand.

Her Majesty then quitted the hall to take off the gown she had worn, and half an hour afterwards she returned, being preceded by an attendant carrying the said gown, and thus she went twice round the hall, examining very closely all the poor women one by one, and then returning for the third time, she gave the said gown to the one who was in fact the poorest and most aged of them all ; and this gown was of the finest purple cloth lined with Marten's fur, and with sleeves so long and wide that they reached the ground. During the ceremony the choristers chaunted the *miserere*, with certain other psalms, reciting at each verse the words: *In diebus illis mulier quæ erat in civitate peccatrix.* I will not omit telling you that on Holy Thursday alms were distributed here in the Court to a great amount to upwards of 3000 persons.<sup>2</sup>

An incidental testimony to the importance known to be attached by the Queen to this Lenten observance occurs in a list of the presents received by her on New Year's Day. These were given, for the most part, by high dignitaries of Church and State, nobles, and titled ladies, and were both numerous and costly ; but among gifts, presumably from the more humble members of the Court, such as flowers, fruit, sweetmeats, trinkets, and needlework, it is especially interesting to notice, "a table painted with the Maundy"; and again, "a table of needleworke of the Maundy."<sup>3</sup>

Queen Elizabeth appears to have closely followed the example set by her sister in most particulars, save perhaps as

<sup>1</sup> The golden crown and the Venetian sequin were of equal value, so it is thus seen that in the course of two centuries and a half the standard of the English silver coinage had been so debased that the sequin, which in 1410 could be purchased in London for 30½d. was worth 82 pence in the year 1556. The value of the sequin in English money in 1410 is ascertained by a document registered in the Venetian Calendar, vol. iv, p. 451.

<sup>2</sup> *Calendar of State Papers (Venetian)*, vol. vi, p. 428.

<sup>3</sup> J. Nichols, *Illus. Manners and Expences of Ancient Times*.

## MAUNDY CELEBRATIONS.

to the extent of her personal humiliation, and to have made elaborate preparation for her Maundy by Royal Warrant. That for the year 1578 is addressed to the Keeper of the Great Wardrobe in the following terms :

Wee will and commaund you that immediatelye upon the sight hereof ye do liver or cause to be delyvered to our well beloved servante, Raufe Hope, Yeoman of our Wardrobe of robes, for th'use of our Mawndye, and our sayd Wardrobe theyse parcelles of stuffe followinge, that is to say, first, one hundred thirtye and fyve yerdes of russet cloth, to make fourety and three gownes [*sic*] for fouretye and fyve poore women ; and fouretye and fyve peire of single soled showes for them. Item, two hundrethe fyvetye and eight elles of lynen cloth, as well to make smockes for the said poore women, as also to be employed in the service of our said Mawndye. Item, twentie and sixe peire of bearinge and trussinge sheetes of two bredthes and a half of Hollande cloth, and two elles thre quarters longe the pere. Item, thirtye elles of diaper of elle quarter brode; and eighteene napkyns cont' one elle long the pere, for thuse of our said wardrobe. Item, one peire of presse sheetes, of fower bredthes of Holland cloth, and nyne elles long the pere. Item, one curten for a presse, of lynen cloth, cont' seven bredthes and two elles longe. Item, thirtye elles of canvas, and the boultes of stronge rope to trusse the said stuff in, and that ye content and paye for making of the premisses ; and also for carriadge of the same from our greate Wardrobe to the place wheare, God willing, we shall make our said Maundy. And theyse our tres signed with our owne hande, shal be your sufficient warrante and dischardge in this behalf annempst us, our heires and successors.

Geoven under out Signett at our Pallaise at Westm' the 12<sup>th</sup> day of Marche, the 21<sup>st</sup> Yeare of our reigne

Jo. Sarū.

To our trustie and well beloved servannte, John Forteskewe, esquire, Maister of our Greate Wardrobe

Ex' p N. Pigeon.<sup>1</sup>

For a detailed illustration of Queen Elizabeth's celebration of Maundy Thursday we must go back from the date of this warrant to the year 1572. The Court was at this time held at Greenwich, and the account proceeds :

First the hall was prepared with a long table on each side, and forms set by them ; on the edges of which tables, and

<sup>1</sup> J. Nichols, *Illus. Manners, etc., in Ancient Times.*

## MAUNDY CELEBRATIONS.

under these forms were laid carpets and cushions for her Majesty to kneel when she should wash them. There was also another table set across the upper end of the hall, somewhat above the foot pace, for the Chaplain to stand at. A little beneath the midst whereof, and beneath the said foot pace, a stool and cushion of estate was pitched for her Majesty to kneel at during the service time. This done, the holy water, basins, alms, and other things being brought into the hall, and the Chaplain and poor folks having taken the said places, the laundress, armed with a fair towel, and taking a silver basin filled with warm water and sweet flowers, washed their feet all after one another, and wiped the same with his towel, and so making a cross a little above the toes, kissed them. After him within a little while followed the sub-almoner doing likewise, and after him the almoner himself also. Then lastly, her Majesty came into the hall and after some singing and prayers made, and the Gospel of Christ's washing of his disciples' feet read, thirty nine ladies and gentlewomen (for so many were the poor folks, according to the number of yeares complete of her Majesty's age) addressed themselves with aprons and towels to wait upon her Majesty; and she kneeling down upon the cushions and carpets under the feet of the poor women, first washed one foot of every one of them in so many several basins of warm water and sweet flowers, brought to her severally by the said ladies and gentlewomen, then wiped, crossed, and kissed them as the almoner and others had done before. When her Majesty had thus gone through the whole number of thirty-nine (of which twenty sat on the one side of the hall and nineteen on the other) she resorted to the first again, and gave to each one certain yards of broadcloth to make a gown, so passing to them all. Thirdly, she began at the first, and gave to each of them a pair of shoes. Fourthly, to each of them a wooden platter whereon was half a side of salmon, as much ling, six red herrings and cheat [manchet] loaves of bread. Fifthly, she began with the first and gave to each of them a white wooden dish with claret wine. Sixthly, she received of each waiting lady and gentlewoman their towel and apron, and gave to each poor woman one of the same; and after this the ladies and gentlewomen waited no longer, nor served as they had done throughout the courses before. But the treasurer of the Chamber, M<sup>r</sup> Heneage, came to her Majesty with thirty nine small white purses wherein were also thirty nine pence (as they say) after the number of years to her Majesty's said age, and of him she received and distributed them severally. Which done she received of him so many leather purses also, each containing twenty shillings for the redemption of her

## MAUNDY CELEBRATIONS.

Majesty's gown which (so men say) by ancient order she ought to give some of them at her pleasure: but she, to avoid the trouble of suit, which accustomably was made for that preferment, had changed that reward into money, to be equally divided among them all, namely, twenty shillings apiece, and she also delivered particularly to the whole company. And so taking her ease upon the cushion of estate, and hearing the choir a little while, her Majesty withdrew herself and the company departed: for it was by that time the sun was setting.<sup>1</sup>

One deviation from long established usage may here be noticed in the procedure of the Queen, who no longer gives away the royal robe. The cause for this would seem to have been some little difficulty as to its bestowal, here delicately alluded to as "the trouble of suit which accustomably was made for that preferment." In one of her earlier celebrations (1559-60) it is recorded that Elizabeth "gave to twenty poor women so many gowns, and one of them had her best gown," a circumstance which fixes this reign as the period when the old custom was abandoned in favour of a money payment "for the redemption of the gown."

Not every year, however, could Elizabeth carry out this elaborate ritual. In 1564 a proclamation was issued remitting the distribution of the Maundy by the Queen in person, though alms were ordered to be given to the poor of Windsor and Eton. The reason assigned was because of the "present time of contagious sickness."<sup>2</sup> There was at this time a terrible visitation of the plague, which appears to have been very fatal in its results, and is thus commented upon by Grafton in his *Chronicle*:

The infection mervelously encreased in sundry places, but most chiefly in the citie of London, so that there dyed in the sayd citie and suburbs of the same, conteyning 108 parishes, from the sixt day of April unto the last day of November next following, 23660 persons. And at the first entraunce of thys plague into the Cytie, the Maior and his brethren tooke order that at such houses as were infected therewyth, should have a headlesse Crosse, coloure blewe, wyth thys wrytyng under the foote of the same, *Per signum Tau*, set over the streeete doore, but these crosses encreased so sore and the citizens were crossed away so fast, that at lengthe they were faine to leave their crosses and to referre ye matter to God's good mercifull hand.

<sup>1</sup> J. Nichols, *Royal Progresses*, p. 37.

<sup>2</sup> *Misc. State Papers*, 1561, p. 26.

## MAUNDY CELEBRATIONS.

The accounts of the prayers and ceremonies used by the House of Stuart for Maundy Thursday are preserved in the Royal Cheque Book, from which it appears that the washing of feet was performed by a more expeditious method than that formerly in use. This consisted in sprinkling the feet of the poor with a sprig of hyssop dipped in water, and afterwards wiping and kissing them; the distribution of gifts and the prayers interspersed with anthems being continued as before. The service concluded by the almoner calling for wine to drink the King's health, and bidding the poor to be thankful to God and pray for the King.<sup>1</sup> The last English monarch who thus observed the ancient ceremony of washing the feet of the poor was James II, a brief record of which, to the following effect, is contained in an old book still preserved at Somerset House: "On Maundy Thursday, April 16<sup>th</sup>, Our Gracious King James ye 2<sup>nd</sup>, washed, wiped, and kissed the feet of 52 poor men, with wonderful humility."

Under the Hanoverian sovereigns, this part of the ceremony was deputed to the Lord Almoner. The account of the proceedings in the year 1731 is given in the pages of the *Gentleman's Magazine*—this year, by the way, being the first appearance of that valuable (styled by Cowper "immortal") repository of contemporary and other information:

Thursday, April 15<sup>th</sup>, 1731, being Maundy Thursday, there was distributed at the Banqueting House, Whitehall, to 48 poor men and 48 poor women (the King's age being 48) boiled Beef, shoulders of Mutton, and small bowls of Ale, which is called dinner; after that large wooden platters of Fish and Loaves, viz. undressed, 1 large old Ling,<sup>2</sup> and one large dried Cod; 12 red Herrings, and 4 half quarter Loaves; each person had one platter of this Provision. After which was distributed to them, Shoes, Stockings, Linen and Woollen Cloth and leathern bags with one penny, two penny, three penny and four penny pieces of silver, to each about £4 in value. His Grace the Lord Archbishop of York, Lord High Almoner, performed the ceremony of washing the feet of a certain number of poor people in the Chapel Royal, Whitehall, formerly done by the Kings themselves.

---

<sup>1</sup> Feasey, p. iii.

<sup>2</sup> *Ling*, now seldom heard of, was formerly much esteemed. Fuller in his *Worthies*, treating of the extent of our fisheries before the Civil Wars, speaks of upwards of 200 ships being engaged, "Chiefly for the taking of Ling, that noble Fish, co-rival in his joule with the surloin of Beef at the tables of Gentlemen."

## MAUNDY CELEBRATIONS.

The washing of the feet as a Maundy observance seems to have entirely disappeared since 1736. In that year the Archbishop of York distributed at Whitehall to fifty-three poor persons alms consisting of food, clothing, twenty shillings in lieu of the King's robe, and fifty-three pence for the maundy coin. In the following year, alms, with fifty-four pence were given, the washing being omitted, and since that time it has formed no part of the ceremony. The Yeomen of the Guard, who still attend, were until the last twenty-five years always covered during the service.<sup>1</sup>

To check the bartering which frequently took place with the gifts in kind, they have gradually been replaced by money payments, and now the maundy alms are composed entirely of money, apportioned in the following manner: (1) The gift of pence at the rate of one penny for each year of the sovereign's age, given in a white leather purse; (2) sums of £1 10s. in lieu of provisions, and £1 inclosed in a red leather purse in lieu of the gown formerly given from the royal wardrobe; (3) a further gift of 35s. to the women and 45s. to the men in lieu of clothing, this last gift being inclosed in a paper packet. The ceremony of the distribution of the maundy alms was, with some exceptions during alterations in the building, performed in the Chapel Royal, Whitehall, from 1714 to 1890, and (the chapel having been closed) since that time in Westminster Abbey.<sup>2</sup> The order of service for the Maundy is mainly that used for Matins, interspersed with special anthems having reference to the ceremony.<sup>3</sup>

With regard to the denominations of the silver pieces known as Maundy money, the penny is by far the most ancient and dates back to the time of the Mercian King, Offa (757-796).

Down to and for some time after the reign of King John the penny was the chief coin in general circulation, and, according to the following statement in Harrison's dissertation, prefixed to Holinshed's *Chronicle*, not before the time of Edward I did it take a circular form. Having prefaced his remarks by the naïve confession, "The Saxon Coine before the Conquest is in maner utterlie unknown to me" he proceeds:

<sup>1</sup> Feasey's *Ancient Holy Week Ceremonial*.

<sup>2</sup> Information derived from the Mint.

<sup>3</sup> The service is fully set forth in Stephen's *Book of Common Prayer* under Thursday in Holy Week.

## MAUNDY CELEBRATIONS.

I read that King Edward in the eight year of his reign, did first coin the penie and smallest pieces of silver roundwise which before were square, and wont to beare a double crosse, with a crest, in such sort that the penie might easilie be broken either into halves or quarters; by which shift onlie the people came by small monies, as half pence and fardings, that otherwise were not stamped nor coined of set purpose.

Round halfpennies, however, were coined during the reigns of *Ælfred*, *Ædweard*, and *Ædred*. They were also issued by John. Silver groats, which had appeared, probably as pattern coins, under Edward I, came into general use during the reign of Edward III, together with the half groat, while the threepenny piece was first issued by Edward VI.

Previous to the time of the Restoration, the Maundy money had always been furnished from the current coin, but under Charles II a new and special issue of small silver pieces was struck (1661) for the express purpose of the Maundy distribution. These coins, of which there were various issues, consisted in the first instance of hammered money, made by hand in the customary manner by striking the die with a hammer or mallet. Afterwards, in 1668, the Maundy money was produced by a new method termed "milling," and took on a new form, in which the various denominations were indicated by an ingenious device of interlinked Cs, the groat having, on the reverse, four Cs surmounted by the crown, and in the spandrels representations of the rose, thistle, fleur-de-lis, and harp; the threepenny piece bore three Cs; the twopenny, two; and the penny, one; these being without the national emblems.<sup>1</sup> Although a process of coining by the machinery of the "mill and screw" had previously been introduced here in 1561, it met with scant encouragement by the Mint authorities, nor did it entirely succeed in displacing the old system, but on its re-introduction by Charles II, milling was permanently adopted for all the coinage; pieces below the value of sixpence (viz., the Maundy coins), however, being produced with the smooth edge which has ever since been the practice.<sup>2</sup>

The novelty of the appearance of milled money on both these occasions would naturally have been much commented upon by the people and appears to have suggested the curious anachronism which occurs in a remark of one of Shakespeare's

<sup>1</sup> See illustration.

<sup>2</sup> Fourpenny pieces had milled edges.—*Editor.*

## MAUNDY CELEBRATIONS.

characters. In the *Merry Wives of Windsor* Falstaff (*temp. 1378-1459*), addressing Pistol, says: "Pistol, did you pick Master Slender's purse?" to whom Slender replies: "Ay, by these gloves did he (or I would I might never come in mine own great chamber else) of seven groats in mill six-pences," etc.

Returning to our main subject, a brief reference to the more recent celebrations of Maundy Thursday will serve to show the precipitate decline in the ceremonial of this day as contrasted with that of former ages. At present even the etymologies of the name disappear, there being now no sign of either "maund" or *mandatum*, unless, indeed, with regard to the latter, we accept the girding on of perfunctory towels by the Almoner and his assistants as a sufficient indication. Nor, considering that this particular ceremony was in use up to the middle of the eighteenth century, do the modern apologists of the Church, on this matter, seem quite convincing in the statement: "The Church of England in later ages, has considered the commandment to follow our Lord's example in that particular [St. John, xiii, 14] as one which is not of a perpetual obligation."<sup>1</sup>

A report on the day following the most recent observance of Maundy Thursday, at Westminster Abbey, alludes to it as "a last remnant of the custom maintained for centuries." A form of prayer, and the money gifts to the poor, still remain, together with what is described as "a charming and splendid spectacle." But there must be many who regret that obedience to a direct precept should, after the practice of so many centuries, have been abandoned by the Anglican branch of the Catholic Church.

Subjoined are representations of the Maundy coins of Charles II, showing the device of interlinked Cs, together with specimens of those struck during the last year of Queen Victoria and the first year of King Edward VII.

<sup>1</sup> Blunt's *Annotated Prayer Book*.



Maundy Money.



# SOME EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY.

BY PETER DE SANDWICH.

[Continued from p. 134.]

CHERITON (now in Elham Deanery).

COLDRED.<sup>1</sup>

1557. (Cardinal Pole's Visitation?)

**G**EORGE BINGHAM for one pention [pension] which accustomably hath yearly been paid to the vicar of Coldred.

Henry Birche that he with holdeth two acres and a half of land from the Vicar of Coldred, which was given to the Vicars of Coldred for the time being by a deade [deed].

The Parson of Waldershare, for with holding a pension of 6s. by the year accustomed yearly to be paid to the Vicars of Coldred for certain lands lying within the bounds of Coldred, and the said Parson hath tithe thereof.

Margaret, dwelling with Mr. Eton, for that Mary Maudelyn's day [22 July] last past she went out of the church, as soon as the sacring bell was rung.

Mr. Geoffrey Eton, for at the sacring time he looketh upon his book and not upon the sacrament, and that he is a very envying [injuring?] to the church.—(Undated Vol., fols. 11, 44.)

*Note.*—This is an undated Volume of the reign of Queen Mary.

1560. That the Injunctions is [*sic*] not kept.

That there hath been delivered to Mr. Collins<sup>2</sup> to be burnt, the Communion Book, the Book of Omeles [*sic*], and the Sawter Book.—(Vol. 1560-84, fol. 20.)

1562. The parsonage-house is in great decay, and the church is not served with any curate.—(Vol. 1562-3.)

<sup>1</sup> Anciently in Sandwich Deanery.

<sup>2</sup> Robert Collins (or Colens) was Commissary to Abp. Pole, and Official to the Archdeacon, and deprived in 1559. A Canon of Wingham College at the suppression in 1547, when he received a pension.

## SOME EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY.

1565. The chancel is in great decay and ruin, that is to say, in tiling, glazing and paveing.

That the parsonage-house was taken down by Mr. Geoffrey Eates, and he promised to build up the ruin within eight weeks the which he hath not done, but the timber of the said house lieth waste and suffers much harm.

1569. (Abp. Parker's Visitation.)

Rectory; appropriator, the Abp. of Canterbury.

Vicarage, in same patronage.

Vicar:—Dom Robert Bannister, who is married, does not reside there, but serves the cure himself; has also the vicarage of Shepherdswell in the same [Sandwich] Deanery, where he lives; not a preacher nor licensed to preach, and is not a graduate.

Householders, 13.

Communicants, 61.—(Fol. 21.)

That their parsonage-house is fallen down; the chancel in decay for lack of tiling, glazing and paveing.

The Vicar is not resident, and hath two benefices joining together.—(Vol. 1569.)

1586. The church roof is in decay.

1590. Whereas the church was somewhat in ruin and decayed by the weather, we have repaired some of it as soon as may be.

Our vicarage-house is ruinous, and hath been heretofore presented and not yet reformed.

1592. Our church wants reparations, and we desire time for the amendment of the same.

We present our Vicar, for we have not our quarterly sermons according to the Article, and the use in other parishes.—(Fol. 147.)

1594. The register-book is well kept, but their chest wanteth the locks appointed.

Their church wanteth reparation by reason of the last wind, also the chancel.—(Fol. 16.)

1597. Our chancel windows are out of repair which we present, but know not who ought to repair them.—(Fol. 82.)

## SOME EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY.

1598. Thomas Jekyn being cessed for the necessary repairs of our church, at the sum of 2s. 8d., he refuseth to pay the same.—(Fol. 90.)

1600. George Brett refuseth to pay his cess towards the repair of the church.

The chancel is not sufficiently repaired, nor the church.

1601. Stephen Pilcher refuses to pay his part of the cess made for the use of our church, being the sum of 4s. 8d.—(Fol. 134.)

1604. Concerning the bill aforesaid it is answered by the Churchwarden of the parish of Coldred under his hand, that the church is not repaired as it ought to be, by reason the parishioners cannot agree about a rate, so that he the Churchwarden knoweth not how to have that amended which is amiss, not able himself to disburse such sums of money as thereunto are necessarily required, as also he saith there yet wanteth a new service-book for the cause aforesaid.

1605. Our Communion cloth is not decent. We have not the Ten Commandments. There is no chest for alms given to the poor. Our church wants reparations. The churchyard is not fenced with any other fence than a hedge. The Churchwardens have not given any account for the last year. We have no Table of Degrees of marriages forbidden. We have neither comely pulpit-cloth or cushion. The going of the perambulation of our parish hath been neglected for this year last past.—(Fol. 44.)

Our Minister doth not read the Litany nor the Commination against sinners, neither indeed reads any service on these days in our parish-church.

Our Minister doth not wear the surplice at public-prayers, and but seldom at the ministering of the Communion, neither doth he wear any hood.

We have the Canons, but these have not been read as yet publicly in our parish church.—(Fol. 50.)

1606. Whereas it is ordered in the 59 Canon that servants shall obediently hear and be ordered by the Minister during the time of Catechism. So it is, very notable abuse hath been offered in the church to my person (I mean in regard of my

## SOME EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY.

place and office) by John Broadbridge, servant to Richard Minbrie of Coldred, and John Ashley, servant to Steven Pilcher of that parish, who have not only been very negligent in coming, but also most unreverent when they are present, froward in their answers, in behaviour very scoffing, distempering the whole company of youth, refusing to be instructed, either departing out of the church afore we have done, drawing others with them into the churchyard, there to glory in their doings, with neglect of Evening Prayer; or else, when they do stay, they use the place as though it were ordered for scurrility. And especially it is reported and much spoken of by persons very credible, who were much grieved thereat, that Ashley, as soon as I began Evening Prayer and so had my back towards him, made the Communion Table his stool, and then made merry at me, to the offence of many.—(Fol. 56.)

We want a lock and key to the coffer in which our book of christenings, marriages and burials remains.

We have not the Ten Commandments set upon the church, neither is the seat where our Minister sitteth convenient, for there wanteth a desk whereon to lay the books.

We want a door to the pulpit, neither have we a chest for to receive that which is given to the poor.

The floor of the church is not paved, nor have we the table of degrees of marriages forbidden, in our parish church.

We want a pulpit cloth and a large and comely surplice.—(Fol. 62.)

1607. Thomas Jenkin refuseth to pay his cess towards the reparation of our church, the sum of 37s. 6d.

1608. Thomas Jenkin refuses to pay his cess made for the reparation of our church, and certain ornaments in the same to be provided, the sum he is cessed at is 37s.

1609. Our church is not well repaired in default of the Churchwardens, and also the churchyard is unfenced.

We have not a sufficient carpet for our Communion Table. We have no pot of pewter to put the wine in for the Communion; nor a box for the money for the poor.—(Vol. 1602-9.)

1618. Joan Rose, wife of Arnold Rose (or Miller) of the parish of Coldred, for railing and scolding at her neighbours,

## SOME EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY.

and especially for railing at our Minister, Mr. Mark Graceborrow, as the fame is in our parish.—(Fol. 196.)

Edward Jenkin, for not paying his cess towards the reparation of our parish church, he being divers times demanded the said cess, namely the sum of 11*s.*

Edward Jenkin, when Churchwarden, about four years ago, did disburse about the parish business £3 or thereabouts more than he received by his cesses; and that William Ponet and John Coppin, the succeeding Churchwardens there, or one of them, did pay unto Edward Jenkin in part payment of the £3, the sum of 8*s.* or thereabouts, and in the name of the parishioners of Coldred did promise payment of the residue, out of such cesses as afterwards should be made in the parish towards the parish business, which now they refuse or deny to pay.—(Fol. 197; vol. 1610-37.)

1623. Richard Smyth of our parish, sidesman, for that he did work at the harrow and rowle [roll] on one of the Holy Days happening in Easter week last past, as the common fame is in our parish, of which offence we came to have notice pointed out, since the presentment ordered at Easter last.—(Fol. 95.)

1631. Our vicarage-house is much gone to decay in the timber work and walls thereof, in Mr. Graceborrow our Vicar's default.—(Fol. 163.)

1633. A part of the fence of our churchyard is at reparations and in decay, in the default as I conceive of Thomas Philpot, esquire, farmer of our parsonage; for that the same part hath heretofore usually been repaired, as occasion required, by the farmer of the parsonage for the time being; and another part of the fence about our churchyard is likewise in decay, in the default of John Pile of our parish, who hath promised speedily to repair the same.—(Fol. 190; vol. 1610-37, part ii.)

[To be continued.]

## THE FRIENDS' MEETING AT COGGES-HALL.

BY A. B. WALLIS CHAPMAN, D.Sc.

ONE of the most interesting features of the pleasant little town of Coggeshall in Essex is the long-established Friends' Meeting. This particular branch of the Society of Friends has had a continuous existence for more than two hundred and thirty years. Its minute books, which are still extant, date from the year 1672.

These books, which, by the kindness of Mr. Doubleday, of Coggeshall, I have been allowed to examine, give a curious picture of the early growth of this little religious community. Already, in 1672, the Friends in Coggeshall must have been an established body, with recent traditions of courage and of suffering. The imprisonment and death of James Parnell in Colchester Gaol must have been fresh in their memories;<sup>1</sup> but during the years succeeding the commencement of these minutes such persecution as the Members of the Society underwent was less violent, and was chiefly caused by their attitude in regard to the payment of tithes and the ceremony of marriage.

About these points their rules were of the strictest. Indeed, their whole discipline was severe; necessarily so, perhaps, in an infant community maintaining itself with difficulty against the outside world. The earliest entry in the minute-book (11th January, 1671-2) is a declaration against those who sometimes frequented the meeting, but had relapsed into worldliness; against those who were profane or drunken, or cozeners of other men's money; and, above all, against those who "have run to the preists for husbands and for wives." About fifteen persons, who had been admonished in vain, were "disassociated."

Complaints of delinquents who "ran to the preists for a marriage," are of frequent occurrence throughout these early minute-books, though it was the only *legal* method then exist-

<sup>1</sup> James Parnell, a youth of nineteen, one of the earliest of the Quaker martyrs, was imprisoned in Colchester Gaol, and there died in 1655. It is said that his death was caused by the brutality of his gaolers.

## THE FRIENDS' MEETING AT COGGESHALL.

ing for contracting marriages. That numerous "Friends" were, however, strong enough to defy law and convention on this point is shown by the frequent records of weddings. The second entry is of this nature:

Upon the first day of the third month, Lawrence Candler and Elizabeth Knight, both of Fearinge, did at the monthly men's meeting lay before freinds . . . their intention of taking each other to husband and wife, and freinds then left buissnes to John Raven and James Carberton to enquire wheather they were cleare from any other person each of them, whoe did upon the third of the fourth month certifie freinds that they made enquiry and did finde them cleare.

After this account there is a ten years' gap, but in 1682 the first entries are those of four marriages; in these cases, however, the record seems to be simply one of marriage "with the consent of friends." There is no question of investigation.

It is noteworthy, as showing the degree of education among the "Friends," that in the majority of cases the bride and bridegroom sign their names, instead of making their marks, the bridegroom signing more frequently than the bride.

The brevity of the notes concerning the batch of marriages in 1682 may possibly arise from the fact that the "Meeting" had scarcely yet established itself in a regular groove. There are occasional hints that some "Friends" had not yet quite accommodated themselves to their new habits; such as when, in 1692, the clerk, by a slip of the pen, writes "December" for "twelfth month." The meeting, too, was still in process of development: in 1692 (when, to judge by the change in the handwriting, a new clerk must have been appointed), the meeting becomes the "men's *and* women's meeting," the first occasion in the records on which both sexes are mentioned as co-equal members of the society. It is a natural corollary from this that a few years later two men and two women Friends are set to investigate the "clearness" of a would-be bride and bridegroom.

In 1692 the Meeting adopted a further method of satisfying itself in the case of marriages by receiving certificates. John Bale of Colchester, wishing to marry Elizabeth Evans, brought three certificates to satisfy the Friends, one from his father and mother, one from London, and one from Colchester, which had been his last place of residence; while, some years later (1703), Joseph Sanderson, of Spittlefield, wishing to marry

## THE FRIENDS' MEETING AT COGGESEHALL.

Elizabeth Bell of Kelvedon, produced a certificate from London, signed by twenty-one Friends. As the sect increased in numbers, these certificates probably became more necessary; for on 5th July, 1698, "It is desired that all friends living out of ye Division in which they intend to take a wife that they do at the first monthly meating they appeare at, bring a certificate from there owne meeting unto which they do belong to satisfye ye freinds that all things are cleare."

Such a certificate was by no means always easy to obtain, as George Clark of Halsted found when he applied to the meeting for a certificate. He had "gone to the priest" for his former wife, and "had given no satisfaction"; so he was now desired to wait a month.

From regulating marriages to supervising love-affairs was a short step. On "the 6th 2nd mo. 1695," a Friend was "spoken with" (*i.e.* admonished) about a report concerning himself and a certain widow: "Wee found the man in a very tender frame of spirit, and he did acknowledge that he had given sum ocation by carrying of her abroad . . . and he tould us forasmuch as she hath denied me for to have nothing to do with her concerning marridge which was to our satisfaction"!

All Friends did not, however, take rebuke so meekly when it touched a delicate subject. The widow Page, when admonished in a similar affair by two men and two women, "sleyted our advice . . . It was her owne concern and nobodies else!"

A broken engagement was a very serious matter; such a case occurred in 1673, when a young couple, who had previously wished to take each other for husband and wife, "desired to flee each other." The Friends examined the business, and found that there was no contract, so they were willing to leave them free. "Yet afterwards the mother of the mayde said that they had parted them that had made a contract with each other." Whereon ensued renewed investigation; and not till the youth and girl had affirmed *several times* before the meeting that there had never been any contract between them, were they looked on as "clear of each other and each of them had their freedom to take any other as by the Lord they shall be directed." On the whole, a breach of promise suit would probably have been less embarrassing; yet the intervention of the meeting seems sometimes to have been welcomed by lovers, as in the case of Mathew Delle and Betsy Charden in 1697, who, when spoken with about the "grate delay in there in-

## THE FRIENDS' MEETING AT COGGESHALL.

tended maridge," said it was "becaus of the surconstances of the house"; and they would be glad of Friends' help to put an end to them. "She say she will not marry till it be ended."

Matrimonial difficulties were not the only causes which the Meeting took under its care. In fact, as the Friends declined to resort to worldly tribunals, the Meeting necessarily became a court of justice and appeal, with, however, only one penalty in its power, that of "disassociation." Persons guilty of profanity, drunkenness, debt, and the taking of oaths, were rebuked and advised by individuals appointed for the purpose by the Meeting: women being usually sent to rebuke women, and men, men. Generally the culprit came voluntarily to confession, as in the case of Thomas Perry in 1704-5, who owned that "he has caused truth to be evil spoken of . . . by contracting of debts more than I could answer . . . for which I have felt the just judgement of God upon me. . . . So I hope I shall be more carefull and not doe anything whereby I may bring Dishonour to Truth and Exercise to them that walk therein. . . . So I desire you may pass my offence so that I may be in Unity with you."

Like the greater world without, this little community had to deal with the question of heresy. In 1699 Thomas Turner and Joseph Simpson were in high argument whether or no a certain George Kieth was an orthodox preacher; Turner affirming, Simpson denying that he "spoke against truth"; and a little later Simpson himself advanced the doctrine that "we shall be saved by the light within us, and doe not own what Christ hath done without us." He declined to be argued out of his opinions, and was finally told severely that "The truth would be Cleere and ye people of it will be cleere of him."

In various other ways did this tiny state within a state show a sense of its responsibilities. In 1703 it commenced to keep a register of births and burials. The care of the poor was early an object of attention. In 1698 Giles Sayer of Colchester came to the monthly meeting in Coggeshall, and did "deliver to the men's freinds, £6; and four pound to the women's monthly meeting in Coggeshall . . . being ten pound given poor people calld Quakers in and about Coggeshall by Sarah Mootham deceased." And this was only one of a series of legacies devised for similar purposes. But the Friends by no means relied on legacies. Collections for the poor were made at stated times; and the zeal of the subscribers appears in the following entry, 30th of the ninth month, 1704. "We whose

## THE FRIENDS' MEETING AT COGGESHALL.

names are subscribed underneath are freely willing to make good our places on ye days yt are for collection for ye Poor if we should be absent on those days that ye collection is called for"; to which declaration seventeen signatures are appended. The sense of responsibility must have been very strong in these men, most of whom appear to have been farmers, artisans, tradesmen and the like.

The money obtained by legacies and collections was frequently distributed in small weekly pensions to poor Friends. A pretty touch in connection with these pensions was the application of an old woman in 1700, "who did speak to Edward Mines of her owne accord that sixpence a week less might serve her occasion, whereas she used to have two shillings and threepence ye week: this I acquainted friends with at our two meetings." Sometimes a lump sum would be disbursed in gifts; William Abrams, for instance, gave 50s. in 1704, which was distributed among five poor Friends in gifts, varying in amount from £1 to 6d. Sometimes, both the money and the goods of a deceased friend were applied to charity. In 1704 Anne Hazlewood died and the Friends seem to have acted as her executors. They expended £1 6s. 6d. in her funeral; 17s. 6d. for the Queen's taxes and the "Coffen"; and applying the rest to common purposes, they laid out, for Samuel Clarke's son, 13s. 9d., paid the half year's rent of Mary Addem, 14s., lent to one Friend to reimburse another, 3s. 9d., and for a new collection book, 3s. The total was £3 18s. 6d., and the Meeting still had sevenpence in hand. In addition to this, however, certain kitchen utensils of Anne Hazlewood's were lent to another Friend; to wit, "A Glass case, A puter dish, 3 earthern dishes, a kettle, a porage pott, a skillet, a frying pann, a stooll and a Tea-mill."

The relief of the poor must have formed the largest part of the financial affairs of the meeting; but the Friends had other and serious calls; such, for instance, as the rent of the meeting-house chamber itself; this rent though not high, ten shillings a year, had in 1704 been in arrears for eight years. Then, too, there were gifts to other Meetings, as when "Coxall subscribed 20s. towards repairing the meeting house at Coulne." There was, of course, the cost of lights for their own meeting, and its furnishing, though this was probably scanty; in 1703 they paid five shillings and sixpence to Edward Mines for "two tables and Tressels and a chair in ye Meeting House." Another piece of furniture was provided in 1706: "It is agreed

## THE FRIENDS' MEETING AT COGGESHALL.

by this meeting there should be a cubard either at the stand or upon the shelf to lock up our books in as friends do think conveant." These books may have been certain volumes which appear to have been lent out among members of the Society. Among them were George Foxe's *Journal* and *Epistles*, and Thomas Ellwood's *Foundation of Tithes*.

This last work touches a burning question of the day: the greatest difficulty under which the little society laboured was the resistance they felt it necessary to make to the payment of tithes; and the consequent troubles of many individual members are recorded in these books. About 1700 appears, "A Coppey of the suffering of Andrew Hills. Upon the 9th and 22nd day of 6th mo. Andrew Hills of Fearinge had taken from him by John Hamon and Robert Guyon and other seruants to Henry Abbott Junor of Earles Coulne, tieth farmer under John Cotton, Impropreator, out of corn, thirty-four pounds; two loads of barley, a load of peese £6."

The Friends were earnestly encouraged to keep up their resistance. Richard Adely was "exorted" to faithfulness in the matter and to be very careful to "keep his sone clear." If tithes were paid for any person, it was regarded as a reproach against them. In 1701 Thomas Houchen "protested with weeping eyes that he knew nothing of his brother and his sons paying Richard Hane for James Boyes . . . and when he came to Feering and did see his Tumbrell and his mares which were distrained from him for tythes, he was struck at the sight of it and did say he did hooke he should in some time moore get out of that snarld case . . . speaking with weeping eyes."

But despite all difficulties with tithe-collectors outside and recalcitrant members inside, the little community flourished; by 1724 it had fairly settled down into an even course of life, a vigorous body itself, and a centre for numerous lesser meetings in the neighbourhood. It continued to grow throughout the eighteenth century, developing among its members such habits of strict discipline and neighbourly co-operation, such a deep sense of individual and common responsibility, as must have gone far to render them true citizens of the wider national state.

## DOWNING STREET AND ITS EARLY HISTORY.

By PERCY C. RUSHEN.

**R**EADERS of a certain popular London daily were recently reminded of the obscure origin and topographical history of the world-renowned Downing Street. Bearing in mind that this obscure street is the heart of our Empire, it is astonishing how little throwing a light on its early history is to be found recorded apart from the great official names associated with it. This being the case, the contents of an old deed dealing with the unpretentious property formerly standing against the street and of which a part still remains as the official residence of the Premier, will be of interest and perhaps of value.

The deed is dated 8th June, 1803, and made between James Martin, formerly of Whitehall, late of Downing Street, and then of Great George Street, Westminster, of the one part, and the United Company of Merchants of England trading to the East Indies, of the other part. The recitals are lengthy, and from them a good deal of information may be gathered.

It appears that by Letters Patent, dated 5th February, 1752, King George II leased to Sir Jacob Gerrard Downing, in consideration of a fine of £1,000 and a rent of £9 per annum, for a term which with that then in being would make up fifty years, a piece of ground at the west end of Downing Street, abutting on the east on a house then lately repaired or rebuilt by the Crown for the first Commissioner of the Treasury; on the north on the wall of the garden of the latter; on the west on the wall of St. James's Park; and on the south on the large area at the upper end of the street in part, and on a garden belonging to Mr. Beard for the other part, and of these dimensions, 119 ft. on the west, 128 ft. on the north, 63½ ft. on the east, and on the south 57½ ft. next the said area, and 67 ft. next the garden; together with the four houses standing on the site and the terrace adjoining and enjoyed therewith, the houses being occupied by Sir Watkin Williams Wynn, Baronet, the Duke of Bolton, Mr. Delaval, and the Bishop of St. David's; together with two other pieces of ground with the houses thereon. Sir Jacob Downing died about 1764, leaving his relict,

## DOWNING STREET AND ITS EARLY HISTORY.

Dame Margaret, sole executrix of his will, which was proved by her in the Canterbury Court. Dame Margaret afterwards married George Bowyer, Esq., and being entitled to the premises as residuary legatee of her first husband's will, she, by her settlement, dated 10th November, 1768, assigned the same to William Greaves, Beaupre Bell, Thomas Ryder, Henry Mountford, and John Rose, as trustees for her sole use after marriage. By Letters Patent dated 9th May, 1772, King George III, in consideration of £267 paid by the trustees, granted another lease of the premises to them for seventeen years, from 16th February, 1803, at the increased rent of £15 per annum, until 1803 and from that date £75 per annum. By a deed, dated 24th November, 1772, the lease was assigned to William Masered of Hertford Street, St. George's, Hanover Square, for £10,500, of which £2,500 was advanced by the trustees on mortgage of the lease. The house next to the Park by a deed dated 25th May, 1775, was leased by Masered for thirty years to William Hunt of Well Street, St. Marylebone, Builder, at £210 per annum, being then occupied by Major-General Simon Fraser, formerly by Sir John Cust, Baronet, and Dame Elthreda his widow; the adjoining house then being occupied by Sir John Eden, Baronet, formerly by the Earl of Scarborough. In the following month, Hunt assigned his premises to General Fraser for £2,100, of which £1,500 was advanced by Hunt on mortgage of them. By deed, dated 17th May, 1777, Bowyer and Masered conveyed the head lease of General Fraser's house to him in consideration of £2,800 to Masered and £700 to Bowyer in reduction of Masered's mortgage. General Fraser died 8th February, 1782, and his executors, together with the assignee of his mortgagee, conveyed Fraser's house to James Martin, by deed, dated 8th April, 1783, in consideration of £1,492 10s. to the executors and £1,500 to the mortgagee. Then, by the deed of 8th June, 1803, the said Martin conveys to the company the house of which he was thus possessed for £6,650, apparently showing a very handsome profit.

On the deed is indorsed another, dated 2nd April, 1804, by which the East India Company assigned the premises to William Chinnery, Esq., one of the chief clerks in the office of the Lord Commissioners of the Treasury, on behalf of his Majesty, in consideration of £9,433 public money, a transaction showing another handsome profit to the vendor.

No doubt the premises of which the Premier's official resi-

## DOWNING STREET AND ITS EARLY HISTORY.

dence formed part were built by Sir Jacob Downing during the term which seems to have been granted to him prior to 1752, and in consequence of his being lessee of all or most of the frontage in the street his name has been perpetuated in the name of the thoroughfare.

## THE HISTORY AND PEDIGREE OF THE FAMILY OF AUCHER, A.D. 853-1726.

BY A. LELAND NOEL.

**T**HIS was one of the few Saxon families which maintained their position as landed gentry, in spite of the almost universal change in the ownership of land resulting from the Norman Conquest.

First, as regards the spelling of the name, which, running back as the family does to remote Saxon times, has experienced even more than the usual mutations.

It appears in the following variations:

In Latin—Aucherus, Alcherus, Aulcherus.

In Anglo-Saxon—Ealher, Ealcher.

In Norman French—Fitzacher.

In English—Auger, Aucher.

A.D. 853.—The first representative who appears in history is an Anglo-Saxon Earl, appointed by King Ethelwulf<sup>1</sup> to lead the men of Kent against the Danes.

The Danes having been defeated, in 852, by kings Ethelwulf and Athelstan, renewed the war in 853, by invading the Isle of Thanet. They landed at Sandwich with a considerable force, and, being attacked by *Earl Ealcher* at the head of the Kentish men and Earl Hulda leading the *posse comitatus* of Surrey, an obstinate battle was fought, in which many lives were lost, among the killed being Earl Ealcher himself. This Kentish Earl, as commander of the forces of the county, had what we should call "brevet rank" as duke.

At the time of the Conquest the names of two of the family appear; one as a benefactor of St. Saviour's, Bermondsey, and one as holding the Manor of Bosenham in Sussex, by grant from William I.

<sup>1</sup> The father of Alfred the Great.

## THE FAMILY OF AUCHER.

What connection they had with the first Earl of Kent it is impossible to say, and the interval between 853 and 1066 being so considerable, the claim of descent, though possibly good and even probably so, cannot be verified.

The next name that appears is that of *William Fitzacher*, to whom Henry II (1154-1189) gave the fourth part of a knight's fee in Essex, and in the reign of his son, King John (1199-1216), a Fitzacher appears as the owner of the Manor of Losenham in Kent. Whether he was the same person as William of Essex, or was his son, cannot be shown; but we are told that William's grandson, Richard, was one of the Kentish gentlemen who attended Henry III in the expedition he made into Wales in 1258.

Meantime, in 1241, a *Sir Thomas Fitzacher* founded the Carmelite Friary of St. Mary's, Losenham, and I think it was he who, as "Thomas filius Alcheri," was named among the holders of fees in Kent in 1254, as holding of the Prior of Leeds (Ledes).

In 1274 Henry son of Richard Fitzacher did homage to the Abbat of Waltham for Copped Hall, Shingled Hall, Langfare, and other lands in Essex. And about the same time Henry III granted him free warren in all his lands in the counties of Essex, Cambridge, Wilts, and Southampton.<sup>1</sup>

1300. The name of Henry Fitzacher occurs in the roll of Kentish men who were with Edward I at the siege of Carlaverock in Scotland; he was there made a knight banneret.

In the next reign, that of Edward II, we find an Aucher as hereditary forester of Waltham Forest in Essex, and another as a Baron of the Realm of Thorpe, co. York.

There was also one *Peter Aucher*, called "valet" (equivalent to our modern "gentleman of the bedchamber") to King Edward II. He, fearing lest he might be accounted of the Order of the Templars on account of his long beard, and possibly on account of his friendship with Roger the rector of Godmersham (who in 1294 was thinking of entering the Order) obtained a letter from the King certifying that he was his "valet" and was not, nor ever had been, a member of that Order.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> He appears to have had property in several counties, but we are told that his principal seat was Copped Hall. His arms in the Charles Roll of Arms, A.D. 1250-1300, are, ermine, on a chief azure, 3 lions rampant or.

<sup>2</sup> It will be remembered that the Knight Templars were at this time under the shadow of the awful charges made against them. Under pressure from his father-in-law, Philip the Fair, King of France, Edward II in

## THE FAMILY OF AUCHER.

In the reign of Edward II the owner of the Manor of Losenham was

*Nicholas Aucher*. He married a daughter of — Oxenbridge of Breed, Sussex, by whom he had one son and one daughter,

I. Henry, who succeeded to Losenham.

(i) Agnes, who appears in Edward III's time as the defendant in a lawsuit brought against her by Isabella, wife of Henry Aucher of Losenham. This, I take it, was Isabel At Towne, who married Agnes' nephew, Henry; see below.

Nicholas was succeeded by his son,

*Henry Aucher* of Losenham, who married Elizabeth, daughter of John Digge<sup>1</sup> of Barham, and through her he became possessed of the Manor of Diggles Court in the parish of Westwell, as well as that of Lowden or Little Maytham.

In 1347 he paid aid for making the Black Prince a knight, for both manors, as well as for land in the Hundred of Rolvenden (Rolvinden), in company with his father Nicholas, and for land in the Hundred of Tenterden in his own name.

In 1367 he was one of those appointed to inquire into the age of William de Septvans, as a tenant of Edward III; among his coadjutors were Thomas Colepeper and Geoffrey Colepeper. He was succeeded by his son (or grandson).

*Henry Aucher*, of Losenham and Diggles Court. He paid aid in 1403 at the marriage of Blanch, the sister of King Henry IV.

He was twice married: 1st, to Isabel At Towne of Throwley; and, 2nd, to Joan, daughter of Thomas St. Leger of Otterden.

By his first wife he had two sons:

I. Thomas, heir to Losenham.

II. Robert, heir to Diggles Court.

By his second wife he had an only son, Henry, who succeeded to Otterden in right of his mother.

The eldest son of the first marriage was:

*Thomas Aucher* of Losenham. He married and had a son, who succeeded as

*Henry Aucher* of Losenham. He (as Henry Auger) is in the list of Kentish gentry in 1492.

December, 1307, imprisoned all the Templars then in England, to await the trial which was afterwards held in Paris in 1309. In view of the inhuman tortures used to extort confessions, we cannot wonder at Peter Aucher's anxiety to dissociate himself with the doomed Order.

<sup>1</sup> This John Digge was probably the son of Adonerus de Diggles.

## THE FAMILY OF AUCHER.

He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Guldeford, of Halden, by whom he had an only daughter, Anne, who by marriage carried the estate of Losenham and the Manor of Lowden, or Little Maytham, to Walter Colepeper, second son of Sir John Colepeper of Bedgebury.

### DIGGES COURT

The second son of Henry Aucher's first marriage inherited the estate of Digges Court in the parish of Westwell, as *Robert Aucher* of Digges Court.

He married Joane —, by whom he had two sons, i. Henry, ii. James.

His descendants lived at Digges Court until the end of the seventeenth century, when it was sold to one Godden, who in 1700 sold it to William Bokenham of Rochester; his descendant sold it in 1719 to Henry May, Recorder of Chichester, who sold it to Thomas May of Godmersham, who took the name of Knight, and dying in 1781 left it to his son, Thomas Knight of Godmersham.

### OTTERDEN

*Henry Aucher* of Losenham; by right of his wife, Joane St. Leger, became possessed of Otterden. Otterden (in Domesday, Otringedene) was granted by William I to Odo, Bishop of Baieux, his half-brother. It afterwards came into the hands of Lawrence de Ottringden, who died in the reign of Edward II (1307-1327), leaving an only daughter, who married one of the Peyforers, from whom the manor passed to the family of Potyn. Nicholas Potyn left an only daughter, Juliana (*temp. Richard II*), who married Thomas St. Leger, second son of Ralph St. Leger of Ulcomb, M.P. for Kent in 1377. He (Thomas St. Leger) lived at Otterden and died there in 1408. His daughter, Joane, married Henry Aucher, as above, and through her he obtained several other manors.

**EASTHALL.** This estate was sold by Thomas de la Pine in the reign of Richard II to Thomas St. Leger, and Henry Aucher in 1453 sold it to Humphrey Evans, whose descendant, Alicia Evans, carried it by marriage to Thomas Hales, whose son Christopher Hales sold it in 1522 to Sir Anthony Aucher (see *post*).

**NEWHALL**, in the parish of Minster. This manor Henry Aucher sold to Sir William Cromer, Lord Mayor of London in 1433.

## THE FAMILY OF AUCHER.

EVERSLEY This manor in the reign of Henry III (1216-1272) belonged to Brian de Eversley. Afterwards it belonged to the families of Peyforer and Potyn, and through them it passed to Thomas St. Leger and to the Auchers, who in Elizabeth's reign sold it to the Sondes.

EMLEY. This manor was held by Fulk de Peyforer in 1277, and in the next century his descendant, Juliana, carried it by marriage to Thomas St. Leger. It was sold by Henry Aucher to Sir William Cromer. Henry Aucher was succeeded by his son

*Henry Aucher* of Otterden Place, who was living there in 1441. He married Alicia Bolyn, and by her had a son.

*John Aucher* of Otterden Place. He (as John Auger) was one of the trustees under the will of James a Bourne of Dodyngton, made in 1467. And, also as John Auger, he appears in the list of Kentish gentry in 1492. He married Alice Church, by whom he had three sons and two daughters.

I. James, heir to Otterden.

II. William, died *s.p.*<sup>1</sup>

III. Marmaduke, who married a daughter of one Gilbole.

(1) Elizabeth, who married Thomas Besham of Sissinghurst.

(2) Jane, who married Thomas Corbet.

He died 23rd April, 1503, and was buried in Otterden Church, being succeeded by his son

*James Aucher* of Otterden Place. He married Alice, daughter of Thomas Hills of Eggarton, near Godmersham, by whom he had one son and one daughter.

I. Anthony, heir to Otterden.

(1) Susan, who married James Aucher.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> It seems probable that this was the William Aucher to whom there is a brass in Rainham Church, with the following inscription: "Pray for the souls of W<sup>m</sup> Aucher and Elizabeth his wife, which William died 23 December, 1514, on whose soul may God have mercy."

<sup>2</sup> This must be, I think, the James Aucher known as "of Cheriton," who bought the small manor of Sweet Arden, in the parish of Cheriton, of James Man in 1550. Whose son he was I cannot say. Hasted says: "his descendant Anthony Aucher, of Bishopsbourne, in 1691 sold it (the Manor of Sweet Arden) to Richard Topcliffe"; but he is, I think, confusing "James of Cheriton" with "James of Otterden." At all events he is wrong in the date 1691, as Godwin Topcliffe of Hythe, the son of the purchaser, resold it in 1619 to Robert Broadnax of Cheriton. This is confirmed by the *Archæologia Cantiana*, where (vol. xvii, p. 365) it is stated that "The Rev<sup>d</sup> Richard Topcliffe, Rector of Cheriton 1584-1602, bought of Anth<sup>r</sup> Aucher cir. 1591 Bank House farm and Sweet Arden

## THE FAMILY OF AUCHER.

He died January 6, 1508, and was buried at Otterden near his father.<sup>1</sup> He was succeeded by his only son

*Sir Anthony Aucher* of Otterden Place. He married Affra, daughter of William Cornwallis of Norfolk, by whom he had four sons:

- I. John, heir to Otterden.
- II. Edward, of Bourne Place.
- III. Thomas, died *s.p.*
- IV. William, of Nonington.<sup>2</sup>

Sir Anthony Aucher had almost as many transactions in land as his friend and neighbour, Thomas Colepeper of Bedgebury, and so I have transferred the particulars to an appendix.

In 1540 he was appointed with William Goldwell to enquire into a charge of disloyalty against the Rev. William Marshall, parson of Mersham. In 1542 he was a contributor to the loan to King Henry VIII.<sup>3</sup> He was subsequently appointed Auditor and Supervisor as well as an Assistant of the dissolved Priory of Christ Church, Canterbury. This appointment may or may not have a connection with the contribution to the loan; but he appears to have been of the school of the Vicar of Bray, for we find him in Mary's reign Master of the Jewel House (juelhouse) to receive goods of Colleges and Chantryes. He was killed at the siege of Calais in 1557, and was succeeded by his eldest son

*John Aucher* of Otterden Place. He married a daughter of Sir William Kellaway, by whom he left an only daughter, Anne, who in the reign of Elizabeth married Sir Humphrey Gilbert,<sup>4</sup> and so carried Otterden and sundry other manors

Manor." How the property passed from James of Cheriton in 1550 to Anthony of Bishopsbourne in 1591 is not clear. Possibly it was another Anthony, perhaps a son of James of Cheriton.

<sup>1</sup> There is some confusion in dates here. James Aucher's widow, Alice, is said to have married secondly, James Hardres of Hardres Court, who died in 1490; whereas by the above she did not become a widow until 1508.

<sup>2</sup> This may have been the William Aucher who was patron of the Rectory of Badlesmere, and presented the Rev. Richard Yates to the living, 31st March, 1579. Perhaps he was acting for his niece, Anne, who married Sir Humphrey Gilbert, who sold the Manor of Badlesmere in 1581. There was another William, known as "William Aucher of Godmersham," who, on 6th October, 1590, presented Paul Chapman to the Rectory of Hurst, Romney. Possibly these two Williams are identical, but if so they could not be identical with William of Nonington.

<sup>3</sup> Sir Humphrey Gilbert was half-brother to Sir Walter Raleigh. He was knighted in 1577, and he is most memorable as having made the first

## THE FAMILY OF AUCHER.

into his possession. He sold Otterden to William Lewin, LL.D., who lived there, but died in London, 15th April, 1598, and was buried in St. Leonard's, Shoreditch, a monument to him being erected in Otterden Church. His son, Sir Justinian Lewin, lived at Otterden, and died there, 28th June, 1620. Sir Justinian married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Arthur Capel of Hertford, Bart., and left an only daughter, who by marriage carried the property to Richard Rogers of Brianstone, Somerset, whose daughter, Elizabeth, by marriage carried it first to Charles Cavendish, Lord Mansfield (son of William Cavendish, Duke of Newcastle), and secondly to Charles Stuart, Duke of Richmond and Lenox, who sold it to Sir George Curteis, who lived and died at Otterden, being buried in the church, October, 1702. His granddaughter, Anne Curteis, by marriage carried it to Thomas Wheler, D.D., Prebendary of Durham, and afterwards to Humphrey Walcot, who sold it to Granville Wheler, the younger brother of his wife's first husband. Granville Wheler died at Otterden in May, 1770, and the property passed to his son, Granville Hastings Wheler.

### HAUTBOURNE OR BOURNE PLACE MANOR OF BISHOPSBOURNE

John de Bourne had a charter of Free Warren granted to him by Edward I in 1289. His descendant carried the Manor of Bourne by marriage to the family of Shelving,<sup>1</sup> whence it was commonly called Shelvingsbourne. A daughter of this family carried it by marriage to Edward Haut, when it came to be known as Hautbourne. His daughter, Elizabeth, carried it by marriage to Thomas Colepeper, who in 1544, sold it, together with the Manor of Bishopsbourne which he had obtained by exchange from the Archbishop of Canterbury, to Sir Anthony Aucher, who at his death in 1558 left them to his second son.

*Edward Aucher* of Bourne Place. He married, Mabel daughter of Sir Thomas Wrothe, by whom he had one son and one daughter.

I. Anthony, heir to Bourne Place.

settlement in Newfoundland: and, in the foundation of England's first colony, given a date for the birth of the British Empire.

<sup>1</sup> Descended from John de Shelving of Woodnesborough, who died in 1412.

## THE FAMILY OF AUCHER.

(1) Elizabeth, who married Sir William Lovelace of Bethersden.<sup>1</sup>

On Edward Aucher's death he was succeeded by his only son, *Anthony Aucher* of Bourne Place, who was High Sheriff of Kent in 1570. He married twice, and by his second wife, Margaret, daughter of Edwin Sandys, Archbishop of York, (who died 1609) he had two sons and two daughters.

I. Anthony, heir to Bourne Place.

II. Edwin, of Willesborough.<sup>2</sup>

(1) Elizabeth, who married first, Sir William Hammond of St. Alban's Court, and second (in 1624), the Very Rev. Walter Balcauqual, Dean of Rochester.

(2) Margaret, who married Sir Roger James.

He died 13th January, 1609-10, and was succeeded by

*Sir Anthony Aucher* of Bourne Place. This Anthony in 1604 (*i.e.* during his father's lifetime) is said to have fled to the continent, in company of Sir Thomas Hardres, to avoid his creditors—their lands being compulsorily sold by Act of Parliament. This appears, however, to have been but a temporary difficulty, for in 1620 he was High Sheriff of Kent; and before 1630 he sold to Sir James Hales, the Manor of Staplegate alias Nackington, which he had bought of Walter Waller. He married Hester, daughter of Peter Collet of London. He died in 1637 and was succeeded by his only son

*Sir Anthony Aucher* of Bourne Place. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Hatton, who died in 1648,<sup>3</sup> and secondly,

<sup>1</sup> The Bethersden Parish books mention William Lovelace as paying in 1558 twenty shillings towards cost of a new great bell for the church. And in 1591, the churchwardens acknowledge the receipt from "Mrs. Lovelace of 5s. that she did give towards mendyng of the ledde of the church." This Elizabeth Lovelace *née* Aucher, was buried in Canterbury Cathedral, 3rd December, 1627. Sir William Lovelace died in 1629, leaving by his wife, Elizabeth Aucher, a son known as Sir William Lovelace of Woolrich, who married Anne, daughter of Sir William Barnes, and by her had a son, Sir Richard Lovelace of Lovelace Place. He died in 1658, leaving an only daughter, Margaret, who married a son of Lord Chief Justice Coke.

<sup>2</sup> He married Mary, daughter of John Gibbon, and their son, the Rev. John Aucher, was Prebendary of Canterbury.

<sup>3</sup> In the year that his first wife died (1648) his name appears in the following list of the leaders of the Royalist rising in Kent:

Sir Gamaliel Dudley, Sir George Lisle, Sir William Compton, Sir Robert Tracey, Col. Leigh, Sir John Many, Sir James Hales, Sir William Many, Sir Richard Hardres, Col. Washington, Col. L'Estrange, Col. Hacker, Sir Anthony Aucher, Sir William Brockman of Beechborough, Sir Thomas Colepeper of St. Stephen's, Darrell of Scotney Castle, Sir

## THE FAMILY OF AUCHER.

Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Hewitt, by whom he had four sons and two daughters.

- I. Anthony, heir to Bourne Place.
- II. Hewitt, heir to his brother.
- III. Rev. Robert, of Queen's College, Oxford.
- IV. Hatton, Administrator of the goods of his brother Robert.
  - (1) Elizabeth, who married John Corbett, LL.D.
  - (2) Hester, who married Ralph Blomer, D.D., Prebendary of Canterbury, by whom she had a daughter, Anne Blomer, who married James Teale, and had a son, Isaac M. Teale, and a daughter, Mary Teale, who married General Sir Charles Shipley and left three daughters: (1) Katherine Jane Shipley, who married Colonel Edward Warner; (2) Augusta Mary Shipley, who married Alexander Manning; (3) Elizabeth Cole Shipley, who married Henry, Earl of Buchan.

He was created a Baronet by Charles II in 1666. In 1673, the Advowson of the Rectory of East Church Minster was granted by Charles II to Sir Henry Palmer of Wingham, Bart., and eleven other gentlemen, of whom Sir Anthony Aucher of Bishopsbourne was one. The trustees presented Sir Anthony's third son, the Rev. Robert Aucher, to the living, and on his death in or about 1682, his younger brother Hatton as his Administrator (with I presume the consent of the twelve trustees) presented Anthony Woolrick to the Vicarage: he appears to have held it only two years, for in 1684 the trustees presented the Rev. James Jeffreys to the living, who, dying in 1689, was succeeded by the Rev. William Mills, who held it for ten years. Sir Anthony died in May, 1692, aged seventy-eight,<sup>1</sup> and was succeeded by his son,

*Sir Anthony Aucher*, second Baronet. He died a minor in 1694, when the title and estate passed to his next brother,

*Sir Hewitt Aucher*, third Baronet. The only mention of him I have found is in Dr. John Harris's *History of Kent*, who,

Thomas Godfrey of Heppington, Edward Hales of Tunsted, Anthony and Francis Hammond of St. Alban's Court, Francis Lovelace, Sir Henry and Sir Thomas Palmer of Beaksbourne, Sir Thomas Payton of Knowlton, Mr. James Dowell, Mr. George Newman, and Mr. Whelton.

<sup>1</sup> His widow, Elizabeth (*née* Hewitt) in 1707 sold to Sir Henry Furness of Waldershare, Bart., a large tract of woodland, some 1,100 acres, once called North Blean and afterwards Abbats Blean, as belonging to the Abbat and convent of Faversham.

## THE FAMILY OF AUCHER.

writing in 1719, says "Sir Hewitt Aucher has a very fine new-built brick house in this parish," *i.e.* Bishopsbourne. He died unmarried in 1726, when the title became extinct and the estate passed to his eldest sister.

*Elizabeth Corbett*, wife of John Corbett, LL.D. At her death<sup>1</sup> she left five daughters as co-heirs.

- (1) Catherine, who married, as his second wife,<sup>2</sup> Stephen Beckingham. He, in 1752, bought up the shares of his four sisters-in-law, and left the whole estate to his son, the Rev. John Charles Beckingham, who at his death left an only daughter Louisa,<sup>3</sup> who, on 6th September, 1802, married Edward Taylor of Bifrons, M.P. for Canterbury, 1807-1814.<sup>4</sup>
- (2) Elizabeth, who married Thomas Dinward.
- (3) Frances, who married Sir William Hardres, Bart.
- (4) Antonina, who married Ignatius Geoghagen.
- (5) Margaret Hannah Roberta, who married William Hougham of Barton Court, by whom she had one son and one daughter.

The son, William Hougham of Barton Court, died in 1828,  
*s. p.*

The daughter, Catherine Hougham, married the Rev. Richard Sandys, and by him had one son and one daughter.

The son, Richard Edwin Sandys, Lieut. R.N., was killed at Copenhagen in 1801.

The daughter, Catherine, married in 1803 John Chesshyre. Captain R.N., and so carried Barton Court to that family.

## APPENDIX. MANORS AND PROPERTY ACQUIRED BY SIR ANTHONY AUCHER, 1540-1557.

*The Manor of Liminge* was in the hands of the See of Canterbury, and Archbishop Ralph, in 1114, charged it with 1*d.* per day towards supplying the lepers in the Hospital at

<sup>1</sup> She died in 1764, aged eighty-two.

<sup>2</sup> His first wife was a Miss Cox by whom he had a son, Stephen Beckingham, who married Mary, daughter of John Sawbridge of Ollanteigh.

<sup>3</sup> Mrs. Taylor of Bifrons, as the eldest co-heir of the last baronet of the Hardres family, has a dagger given by Henry VIII to Sir Thomas Hardres, with whom he was hunting in Hardres Park when Sir Thomas was ranger thereof.

<sup>4</sup> Bifrons was sold to the Marquess Conyngham, and Bourne Place to Matthew Bell.

## THE FAMILY OF AUCHER.

Harbledown with drink. In 1540 Archbishop Cranmer exchanged it with the King for other property. The King granted the manor, together with the advowsons of Liminge, Stanford, and Paddlesworth, to Sir Anthony Aucher of Otterden, to hold in chief at a rental of £4 7s. 2d. After his death in 1557 it passed to his eldest son, John, and so to his granddaughter Joane, wife of Sir Humphrey Gilbert. The property consisted of the manor and park of Liminge, and 300 acres in Elham, Postling, Betersden, Woodchurch, and Orleston, with the advowsons of Liminge, Paulford, and Stamford. It afterwards reverted to the Bishopsbourne branch of the Aucher family, and was sold by Sir Anthony Aucher of Bourne Place, soon after the death of Charles I, to Sir John Roberts of Canterbury, Knt., who died in 1658; it then passed through several hands to the Rev. Ralph Price, who held it in 1790.

*Folkestone*.—In 1540 Henry VIII devised the vicarage and parish church of Folkestone, "with all its rights profits and emoluments," to Thomas, Lord Cromwell, who assigned his interests to Anthony Aucher. But the fee remaining with the King, they were granted in 1551 by Edward VI to Edward, Lord Clinton, and they afterwards came into the possession of the See of Canterbury.

*Swingfield*.—The land in the parish of Swingfield, which had belonged to the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem, on the dissolution of the Order in 1541, was granted in 1542 by Henry VIII to Sir Anthony Aucher of Otterden, who, in 1552, passed it to Sir Henry Palmer of Wingham.

*Bilcherst*.—The Manor of Bilcherst in the parish of Hawking was granted in 1542 by Henry VIII to Sir Anthony Aucher, who sold it to Thomas Smersole.

*Higham*.—The Manor of Higham, in the parish of Patrixbourne, was sold by Thomas Colepeper of Bedgebury in 1543 to Sir Anthony Aucher, whose descendant, Sir Hewitt Aucher, dying in 1726, bequeathed it to his sister Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Corbett, LL.D., whose daughter sold it to James Hallet, who was living there in 1790.

*Kingston*.—The Manor of Kingston, near Bridge, was granted by Edward IV to Roger, Lord Wentworth, whose descendant Richard, Lord Wentworth, sold it in 1530 to Thomas Cole-

## THE FAMILY OF AUCHER.

peper, who, in 1533, sold it to Sir Anthony Aucher; his descendant, Sir Anthony Aucher, Bart., sold it in 1647 to Thomas Gibbon of Westcliffe.

*Mottenden*.—The Manor of Mottenden (Modinden) in the parish of Headcorn was granted by Henry VIII in 1545 to Sir Anthony Aucher in chief, and was assigned by him in 1553 to Sir Walter Handley, who in the same year passed it to his son-in-law, Thomas Colepeper of Bedgebury.

*Wildmarsh*.—Wildmarsh (or Wolmarsh) in the parish of Stone, belonging to the Abbey of Faversham, was granted by Henry VIII in 1545 to Sir Anthony Aucher, from whom it passed to his granddaughter, Anne, wife of Sir Humphrey Gilbert.

*Postling*.—The Manor of Postling was in Domesday part of the possessions of Hugh de Montford. It subsequently passed through the families of De Colemers, De Delves, and Fitz-Alan, till in 1547 it was sold to Sir Anthony Aucher, from whom it passed to Sir Humphrey Gilbert, who in 1579 sold it to Thomas Smith of Westenhanger, ancestor of the Viscounts Strangford, from whom it passed to Thomas Gomeldon of Sellinge, and finally was sold to the trustees of Sir Windham Knatchbull, Bart., who, dying in 1768, left it to his heir, and so to Sir Edward Knatchbull, Bart., of Hatch.

*Ashford*.—The Manor of Ashford (in Domesday Essetesford), was granted by Edward VI in 1550 to Thomas Colepeper of Bedgebury, and was assigned by him (without license from the King) to Sir Anthony Aucher, who in 1555, mortgaged it with other property to Sir Andrew Judde of London, and not being able to redeem them, they passed into the possession of Sir Andrew. The property was afterwards broken up and passed into several hands.<sup>1</sup>

*Plumford*.—The estate of Plumford in the parish of Ospringe belonged to St. Stephen's, Westminster, and was granted by

<sup>1</sup> It is stated (*Archæologia Cantiana*, vol. xvii, p. 193) that Thomas Smythe of Westenhanger, commonly called Customer Smythe (as being an officer in the Customs), bought the Manor of Ashford of Sir Anthony Aucher. This does not tally with the above, unless the sale was made through Sir Andrew Judde.

## THE FAMILY OF AUCHER.

Edward VI in 1547 to Sir Anthony Aucher, who sold it to Thomas Colepeper, who sold it to John Greenstreet. This, together with the adjoining estate of Painters, which John Greenstreet had also bought, were sold by a descendant of his to Sir Henry Furness of Waldershare, Bart., whose son, Sir Robert Furness, married Arabella, daughter of the Earl of Rockingham, by whom he had a daughter, Catherine, who became the ultimate heir of these two estates. She married, first, Lewis, Earl of Rockingham, and second (in 1751), Francis, Earl of Guildford. She died in 1766, leaving the property to her second husband, whose heir is the present proprietor.

*Cobham*.—A messuage and four acres in Cobham were granted by Henry VIII in 1547 to Sir Anthony Aucher, to be held in chief.

*Statisfield*.—The Manor of Statisfield (in Domesday, Stanefelde) was bought by Sir Anthony Aucher of Sir Anthony St. Leger (*temp.* Edward VI), and his son, Sir Anthony, sold it (*temp.* James I) to one Salter, from whom it passed to Richard Webbe of Elham, and thence through the Head baronets to Dr. John Lynch, who held it in 1790.

*Badlesmere*.—The Manor of Badlesmere, with 2,000 acres in Badlesmere, Sheldwich, Selling, Chelloch, Throwley, and Leveland, was bought by Sir Anthony Aucher in 1549 of Sir Robert Southwell, Master of the Rolls to Henry VIII. Sir Anthony's granddaughter, Anne, carried it by marriage to Sir Humphrey Gilbert, who sold it in 1581 to Sir Michael Sondes of Throwley, from whom it descended to the present Earl Sondes.

*Old Surrenden alias Betherden*.—This Manor belonged to the College of Wye, and at the suppression of the religious houses was granted by Henry VIII to Sir Maurice Dennys, Captain of Calais, who in 1549 sold it to Sir Anthony Aucher, who in 1551 sold it to Philip Chowte,<sup>1</sup> Standard Bearer to Henry VIII at the siege of Boulogne, whose descendant, Sir George Choute, Bart., dying in 1721, left it to Sir Edward Austen of Tenterden, Bart., who sold it to Thomas Best.

<sup>1</sup> Sometimes spelt Choute, and on a monument in Holingbourne Church spelt Chovet.

## THE FAMILY OF AUCHER.

*East Hall or Easthall*.—East Hall in the parish of Murston was in 1552 bought of Christopher Hales by Sir Anthony Aucher, who the next year sold it to Thomas Gardyner, who in 1568 sold it to Thomas Norden, who sold it to William Pordage of Rodmersham, from whose descendant it passed to Richard Hazard.

*Rigsell*.—Twenty-four acres known as Rigsell in the parish of Statisfield, belonging to the Priory of Leeds, were held by Sir Anthony Aucher in 1558, and by Sir Humphrey Gilbert in 1574.

*Rollys*.—A part of the Manor of Dyve Court, known as Rollys, was at one time held by Sir Anthony Aucher, and afterwards by Peter Greenstreet.

## NOTES AND QUERIES.

**D**ENE-HOLES (vol. xi, p. 91).—I am glad to see that you have taken up this interesting question. Surely, with the evidence that has been accumulated of recent years, it is time that the experts came to some agreement as to their date and object. I should like to ask what is the earliest use of the term *Dene Hole*, and what is the precise meaning and derivation of *dene*. I have heard them called *Dane Holes*.—J. R., *Gravesend*.

## REPLIES.

THE CULPEPERS IN KENT (vol. xi, p. 32).—There is a slight inaccuracy in this interesting article. It is stated on page 35, that Preston Hall, Aylesford, was sold to Mr. E. L. Bates, who sold it to Mr. Henry Brassey, and that the latter pulled down the old Hall. The purchaser was Mr. Edward Ladd Betts, a partner in the great firm of Peto, Betts, and Brassey. It was Mr. Betts who pulled down the old Hall and built the present house. On his death Mr. Henry Brassey purchased the estate, and lived and died there.

HERBERT MONCKTON, *Maidstone*.

DENE-HOLES (vol. xi, p. 91).—A Fellow of the Society of Antiquaries yesterday called my attention to an article on *Dene-Holes* in your last number, where I was surprised to see it stated (p. 93) that the pick marks

## NOTES AND QUERIES.

in the Dene-Hole found by Mr. P. J. Martin on Windmill Hill, Gravesend, were made with deer horn, or, at any rate, were not modern metal pick marks. On referring to my notes of 23rd September, 1907, when Mr. Norman Brooks and I thoroughly explored the old chalk well, I find the following: "Now as to the nature of the walls of these caverns, they were very roughly hewn, as at Bexley and Hangman's Wood, and unusually rich in pick marks. We examined about forty of these, and in places where the chalk was damp, found them very clear, some an inch deep, some two inches deep, or more. Many were quite square, with clear cut sides, gradually tapering to a point. Others were more rounded, but still inclining to the square form, as if the once square implement was much worn. Hence we could form no other conclusion than that the holes or marks were made with a metal pick (i.e., of bronze or iron), not of horn, bone, or flint." This report appeared in a Northfleet paper at the time. It is important that the fact should be known, otherwise a false antiquity would be given to a very commonplace chalk excavation, which excavations are quite common both in Kent and Essex.

J. W. HAYES, *West Thurrock Vicarage, Grays, Essex.*

ROLLS YARD AND CHAPEL (vol. xi, p. 157).—No reference to this place and the Chapel appears to have been made in former numbers of this Magazine, but an interesting article on "The Rolls House and Chapel," by Mr. W. J. Hardy, F.S.A., appeared in vol. ii (pp. 49-68) of the *Middlesex and Hertfordshire Notes and Queries*, which Magazine was the precursor of the *Home Counties Magazine*.

The Record Office Museum now stands on the site of the Rolls Chapel; it contains some of the monuments, notably the beautiful one by Torrigiano to Dr. John Young, who was appointed Master of the Rolls in 1508. The museum is well worth a visit.

There was no connection between the Rolls Chapel and St. Thomas's Church in Bream's Buildings. The District called the Liberty of the Rolls was without a church of its own before St. Thomas's was built in 1842, up to which time the Church of St. Dunstan in the West had been used by the parishioners.

St. Thomas's was a modest looking brick building, having a stone Norman arched doorway in Bream's buildings, and a door at the rear in Church Passage, opening into the vestry. The church was erected partly by subscriptions of the residents and business men in the Liberty, and was consecrated on 13th July, 1842, by the Bishop of London. The interior was striking on account of its fine old oak panelling and pewing, which had formerly been in the Temple Church and was purchased from the Temple together with the carved oak communion table. The latter, I was informed, was carved by Grinling Gibbons, and was presented to the Temple by Sir Christopher Wren. If my

## REVIEWS.

information is correct, the table and some of the handsomely carved pew doors have found a resting place in St. Dunstan's Church. Owing to much of the residential part of the Liberty being improved away, the congregation of St. Thomas's dwindled almost to vanishing point, and the church being no longer required was demolished in 1887.

Church Passage, which now appears to be a misnomer, had previous to the erection of the church been known as "White's Alley;" it was many years before the old inhabitants got reconciled to the change, and for a long time they persisted in calling it by its old name.

C. M. PHILLIPS.

## REVIEWS.

**P**EWTER MARKS AND OLD PEWTER WARE, DOMESTIC AND ECCLESIASTICAL, with about 100 illustrations, 200 facsimile marks, and 1000 full descriptions of touches from the Touch Plates at Pewterers' Hall, as well as other marks obtained from various sources; list of members of the Pewterers' Company from 1450 to the present time, etc. By Christopher A. Markham, F.S.A. Reeves and Turner; pp. xv, 316; 21s.

A good many books have appeared on Pewter during the last few years, of very varying merit; but many of these can hardly be said to be more than descriptive. They are, for the most part, nicely "got up" and pleasantly written, and have so many hundred pretty pictures. The present work has all these qualities, and a good deal more—it is a practical work by a practical man, and has nothing about it of the "illustrated gift-book" order.

After a sufficient account of the history of the craft, in which some of the early statutes are printed in full, we find an excellent descriptive section on domestic pewter, with many apt quotations from inventories, plays, and other sources; the section on ecclesiastical pewter is equally good. Chapters on the manufacture of pewter, the various alloys used, and some very useful hints on cleaning and repairing, complete this part of the work.

The sections following deal with the maker's marks or "touches" as they were called. The system adopted, the regulations of the company, and the frequent evasions and disputes, are all fully and clearly dealt with. Then we have a most useful list of the Freemen of the Pewterers' Company, from 1450 until almost the present time; this list fills more than thirty-three pages. Finally there is a detailed account of the fine remaining "Touch Plates," with either an illustration or a description of every mark recorded upon them. It is impossible to speak too highly of the value of this work; it does for the amateur of pewter what Chaffers and others have done for the collectors of china and silver. The illustrations of various specimens are well chosen; most are from photographs, but not a few from drawings by the author, who has a very pretty "touch" of his own, both with pen and brush. There is a good index.

## REVIEWS.

### SURREY ARCHAEOLOGICAL COLLECTIONS; vol. 23; pp. xlvi, 228.

The first article in this volume is a very useful catalogue of the armorial ledger grave-stones in St. Saviour's Church, Southwark, by Mr. A. Ridley Bax, F.S.A. A rubbing is given of the arms in each case, and voluminous extracts from wills. Mr. R. A. Roberts continues his copies of the Inventories of Church Goods in the time of Edward VI. The most noteworthy feature in this instalment is the return for the parish of Gatton; it was made by Dame Elizabeth Copley, and she certified that "she has nother church wardens nor syde men within the parische of Gatton, but only hyr selff and hyr familie of hyr place and hathe byn so longe tyme of memorye." The good lady exhibited an inventory made by Sir Roger Copley, her late husband, which includes "a bell not lowde inowghe to be heard a flight schotte agaynst the wynde." Mr. Malden contributes an interesting and scholarly paper on the operations of the Civil War in Surrey in 1642. Mr. P. Woods' history of the Rectory Manor of Godalming is a valuable addition to Surrey topography. These small ecclesiastical manors within manors were very numerous, but as a rule little is known of their history. Mr. Woods was fortunate enough to find a document, which is not strictly speaking a "customal" but rather a survey, being a list of tenants with the services due from each one. Such documents are not too common, and should always be printed, though this particular one presents no special features.

Mr. P. M. Johnston, F.S.A., has another of his exhaustive monographs on Surrey churches. West Horsley, the church now treated of, has not the same amount of architectural interest as Stoke D'Abernon, but Mr. Johnston thinks that portions of a pre-Conquest building are still remaining. Papers by Mr. Reginald A. Smith, F.S.A., on Romano-British Remains at Cobham, by Mr. C. H. Jenkinson on Temple Elfold, by Mr. George Clinch, F.G.S., on the Lumley Monuments at Cheam, and by Mr. G. F. Hill on Roman Coins found at Brooklands, complete a first-rate volume.

### THE ROMAN MEASURES IN THE DOMESDAY SURVEY OF MIDDLESEX, by Montagu Sharpe. Brentford Printing and Publishing Co.; pp. 26; 2s. 6d. net., post free.

We gladly welcome another of Mr. Sharpe's scholarly contributions on ancient Middlesex. The present essay, which forms Chapter XVI of the author's work, *Some Antiquities of Middlesex*, is an attempt to show the continuity of the Roman measurements down to the time of the great Domesday Survey, and, as a natural consequence, the existence, in main lines at any rate, of the Roman laying out and planning of roads, fields, and other sub-divisions. The latter question was dealt with to a great extent in Mr. Sharpe's previous chapter, on "the Roman Centurization of the Middlesex District" (see *Home Counties Magazine*, vol. x, p. 160), and he is here principally concerned with the measures. Starting with the assumption (based on his previous chapter), that the Domesday virgate is the equivalent of the Roman *centuria*, Mr. Sharpe gives us some very remarkable figures. Comparing the Domesday calculation with the modern acreage, he show a difference for the whole county of a little over 271 acres in a total of over 141,876 acres. The nearness of the result shows that Mr. Sharpe's estimate, based on the hide of 125 acres, instead of the more usual 120, cannot be far out, and as the 125 acres equals four *centuria*, we consider that a strong case is made out, so far as Middlesex is concerned. But, as is well known, the area of the field hide varied in different districts.

With regard to the question of the survival of Roman institutions and customs, as opposed to measurements and physical objects, we must confess that we cannot agree with all Mr. Sharpe's conclusions. For the Saxon settlers to occupy fields and roads without alteration is one thing, for them to accept all the rights claimed

## REVIEWS.

by the Romano-British *coloni*, is another. There are no doubt certain similarities between the Roman and the old English systems, but even so it does not necessarily follow that one is derived from the other, and in any case they are, in our opinion, too few to bear the serious weight of argument that is sometimes put upon them.

### FARNHAM, ESSEX, PAST AND PRESENT; by J. G. Geare, M.A., Rector of Farnham. George Allen and Sons; pp. 201; 2s. 6d. net.

Farnham and its Rector are alike to be congratulated on this excellent little book, which is one of the best of the smaller parish histories that we have ever seen. The author seems to have exhausted all the printed sources of information, and in addition to have collected a considerable amount of material by original research. The result is that we have a fairly consecutive history of the parish and its various manors from the Conquest to the present day. There are gaps in the history, as there are in most cases, but Mr. Geare treats these as a sober historian should; he gives us his suggestion, without any attempt to state as fact more than he can prove from his evidence. Moreover (excellent man!) he gives references to his documents. The descriptive portions are equally good; his chapters on the parish registers, rectors, churchwardens, briefs and charities, recusants, etc., all show careful and accurate study, wide reading, and sound antiquarian knowledge. We do not agree with all the author's suggested derivations of field-names, but that is hardly to be expected, since there is no branch of archaeology in which there is so much room for difference of opinion. The index is poor and unworthy; with this sole exception, we have nothing but praise for the author and his book.

### DENEHOLES AND OTHER CHALK EXCAVATIONS, their origin and uses.

By the Rev. J. W. Hayes. Reprinted from the *Journal of the Royal Anthropological Institute*, vol. 39. 1s. 6d.

We print in this number a note by Mr. Hayes on the Gravesend Dene-Holes, and a perusal of his paper shows that he has made special and careful study of the question. He gives a mass of evidence to show that Dene-Holes are simply excavations for the purpose of getting chalk, and not a few of his witnesses have actually assisted in the operation. We find his arguments too cogent to be resisted, and we think he might have strengthened his case by laying more stress on the negative side of the evidence. How comes it if these excavations were granaries that no store of corn has been found in any one of them? If they were refuges, how is it that no instance has been found of a group of skeletons huddled up in a corner? If they were made for getting flints, how is it that no store of flints, collected but not removed, has ever been noted? Mr. Hayes has done good service by giving us this lucid summing up.

### A HANDLIST TO THE SURNAMES represented by Inscriptions in the Hundred of Edwinstree, co. Herts, recorded in 1907. Compiled by W. B. Gerish; pp. 16; 1s. net.

We have here an index to monumental inscriptions within the eighteen parishes comprising the Hundred of Edwinstree, including churches, churchyards, nonconformist and other burial-grounds. The value of such a list is very great, not only to the genealogist but also to the lawyer, since the result of a lawsuit may frequently depend on the knowledge of a particular gravestone. This list gives surnames and

## REVIEWS.

parishes only, but Mr. Gerish states that the manuscript lists may be freely consulted at his house at Bishop's Stortford, and that he will answer inquiries if a stamped and addressed envelope be sent to him. We congratulate Mr. Gerish on his enterprise and industry, and trust that he will find many imitators in other counties.

### TYBURN GALLows, by G. L. Gomme, F.S.A.; pp. 24; 2d.

Not the least valuable part of the educational work done by the London County Council is the series of historical booklets of which the present monograph forms one. While making free use of Mr. Mark's work, *Tyburn Tree: its History and Annals* [see *ante*, p. 76], and other authorities, Mr. Gomme has given a number of most valuable extracts from the records of the Dean and Chapter of Westminster. The manor of "le Hyde," now Hyde Park, belonged to the Abbey, and from the old leases and other documents cited, it is conclusively shown that a gallows existed at the spot as far back as 1478, and probably much earlier, and that the name Tyburn was applied to the locality as early as 1440, and probably as early as 1356. Due acknowledgment is made to Mr. Herbert Sieveking, M.R.C.S., who first suggested that the site of the Tyburn Gallows should be suitably indicated.

### THE ARCHER GUIDE TO BIRCHINGTON, compiled by Gilbert Miller. Archer Printing Co.; pp. 52; 3d.

This is quite a good little guide-book, and contains also brief descriptions of Westgate, Minster, Margate, Broadstairs, and other places in the neighbourhood. It is pleasantly written, and contains just the right amount of historical and antiquarian detail for the seaside visitor. Mr. B. C. Dexter contributes some pretty pen-and-ink sketches, but the half-tone illustrations printed in the text are not a success.

# MESSRS. BELL'S BOOKS

Foolscap 4to. To be completed in five vols., sold separately.  
500 copies only of this large paper edition

## LELAND'S ITINERARY

—Newly edited from the MSS. by—  
**LUCY TOULMIN SMITH**

Ready Immediately. Vol. IV. (containing Parts VII. and VIII., with  
Three Maps. 12s. net

This Edition will be completed in five volumes, of which Vol. I. (containing  
Parts I.—III.), price 18s. net; Vol. II. (Parts IV. and V.), price 12s. net;  
and Vol. III. (the "Itinerary in Wales"), price 10s. 6d. net, are already  
published. Vol. V., completing the Edition, is in active preparation.

"The present edition was worth waiting for, and we are grateful to Miss Smith for the care  
she has bestowed on a congenial task. The result of Miss Smith's editing is eminently satis-  
factory. The 'Itinerary,' which is interspersed with extracts from charters and lives of the  
saints, abounds with lights on the vanishing feudal period, and there are few who will not  
find the indefatigable old antiquary an amusing and most instructive companion."—West-  
minster Gazette.

WRITE FOR FULL PROSPECTUS

## BELL'S CATHEDRAL SERIES

Profusely Illustrated. In specially designed cloth cover, crown 8vo, 1s. 6d. net each

"The series bids fair to become an indispensable companion to the cathedral tourist in  
England."—Times.

### Volumes on London Cathedrals and Churches

ST. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL, BY THE REV. ARTHUR DIMOCK, M.A.

ST. SAVIOUR'S, SOUTHWARK, BY GEORGE WORLEY

WESTMINSTER ABBEY, BY CHARLES HIATT

THE TEMPLE CHURCH, BY GEORGE WORLEY

ST. BARTHOLOMEW'S, SMITHFIELD, BY GEORGE WORLEY

### Other Volumes already Published

Bangor, Bristol, Canterbury, Carlisle, Chester, Chichester, Durham, Ely, Exeter, Gloucester,  
Hereford, Lichfield, Lincoln, Llandaff, Manchester, Norwich, Oxford, Peterborough, Ripon,  
Rochester, St. Albans, St. Asaph, St. David's, St. Patrick's (Dublin), Salisbury, Southwell,  
Wells, Winchester, Worcester, York.

The following uniform volumes are also published, 1s. 6d. net each:—English Cathedrals: an  
Itinerary and Description; St. Martin's Church, Canterbury; Beverley Minster; Stratford-  
on-Avon Church; Tewkesbury Abbey and Deerhurst Priory; Christchurch Priory and  
Wimborne Abbey; Bath Abbey, Malmesbury Abbey, and Bradford-on-Avon Church.

DETAILED LIST SENT ON APPLICATION

London: GEORGE BELL & SONS, York House, Portugal St., W.C.

# HERTFORDSHIRE COUNTY RECORDS.

---

The County Council are engaged in calendarizing the documents in their custody and have now issued a Calendar, in two Volumes, to the

SESSIONS ROLLS, 1561 to 1850.

Compiled by MESSRS. HARDY & PAGE, and edited by  
W. J. HARDY, F.S.A.

---

Each Volume has a full Index; the First Volume contains a  
Preface.

---

The documents calendared illustrate the

HISTORY (Social, Political, and Ecclesiastical),  
TOPOGRAPHY, and  
GENEALOGY

of the County. The volume, strongly bound in green cloth, can be obtained from MESSRS. SIMSON & COMPANY, Limited, Booksellers, Hertford; or from the leading London Booksellers

---

*PRICE OF THE TWO VOLUMES, £1 10s.*

# GAY & HANCOCK'S LIST

## FIVE SUCCESSFUL NOVELS

*Crown 8vo. Illustrated. 6s.*

### The Sword of Dundee

By THEODORA PECK.

*Scotsman*.—"In this 'Tale of Bonnie Prince Charlie' liberal use has been made of historical facts to form the foundation of as delightful a romance of Scottish story as has recently been published."

*Newcastle Chronicle*.—"A story which makes delightful reading, and is altogether notable."

*Daily Telegraph*.—"Carries the reader on and makes the reader loth to put it down till it is finished."

*Morning Post*.—"Cannot do better for a gift-book."

*Crown 8vo. 6s.*

### As Queens are Wed

By ANNE WARNER, author of "Seeing France with Uncle John," etc.

*Times*.—"An entertaining narrative of the wooing of an American widow on the Continent by a great violinist, who pursues her from city to city until the final capture."

*Scotsman*.—"If Miss Warner will but publish a few more novels like this, she will soon have as many warm admirers on this side of the Atlantic as she already has in America."

*Globe*.—"Thoroughly entertaining."

*Methodist Recorder*.—"Is a very clever story. The plot is good, but the conversations are simply fascinating."

*Crown 8vo. 6s.*

### The Tailor of Vitré

By MAY WYNNE. Author of "Henry of Navarre," etc.

*Times*.—"A sound historical romance of fifteenth-century Brittany, when the hated Pierre Landais, 'The Tailor of Vitré,' held the country in his clutches."

*Birmingham Post*.—"A vigorous and exhilarating piece of romance."

*Dundee Advertiser*.—"A finely flavoured story of love and adventure."

*Morning Post*.—"A charming romance."

*Crown 8vo, Illustrated. 6s.*

### The New Missioner

By MRS. WILSON WOODROW.

*Birmingham Post*.—"Has much of the charm and quaintness of Kate Douglas Wiggin, and ought to command many readers."

*Times*.—"A tale of a woman missionary who won the hearts of her people by the beauty of her character."

*Daily Mail*.—"Is a very charming story."

*Crown 8vo, Cloth. 3s. 6d.*

### An Ambitious Man

A Stirring Story by ELLA WHEELER WILCOX, author of "Poems of Passion," "Poems of Pleasure," etc.

LONDON - - GAY & HANCOCK, LTD.

2 AND 13 HENRIETTA STREET, COVENT GARDEN

# London Topographical Society

President: THE RIGHT HON. THE EARL OF ROSEBERY, K.G.

The London Topographical Society was founded for the publication of material illustrating the history and topography of the City and County of London from the earliest times to the present day. This object is affected by:

- (a) The reproduction of Maps, Views, and Plans of the Capital as a whole and of localities within its area at different periods.
- (b) The publication of documents and data of every description.
- (c) A yearly record of demolitions and topographical changes.

The Annual Subscription to the Society is One Guinea. Copies of the works produced by the Society are distributed each year to the Members in return for their subscriptions. Members subscribing for a complete set of the publications are presented with a Portfolio to contain the Views, Maps, and Plans

---

## LIST OF THE WORKS ISSUED BY THE SOCIETY:

VAN DEN WYNGAERDE'S VIEW OF LONDON, *circa* 1550, measuring 10 feet long by 17 inches. In seven sheets.

HOEFNAGEL'S PLAN OF LONDON, from Braun and Hogenberg's "Civitates Orbis Terrarum," 1572. One sheet.

ILLUSTRATED TOPOGRAPHICAL RECORD. First, Second, and Third Series.

VISSCHER'S VIEW OF LONDON, 1616. In four sheets.

PORTER'S MAP OF LONDON AND WESTMINSTER, *circa* 1660. Two sheets

NORDEN'S MAPS OF LONDON AND WESTMINSTER, 1593. One sheet.

KENSINGTON TURNPIKE TRUST PLANS. A continuous picture of the Road between Hyde Park Corner and Addison Road in 1811. In thirty sheets.

PLAN OF WHITEHALL, 1682, with modern Ground-plan. One sheet.

ANNUAL RECORD. The official organ of the Society. Vol. I. *Continued for subsequent years as "London Topographical Record."*

LONDON TOPOGRAPHICAL RECORD. Vols. II. III. and IV.

WEST-CENTRAL LONDON, *circa* 1645. Hollar's Bird's-eye View of the area now known as the West Central district. One sheet.

KIP'S PROSPECT OF THE CITY OF LONDON, WESTMINSTER, AND ST. JAMES'S PARK, 1710. Twelve Sheets.

MORDEN AND LEA'S MAP OF LONDON, 1682. Twelve Sheets.

AGAS'S MAP OF LONDON, *circa* 1560. Eight Sheets.

FAITHORNE'S MAP OF LONDON, 1658. Eight sheets.

HOLLAR'S VIEW OF LONDON, 1647. Seven sheets.

## PUBLICATIONS FOR 1908.

WREN'S DRAWINGS OF OLD ST. PAUL'S.

UNIQUE MAP, ENGRAVED BY HOLLAR, OF LONDON AFTER THE GREAT FIRE, 1667.

LONDON TOPOGRAPHICAL RECORD. Vol. V.

---

*For Prospectus and inquiries address:*

BERNARD GOMME, *Secretary,*

32 GEORGE STREET, HANOVER SQUARE, W

# HIGHWAYS AND BYWAYS IN SURREY

With Illustrations by HUGH THOMSON. 6s.

*The Guardian*.—"Many writers have discoursed upon Surrey, and it is high praise to say that we like Mr. Parker's book better than any recent publication on the subject. Mr. Parker is a true 'child of the open air,' and he has a real pictorial gift—a gift which has been ably seconded by Mr. Hugh Thomson in his delightful pictures."

*Daily Mail*.—"We welcome Mr. Eric Parker as a contributor to this best of all series of guide books. He has just caught the right tone. He leaves out nothing of importance, and he takes you on from one place to another with pleasant and interesting chat, just like a well-informed companion taking you for a series of long walks . . . No Londoner who knows and likes to explore further the country within reach of him can afford to be without this book."

# EARTHWORK of ENGLAND

PREHISTORIC, ROMAN, SAXON, DANISH, NORMAN,  
AND MEDIEVAL. By HADRIAN ALLCROFT, M.A.  
Illustrated with Plans, Sections, etc., 8vo. 18s. net

*Morning Post*.—"Mr. Allcroft's thorough and complete monograph upon the old earthworks which remain to us in such great numbers is the last, as it is among the very best, of a great series of studies which Englishmen have devoted to such survivals."

MACMILLAN & CO., LTD. :: LONDON

---

Now Ready—*New Volume in the "Old English Cottage Series."* Crown 4to, Art Canvas Gilt, from a Special Design. Price 21s. net.

# Old Cottages and Farmhouses in Surrey

Containing 100 beautiful Collotype Plates, reproduced from Photographs specially taken by W. GALSWORTHY DAVIE  
With Descriptive Notes and Sketches by W. CUSTIS GREEN

*Daily Telegraph*.—"The volume is in every way a worthy companion to the earlier ones in the series, and should delight all who are interested in the history of our domestic architecture."

The three former Volumes in the Series deal with respectively (1) Kent and Sussex ;  
(2) Shropshire, Herefordshire, and Cheshire ; (3) The Cotswolds. Price 21s. each.

Now Ready—*A Most Attractive Volume.* Large 8vo, handsomely bound in Art Linen. Price 7s. 6d. net.

# The Charm of the English Village

By P. H. DITCHFIELD, M.A. Illustrated by SYDNEY R. JONES  
With Frontispiece in Coloured Photogravure and 120 Pen Drawings

*Antiquary*.—"We know of no other single volume intended for the general reader which so admirably sums up in text and pictures just what is expressed by the attractive title, 'The Charm of the English Village'.  
EVERY LOVER OF RURAL ENGLAND AND OF ALL THAT IS OLD AND BEAUTIFUL  
SHOULD HAVE THIS BOOK."

B. T. BATSFORD :: 94 HIGH HOLBORN, LONDON

FOR THE STUDENT AND LOVER OF DICKENS

# THE DICKENSIAN

:: :: :: EDITED BY B. W. MATZ :: :: ::

*A MAGAZINE FOR DICKENS LOVERS. MONTHLY, ILLUSTRATED, Price 3d.*  
*VOL. I.—Demy 8vo (out of print). VOL. II.—Demy 8vo. VOL. III.—Demy 8vo. 4s. net each*

THE DICKENSIAN is an illustrated Magazine devoted exclusively to the life and writings of Charles Dickens. It contains illustrated articles by the acknowledged authorities of the day on all phases of the subject with special attention to topography, and, from time to time, reprints of contemporary reviews and articles. It is an indispensable magazine to admirers of England's most popular novelist.

LONDON - - - - - CHAPMAN & HALL, LIMITED

---

## BOOKS ON LONDON *at REDUCED PRICES*

SENT FREE.—A special 32 pp. Catalogue of Publishers' Remainders in new condition, as published (not second-hand), at Bargain Prices, in all branches of literature.

Books and Periodicals posted to all parts of the world at Discount Prices plus Postage

A SPECIAL LIST OF BOOKS DEALING  
.: WITH LONDON TOPOGRAPHY .:

H. J. GLAISHER, Remainder & Discount Bookseller, 27 WIGMORE ST., W.

---

Collectors, connoisseurs, and dealers requiring photographic service should communicate with

## THE PHOTO CRAFTS CO.

254a High Holborn, W.C. (PHONE <sub>3785</sub> Central)

TECHNICAL & COMMERCIAL PHOTOGRAPHERS.

Articles photographed at any address or at our Studio, where for grouping small objects we have special facilities. Lantern Slides, Enlargements, Blocks. Law and Museum Photography. First-class work, moderate charges, prompt attention.

---

GREEK, ROMAN, AND ENGLISH COINS  
IN GOLD, SILVER, AND COPPER.

W. S. LINCOLN & SON,  
69 NEW OXFORD STREET, LONDON,

Have many thousands, arranged in Cabinets and separately priced, which can be readily seen and selected from. List of some can be had on application.

# PLEASURE CRUISES

## TO THE MEDITERRANEAN

Including the HOLY LAND, EGYPT, TURKEY, GREECE, DALMATIA, ITALY, SICILY, ALGERIA, SPAIN, and PORTUGAL.

*Leaving as follows:*

Marseilles . . .	Feb. 17th	Marseilles . . .	Mar. 19th
London . . .	Feb. 25th	Marseilles . . .	April 9th
Marseilles . . .	Mar. 12th	Marseilles . . .	April 21st

*Illustrated programmes post free.*

THOS. COOK & SON

LUDGATE CIRCUS, LONDON, AND BRANCH OFFICES

---

## ROMAN MEASURES IN THE DOMESDAY

SURVEY OF MIDDLESEX: With Tables showing the accuracy of that Survey compared with the Ordnance Survey. By MONTAGU SHARPE, of Gray's Inn, Barrister-at-Law, Chairman Middlesex Quarter Sessions. Quarto, 26 pp. Post free, 2s. 6d.

*Uniform with the above, and by the same Author:*

THE ROMAN CENTURIATION OF THE MIDDLESEX DISTRICT. 20 pp., with Map. 2s. 6d.

SOME ANTIQUITIES OF MIDDLESEX, in British, Roman, and Saxon Times. 105 pp., with Maps and Illustrations. 7s. 10d.

THE FORESTS OF MIDDLESEX. 1s.

---

The Brentford Printing & Publishing Co. Ltd.

ALBANY WORKS, BRENTFORD, W.

## CONTENTS.

	PAGE
THE RECORDS OF ST. MARTIN'S, LUDGATE . . . . .	241
A CHELMSFORD CIRCLE IN THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY . . . . .	247
SOME EAST KENT PARISH HISTORY . . . . .	259
THE EARLY HISTORY OF LITTLE BERKHAMSTEAD, HERTS . . . . .	266
NOTES ON THE EARLY CHURCHES OF SOUTH ESSEX . . . . .	280
STAR CHAMBER CASES, NO. VI . . . . .	286
BETHNAL GREEN . . . . .	293
ALONG THE KENTISH BORDER . . . . .	298
MORGAN JONES; A BERKSHIRE MISER . . . . .	306
THE CHRONICLE OF PAUL'S CROSS . . . . .	309
NOTES AND QUERIES . . . . .	313
REPLIES . . . . .	314
REVIEWS . . . . .	315

---

## NOTICES.

It is particularly requested that all communications for the Editor be addressed to him *by name* at 5, Stone Buildings, Lincoln's Inn, W.C. All communications for the Publishers should be sent direct to them.

The annual subscription to the Magazine is 6s. 6d. post free. Quarterly Parts, 1s. 6d. net each, by post, 1s. 8d. Cases for binding, 1s. 6d. each, can be obtained from the Publishers.

Copies of some of the Plates which have appeared in the Magazine are for sale, and certain Blocks can also be purchased at moderate prices.

---

GEORGE BELL & SONS, YORK HOUSE, PORTUGAL ST. W.C.

24<sup>0</sup><sup>a</sup>



St. Martin's, Ludgate.

From an old print.

# THE RECORDS OF SAINT MARTIN'S, LUDGATE.

BY HENRY R. PLOMER.

THE historians of London give but a meagre history of the church of St. Martin's, Ludgate. John Stow, generally the best of authorities, passes it over with singular brevity, and does not appear to have known anything about its first foundation, or early benefactors. He takes us back no further than the year 1418, and his successors have added little or nothing to his record of the church. Yet the present building is the third that has stood on the site, the first of which was built in the twelfth century, and there exists to-day amongst the church records deposited in the Guildhall Library an almost unbroken series of records belonging to St. Martin's Church, from the year 1220 to the present day. The earlier ones are contained in a volume which, by some extraordinary oversight, is lettered "St. Martin's Ludgate, Vestry Book from the year 1568 to 1715." This volume consists of two books bound together, the earlier one being of vellum and containing copies of inventories, indentures, inquisitions, deeds of gift, and other documents, the earliest of which dates back to the year 1220. The handwriting is that of the fifteenth century, and the entries were made without any regard to chronological order, but just as the originals came out of the church chest. The latest of these early documents is dated 1485. I am inclined to think that the copies were begun by Nicholas Frost, who was churchwarden of St. Martin's in the eleventh year of Henry IV (1409-10). There is then a gap in the entries of about ninety years, when the Vestry Minutes begin in 1568, continuing down to 1688. The second portion of the volume is of paper, and contains the continuation of the Vestry Minutes from 17th August, 1688, down to the year 1715.

In this book, then, we have the history of the church, not for only for one hundred and forty-seven years, as the dates on the cover would have us believe, but for very nearly five hundred years! Unfortunately, when the volume was put into its present binding, probably in the eighteenth century, it was badly cropped by the binder.

Of the records contained in the earlier portion of this book one, and only one, has, I believe, ever been printed, and that

## THE RECORDS OF ST. MARTIN'S, LUDGATE.

is the fifteenth-century inventory of church goods, which was edited by the Rev. E. S. Dewick, F.S.A., and published in the *Transactions of the St. Paul's Ecclesiastical Society* for 1905 (pp. 117-128). In the following article I propose to lay before the reader some of the more important and interesting of the unpublished documents in this book, and I shall do so as far as possible in their chronological sequence.

The place of honour is claimed by the two following undated deeds of gift:

Omnibus Christi fidelibus ad quos presens scriptum pervenit, Osbertus Plumbarius salutem, Novit universitas vestra me divine caritatis intuitu et pro salute anime mee dedisse et per superscripti carta mea confirmasse Deo et ecclesie Sancti Martini de Ludgate decem et octo denarios quieti et annui redditus in puram et perpetuam elemosinam ad inveniendum in dicta ecclesia unum cereum percipiendos annuatim de domo illa in qua mansi, que est de feodo Hospitalis Sancti Bartholomei, ad duos terminos anni, scilicet ad festum Sancti Michaeli nonem denarios et ad Pascham nonem denarios, sine occasione. Et volo quod capellanus et parochia dicte ecclesie beati Martini habeant liberam potestatem intrandi et distringendi dictam domum pro illis decem et octo denariis redditus si opus fuerit. Hos autem decem et octo denarios quieti et annui redditus ego Osbertus predictus et heredes mei prenominate ecclesie in perpetuum sicut nostram puram et perpetuam elemosinam contra omnes gentes debemus warantizare. Et ut hec mea donacio warantia et presentis carte mee confirmacio perpetue firmitatis robur obtineat presens scriptum sigilli mei testimonio roboravi. Hii testibus, Aldred' capellano, Pentecost' aurifabro, Michaele venditore librorum, Johanne Calicer Rogero diacono, Nicholao Petrario, Johanne de Westm' [?] Ricardo Capellano, Thome Allutario, Rogero clero, et aliis.

Redditus xvij denariorum per annum de concessione Osberti plumbarii ad inveniendum unum cereum in ecclesia Sancti Martini de Ludgate. [Fol. 17.]

We can fix the date of this gift, with some degree of confidence, as before the year 1223, for amongst the records of St. Paul's Cathedral (calendared by Sir H. Maxwell Lyte and printed as an appendix to the ninth Report of the Historical Manuscripts Commission) is a deed of sale by Jordan son of Edwin, which is witnessed by Alderman Pentecost the goldsmith, Michael *qui vendit libros*, and John *qui ligat libros*. Osbert the plumber is also mentioned in the next document calendared, and to which the above date is assigned.

## THE RECORDS OF ST. MARTIN'S, LUDGATE.

From the occurrence of many of the same witnesses to the second deed it is clearly of the same date, although there are many other names, not the least interesting being that of Walter who builds walls :

Sciant presentes et futuri quod ego, Wygot monetarius, consensu et assensu Matilde uxoris mee, et pro salute anime mee et antecessorum et successorum meorum, dedi et concessi et hac presenti carta mea confirmavi Deo et ecclesie Beati Martini de Ludgate, in puram et perpetuam elemosinam, sex denarios quieti redditus ad lumen inveniendum in predicta ecclesia, scilicet de terra quam Radulfus de Fonte tenuit de me in eadem parochia, Unde idem Radulfus vel heredes sui vel quicunque predictam terram tenebunt reddent predicte ecclesie annuatim ad festum Sancti Johannis Baptiste tres denarios et ad Nativitatem Domini tres denarios. Hos autem predictos sex denarios quieti redditus ego, dictus Wygot, et heredes mei warantizabimus predicte ecclesie contra omnes homines et feminas imperpetuum. Et quia volo quod hec mea donacio concessio firma et stabilis imperpetuum permaneat presentem paginam sigillo meo roboravi. Hiis testibus, Ada de capello ecclesie Sancti Martini, Herveo Diacono, Galfrido Baron, Willelmo Clerico, Radulfo de Fonte, Willelmo Carpenterio, Waltero qui facit muros, Andree Framur', Willelmo Thyers, Pentecost' aurifabro, Willelmo Plumbario, Osberto Plumbario, Galfrido Capellano, Nicholao Petrario, et multis aliis.

Redditus sex denariorum de dono Wygot monetarii ad inveniendum lumen in ecclesia Sancti Martini de Ludgate.  
[Fol. 17d.]

Another early benefactor to the church was "Master Michael of London," who died in the year 1269. In "the 19<sup>th</sup> year of Edward the son of Henry" (i.e., Edward I, 1291), on the Monday next after the Feast of St. Edward, an extract from his will was sworn to by Richard de Hokele, one of his executors, and Walter de Ege. By this he left a sum of five marks a year for the income of one chaplain, to say the divine offices for his soul and the souls of his parents for ever. This sum was to be taken out of the rents of a certain house and shop left to him by his father, which were situated in the parish of St. Martin's parva, "juxta muros de Ludgate," and "ex altera parte via in eadem parochia," and which were then in the occupation of Richard de Herdfeild and Stephen Capellanus. He appointed three of the best and most faithful men in the parish, namely, Richard de Hokele, William le Waleys, and Osbert *le chalicer*,

## THE RECORDS OF ST. MARTIN'S, LUDGATE.

is the fifteenth-century inventory of church goods, which was edited by the Rev. E. S. Dewick, F.S.A., and published in the *Transactions of the St. Paul's Ecclesiastical Society* for 1905 (pp. 117-128). In the following article I propose to lay before the reader some of the more important and interesting of the unpublished documents in this book, and I shall do so as far as possible in their chronological sequence.

The place of honour is claimed by the two following undated deeds of gift:

Omnibus Christi fidelibus ad quos presens scriptum pervenit, Osbertus Plumbarius salutem, Novit universitas vestra me divine caritatis intuitu et pro salute anime mee dedisse et per superscripti carta mea confirmasse Deo et ecclesie Sancti Martini de Ludgate decem et octo denarios quieti et annui redditus in puram et perpetuam elemosinam ad inveniendum in dicta ecclesia unum cereum percipiendos annuatim de domo illa in qua mansi, que est de feodo Hospitalis Sancti Bartholomei, ad duos terminos anni, scilicet ad festum Sancti Michaeli nonem denarios et ad Pascham nonem denarios, sine occasione. Et volo quod capellanus et parochia dicte ecclesie beati Martini habeant liberam potestatem intrandi et distringendi dictam domum pro illis decem et octo denariis redditus si opus fuerit. Hos autem decem et octo denarios quieti et annui redditus ego Osbertus predictus et heredes mei prenominate ecclesie in perpetuum sicut nostram puram et perpetuam elemosinam contra omnes gentes debemus warantizare. Et ut hec mea donacio warantia et presentis carte mee confirmacio perpetue firmitatis robur obtineat presens scriptum sigilli mei testimonio roboravi. Hiis testibus, Aldred' capellano, Pentecost' aurifabro, Michael venditore librorum, Johanne Calicer Rogero diacono, Nicholao Petrario, Johanne de Westm' [?] Ricardo Capellano, Thome Allutario, Rogero clero, et aliis.

Redditus xvij denariorum per annum de concessione Osberti plumbarii ad inveniendum unum cereum in ecclesia Sancti Martini de Ludgate. [Fol. 17.]

We can fix the date of this gift, with some degree of confidence, as before the year 1223, for amongst the records of St. Paul's Cathedral (calendared by Sir H. Maxwell Lyte and printed as an appendix to the ninth Report of the Historical Manuscripts Commission) is a deed of sale by Jordan son of Edwin, which is witnessed by Alderman Pentecost the goldsmith, Michael *qui vendit libros*, and John *qui ligat libros*. Osbert the plumber is also mentioned in the next document calendared, and to which the above date is assigned.

## THE RECORDS OF ST. MARTIN'S, LUDGATE.

From the occurrence of many of the same witnesses to the second deed it is clearly of the same date, although there are many other names, not the least interesting being that of "Walter who builds walls":

Sciant presentes] et futuri quod ego, Wygot monetarius, consensu et assensu Matilde uxoris mee, et pro salute anime mee et antecessorum et successorum meorum, dedi et concessi et hac presenti carta mea confirmavi Deo et ecclesie Beati Martini de Ludgate, in puram et perpetuam elemosinam, sex denarios quieti redditus ad lumen inveniendum in predicta ecclesia, scilicet de terra quam Radulfus de Fonte tenuit de me in eadem parochia, Unde idem Radulfus vel heredes sui vel quicunque predictam terram tenebunt reddent predicte ecclesie annuatim ad festum Sancti Johannis Baptiste tres denarios et ad Nativitatem Domini tres denarios. Hos autem predictos sex denarios quieti redditus ego, dictus Wygot, et heredes mei warantizabimus predicte ecclesie contra omnes homines et feminas imperpetuum. Et quia volo quod hec mea donacio concessio firma et stabilis imperpetuum permaneat presentem paginam sigillo meo roboravi. Hiis testibus, Ada de capello ecclesie Sancti Martini, Herveo Diacono, Galfrido Baron, Willelmo Clerico, Radulfo de Fonte, Willelmo Carpenterio, Waltero qui facit muros, Andree Framur', Willelmo Thyers, Pentecost' aurifabro, Willelmo Plumbario, Osberto Plumbario, Galfrido Capellano, Nicholao Petrario, et multis aliis.

Redditus sex denariorum de dono Wygot monetarii ad inveniendum lumen in ecclesia Sancti Martini de Ludgate.  
[Fol. 17d.]

Another early benefactor to the church was "Master Michael of London," who died in the year 1269. In "the 19<sup>th</sup> year of Edward the son of Henry" (i.e., Edward I, 1291), on the Monday next after the Feast of St. Edward, an extract from his will was sworn to by Richard de Hokele, one of his executors, and Walter de Ege. By this he left a sum of five marks a year for the income of one chaplain, to say the divine offices for his soul and the souls of his parents for ever. This sum was to be taken out of the rents of a certain house and shop left to him by his father, which were situated in the parish of St. Martin's parva, "juxta muros de Ludgate," and "ex altera parte via in eadem parochia," and which were then in the occupation of Richard de Herdfeild and Stephen Capellanus. He appointed three of the best and most faithful men in the parish, namely, Richard de Hokele, William le Waleys, and Osbert *le chalicer*,

## THE RECORDS OF ST. MARTIN'S, LUDGATE.

to see the obit established in the church of St. Martin. Nearly a century later Edward III ordered an inquest to be taken of the property held of the Crown by the said Master Michael of London. This inquiry was taken before John Lovekyn, Mayor of the City of London and the King's Escheator, on October 1, 41 Edward III (1368). The jurors were Robert Tetteworth, Robert Messenden, Thomas atte Crouch, John Dene, Robert Mortimer, Richard Harewe, Nicholas Reding, John Wilby, John Burton, William Botelmaker, Robert Mauncel, and Thomas Davy. They said that Master Michael died in the year 1269, but upon what day they were ignorant, and after referring to his bequest, declared that the house was then (1368) in the occupation of Peter atte Mershe and Geoffry Boneyre, and the shop in that of Robert Spenser, and that the chantry had been duly founded and the said five marks received by the churchwardens of St. Martin's, who at the time the inquiry was taken were John Dene and Robert Spenser, "sporier." (Fol. 9d, 10d.) From Dr. Sharpe's *Calendar of Letter Book G*, (London, 1905), we get a few more glimpses of some of the citizens of London mentioned in this inquisition. Thomas atte Crouche was a "sporier," who, on June 17, 1353, was nominated one of the guardians of a daughter of Thomas le Horner (p. 9). A year or two afterwards he is found acting as collector in the Ward of Farndone, or Farringdon Without, of a benevolence (p. 59). In 1360 he witnesses an indenture (p. 121), and in 1371 a writ was issued to the Mayor and Sheriffs forbidding them to put Thomas atte Crouche upon assizes, juries, etc., should he prove to be over seventy years of age (p. 285).

Geoffry Boneyre or Bonere was a "paternostrer." He was executor to the will of William Bonere, "paternoster," and was summoned to render due accounts concerning the property left by the deceased, some of which was in the parish of St. Martin within Ludgate (p. 114). He died before November, 1368. Robert Spenser figures in 1369 as one of the collectors of a subsidy for the Ward of Farringdon Without.

Extracts from a large number of wills are transcribed in this volume. Most of them were enrolled on the Hastings Rolls and are noted in Dr. Sharpe's *Calendar*; but whereas in the latter the abstracts are very brief, in these extracts we get full particulars of the bequests to the church. For example, the following is the will of Richard le Long, goldsmith of London, made in 1349, and proved on the ix kalends of May in the same year.

## THE RECORDS OF ST. MARTIN'S, LUDGATE.

In Dei nomine, Amen! Ego, Ricardus le Longe, civis et aurifaber London', sanis mente et bona memoria, die dominica in qua cantatur *quasi modo geniti*,<sup>1</sup> Anno domini millesimo CCC quadragesimo nono, condo testamentum meum in hunc modum. In primis lego animam meam Deo Omnipotenti, Beate Marie, et omnibus sanctis, et corpus meum ad sepeliendum in ecclesiam Sancti Martini juxta Ludgate dicte civitatis. Item, lego summo altari ejusdem ecclesie ijs., pro decimis et oblationibus meis oblitis. Item, lego fabrice dicte ecclesie xijd. Item, maiori clero vjd., minori clero ijd. Item, lego Alicie uxori mee residuum omnium bonorum meorum, ut ipsa disponat pro exequiis meis secundum voluntatem suam, prout melius videat Deo placere, et ad salutem anime mee et anime sue proficere. Item, lego dicte Alicie uxori mee duas schopas cum solariis supra edificatis et cum omnibus pertinenciis habendas et tenendas predictas duas schopas cum pertinenciis prefate Alicie ad totam vitam suam; Et post decessum dicte Alicie lego predictas duas schopas cum pertinenciis Roberto de Miscenden et Edithe, uxori sue et filie mee, et heredibus de corpore dicte Edithe legitime exeuntibus. Et si contingat qd dicta Editha sine herede de corpore suo legitime procreato obierit, ex tunc volo et ordino quod post decessum predictorum Roberti et Edithe predicte due shope cum solariis et suis pertinenciis per Rectorem predicte ecclesie et per tres probos et legales homines ejusdem parochie vel per visum et ordinacionem eorum allocentur, reparentur et sustineantur, meliori modo quo eis viderint perficere, et pecunia inde recepta, excerptis expensis pro reparacione et emendacione earundem schoparum, per eosdem cuidem capellano divina celebranti in eadem ecclesia annuatim, secundum quod attingere poterit errogetur imperpetuum pro animabus Nicholai et Agnetis, patris et matris mee, ac etiam pro anima mea et Alicie uxoris mee, et animabus omni fidelium defunctorum. Hujus autem testamenti mei execucionem faciendam istos constituo executores meos, videlicet, predictas Aliciam uxorem meam et Editham filiam meam. In cuius rei testimonium sigillum presentibus apposui. Dat' et del' London', die et anno supradictis, et anno regni Regis Edwardi tertii post conquestum vicesimo tercio.

Probatus [perjuramentum] Hugonis de Lemynton et Galfridi de Wychyngham. [Fol. 16.]

In Letter Book F (p. 6), is a list of names of the citizens of London who lent money for making presents to the King and Queen during the mayoralty of John de Pulteneye, 1336-37,

<sup>1</sup> Quasimodo Sunday is Low Sunday, the next after Easter.

## THE RECORDS OF ST. MARTIN'S, LUDGATE.

in which Richard le Long, there described as a "pessoner,"<sup>1</sup> gave no less a sum than 100s. equivalent to £50 or £60 of our present money. Geoffry de Wychyngham, one of the attesting witnesses to the will, was a notable man. He was sometimes called Geoffry "le Tableter," a mercer by trade, and in 1346 was elected as Member of Parliament for the City of London. He was Mayor of the City in 1345. (Sharpe, *Calendar, Letter Book F*, pp. 119, *et seq.*)

Another fourteenth-century will is that of Robert Howner, Citizen and Brewer, who desired to be buried in the church of St. Martin, and left a sum of two marks annually to the rector and churchwardens, to found a chantry. This sum was to be levied on his brewhouse and other tenements in the parish, which he held of the Prioress of Dartford. The indenture of lease between the Prioress of Dartford and Robert Howner is also entered, dated in July, 1371. The premises were in the parish of St. Martin without Ludgate, and the lease was for sixty years at a rent of sixty-six shillings.

Adam Haket, bowyer, died in 1378; his widow released to Thomas Prenteys and John Haxay, then churchwardens of St. Martin's, a rent of seven shillings a year from a house called "the Walssheman on the hoop," and a further rent of 5s. 6d. from a tenement in the parish, which Robert Bray held of her late husband.

Another house, mentioned in a list of the rentals of the church at this time, was "the Horshed without Ludgate in Fleet Street," then inhabited by John Kyng, barber.

There is another interesting series of documents relating to Roger Payn, "sporier," including his admission to the freedom of the City of London, a grant to him by John de Stratton and Isabel, his wife, of lands in the parish, and his will and codicil proved in the Archdeaconry Court of London on April 7, 1405. With this, and other fifteenth-century documents in this wonderful volume, I hope to deal in another article.

<sup>1</sup> This is probably a different individual. *Pessoner* is a fishmonger, modern French, *poissonnier*.—EDITOR.

246a

Chelmsford in 1762.

“With the Judges’ Procession on the day of Entrance,  
attended by the High Sheriff & his Officers.”



## A CHELMSFORD CIRCLE IN THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

BY CLOTILDA MARSON.

OME regret was felt by lovers of the picturesque when Chelmsford was chosen as the See of the new Diocese of Essex. Yet though the place has not many beautiful old buildings, it lies in the midst of a district very rich in memories of the past. In the seventeenth century Essex had almost the highest rateable value among the wealthy eastern counties, and was full of timbered halls and pargetted ceilings. "The Nobility," says Sir John Bramston in his *Autobiography*, "came very often to the Saturday market sermons, as did two Earls of Sussex who lived at Woodham Walter." This passage refers to Maldon, but Chelmsford was near to the Earls of Warwick (and afterwards of Manchester) at Leighs, and to Monck's son, the Duke of Albemarle, at New Hall. Thanks to the old memoirs it is possible to become very intimate with the Chelmsford circle of those long-ago days. Unfortunately, there is nothing to equal the *Verney Memoirs* among the old books, and after we have crossed that living stage it is not easy at first to move among the pale wax-works of other authors. Lady Verney's rare gift of selection has made the Denton and the Verney sisters as real as Mrs. Tulliver and Mrs. Glegg in the *Mill on the Floss*. With Sir Ralph Verney's warm-hearted sister, Cary Gardiner, we can become as intimate as with Pepys himself. There is a great charm in her liberal spelling, as when she unconsciously dubs the baby Old Pretender "the Prince of Wails." Her conscious comments on passing history, as on the Revolution of 1688, are no less valuable. In 1689 she writes: "I confes popery wod A bin much wors, for that wod A destroyed thousands of bodies and souls and estates in a short time; bot I heare there is great discontents now. I have sent you the King's speech which I liked and disliked, hee being subject to sinsures, as well as his meanest subject."

When we have closed with reluctance the last of the four volumes of the *Verney Papers*, there is some consolation in discovering that the Verney family had many roots in other counties, and, among others, in Essex. Cary Gardiner often goes to stay there with her sister Betty, the wife of the Vicar

## A CHELMSFORD CIRCLE.

of Great Badow, near Chelmsford. Sir John Bramston's brother, Sir Moundeford Bramston, lived at Bassets, in the next hamlet of Little Badow. The Bramstons and their kin were dotted about all over Essex, and the Verneys and the Stewkeleys were frequent guests in those old wainscotted parlours.

In the *Autobiography* of Mary Rich, Countess of Warwick, we get a good idea of Puritan thought and feeling in the homes and parsonages round Leighs. But *The Autobiography of Sir John Bramston* has more links with everyday seventeenth-century life; the quiet royalist ladies in it are more like the Verney sisters than puritan Madam Walker in the moated Rectory at Fyfield, near as it was to Sir John Bramston's Essex home of Skreens. Doubtless Abigail Bramston could "draw spirits in an alembic or cold still and make pastry, angelots, and other cream-cheese" as well as Madam Walker, but we fancy that she was less tied by observances, and would foot it with the rest when Mr. Petre sent over his priest from Ingatestone:—"I had heard him play his part in music," says Sir John, "and he had often played to us while we were dancing." Carlyle condemns the *Autobiography* because of its long-winded incoherence, quoting meanwhile a most vivid passage about Cromwell's troopers springing out of the corn on the young Bramstons as they carry their father's message to York in 1642. The book is terribly rambling and involved, yet between its pages there lie pictures of every kind of seventeenth-century life, and a record of pious royalists who were willing to suffer death, hunger, and imprisonment for their beliefs.

The headquarters of the family was the timbered house of Skreens, near Chelmsford, but their kin were dotted over the whole county. Sir John does not write for the printer but rambles on for his own grandchildren; as the memories throng in on his mind, the pages rustle, and we seem to hear the hoofs of the six gray and four black horses, as the two shut "caresses" rattle through Oxford to join the Prince of Orange in November, 1688; and we can see the spar-hawk, with which Sir John loved to go fowling, poised above the fields round Skreens.

The sister of Sir Ralph Verney, who lived near Sir Moundeford Bramston at Little Badow, was that Betty who married late, and who always had such difficulties in finding lodgings where her hair could be satisfactorily dressed. "I am con-

248<sup>α</sup>



Sir John Bramston, C.J.K.B.

From the painting in the National Portrait Gallery.

## A CHELMSFORD CIRCLE.

fident going to plow would not mack me more sick than the reaching up of my arms does," she says. The Verney family considered she had thrown herself away by marrying Mr. Charles Adams, Rector of Great Badow, and she was herself "willing to Ack knolig upon her knees this great folt of hers." Her sister Cary deplores the "rash ackt," but condones it by remembering that Lady Mary Bertie married Dr. Hewitt, who was "bot a chapling." Betty Adams is the Mrs. Gummidge of the *Verney Papers*; when the grand sisters or aunts die, they leave their silver plate to "the Quollity," but "much lumber" to poor Betty Adams. "I am glad the elections and corona-tion is over," she writes in 1685, "thay forgot to tolk of aney thing els, but nothing can make me forget my soroes."

Sir John Bramston's father was a judge, who, like Sir Ralph Verney, was not altogether a *persona grata* either to King or Parliament. Carlyle quotes the account of how Charles I sent for him to York in 1642, and the Parliament refused to allow him to go. Consequently, he was supplanted in his office of Chief Justice; and until the ruffling wind of civil war had blown over, he lived quietly at Skreens, where he kept a patriarchal board for fifty of his family and their connections, even to the Lord Brabazon from Ireland. At first they "all had for nothinge," but at length the kind old judge was driven to let the clan contribute toward the table, and the "hey and grass" for the horses.

The autobiographer was the eldest son of the judge, and a distinguished lawyer. He had been friend and chamber-fellow of the great Lord Clarendon, whose portrait is at Skreens, as is also the writ from James, Duke of York, in 1667, bidding Sir John, as Vice-Admiral, hinder the escape of the fallen Earl from any of the ports, creeks, or places within his jurisdiction. "The drums and trumpets blew my gown over my eares," says Sir John, "the Judges making a nose of wax of the law, and wresting it to serve turns." Consequently, he sold his chamber in the Temple and quitted his gown. The beauty of the old memoir lies partly in the real piety displayed by this very uncanting family. Cromwell was not slow to recognize the sterling worth of the old judge; but though he urged him earnestly to resume the office of Chief Justice, the old man could not forget the dead King, and preferred ob-scurity to place and power.

There are many curious particulars in the book about doctors, illnesses, and medicines. Old Judge Bramston's first

## A CHELMSFORD CIRCLE.

wife was Bridget Moundeford, daughter of Dr. Thomas Moundeford, physician to James I. Perhaps this relationship gave Sir John his intense interest in diseases and their remedies, and has given us glimpses of Dr. Turberville, the friend of Pepys, Dr. Scarborow, the friend of Cowley, and Harvey, who recommended fasting against the gout. "Dr. Harvie hath starved himself these twentie years and yet hath the gout," said one Mr. Coppin; to which Sir John Bramston replied: "If to fast and have gout be all one with to eat and have gout, I will doe as I have done"—and he lived to the age of eighty-nine with scarce a twinge of it!

In the *Verney Papers*, Cary Gardiner, a connection by marriage with Sir John Bramston's sister, Lady Dorothy Palmer, takes her daughter Peg to see Dr. Turberville at Crewkerne. Poor Peg's eye "labours with 4 diseases," described in full by Cary's graphic pen. Cary is always sanguine, and she hopes that Dr. Turberville will "butify Peg's left eye." With her usual inconsequence Cary trusts less to Dr. Turberville's skill than to the fact that "his birth is very good, which makes mee believe hee will perform what he has promised." In the end Peg throws over Dr. Turberville for a "mountybank," to whom a good character has been given by Prince Rupert. Towards the end of the *Autobiography* (which fills 400 closely-printed pages) we read how his daughter, Lady Andrew Jenour of Bigods, near Dunmow, in Essex, comes to his Soho house, in Greek Street, to stay with him. She has a terrible fungus on her eye, and has been two years under the care of Dr. Turberville at Salisbury. An "issue" on the shoulder relieves her for a time, and then the waters of Northhall, a Hertfordshire spring, are tried. Cowley's friend, Sir Charles Scarborow, advises "the hummums," which seems to have been a kind of Turkish bath, but the poor lady proved too weak to bear such a prescription, and soon died. She is one of the band of quiet gentlewomen who fit in so well with the Doll Leeks, and Lady Hobarts and Aunt Ishams of the *Verney Papers*. Another kindly picture is that of Sir John's sister, Lady Katharine Dyke. She was long a widow, and highly honoured by her son, Sir Thomas Dyke, for whose family she made a London home. She died in the eighth year of William and Mary, days when one does not expect minute church observances. Yet "since she came to dwell in town, if she were in health, or not hindered by ill weather she was at Morning or Evening Prayer in the church

## A CHELMSFORD CIRCLE.

or tabernacle daily, as well working days as holidays and Sundays."

Sir John's other sister, Lady Dorothy Palmer, reminds us yet more of Aunt Isham in the *Verney Papers*, with her silver pocket nutmeg-grater, or Aunt Pen Osborne, who was so skilled in domestic medicine. Lady Osborne used to mix white hellebore root and grated nutmeg for a cold in the head, "to take as you do snuff, it clears the brain"; another of her recipes for a like complaint was "Conserve of Reddrosis." Lady Dorothy Palmer, once of Hill, was also clever at making home medicines. She lived to be a widow of eighty-one, passing from a daughter's summer home in Bedfordshire to another daughter's winter home in Basingshaw Street. God had blessed her with many cures in Bedfordshire, Sir John says, and wherever she came the poor flocked to her. An ungrateful husband left her ill-dowered, but she was always full of kind works. She would have no physician, but caused what she had to be made at home. On the death of her London son-in-law she was at a loss for a home, but her sister, Lady Dyke, sends to say:—"Bring your bed and come to me, you shall set it up in my dining-room and we will be together."

The ways of the sisters sound old fashioned now, but their piety is as fragrant as the herbs and the red roses they gathered by the old Essex garden-walls. As we read of their useful quiet lives we think of Margaret Blagge in Evelyn's pages, who "trussed up her little fardle like the two daughters whom the angell hastened and conducted," and left the wicked Court of Charles II. Doubtless in the Essex cathedral of the future there will be many living stones joined now to the Church Triumphant, and fit to be had in everlasting remembrance:

And our chaste lamps we hourly trim,  
Lest the great Bridegroom find them dim.

These words of Andrew Marvell's fit well for Sir John Bramston's sisters and daughters, but there are stirring and lively pages in the biography as well as quiet ones. As the old man sat, pen in hand, in the "Low Parlour" at Skreens, or with the rumble of London coaches in his ear at Greek Street, the "old unhappy far-off things and battles long ago" passed in review. There was the Uncle Stepkin, who had drained Wapping Marshes, and then lost many of the profits of his toil through the "hungerie courtiers" of James I. His son, Peter Stepkin, was at Edge Hill fight, "strooke his colonel,

## A CHELMSFORD CIRCLE.

and was sentenced to death, but escaped." Cousin William Bramston left Cambridge and the Temple for armed fields, endured great hardship in the siege of Colchester, and finally died under Sir John Bramston's protection at Skreens. Thomas Palmer, a nephew, takes his doctor's degree at Padua, and settles at Cambridge.

The kinsfolk are not always of unblemished character. Some of them are as shady as Lady Hobart's nephew, Dick Hals, the highwayman, whom she helps to escape, and for whom she borrows a flaxen "wigg" from Sir Ralph Verney. Sir John Bramston visits his shady kinsfolk in the Fleet Prison, as elsewhere, and does his kindly best for them, as he had done for Lady Hobart's highwayman nephew when he was shut up in Chelmsford Gaol. The Essex clergy had persuaded Dick Hals to turn informer, and the poor highwayman writes from Chelmsford Gaol bitterly regretting this cowardice, and longing for "my state of innocence, I meane while I was a pure theife, without blott or blemish." The same kindly charity was shown by Sir John to a cousin, Theodosia Stepkin of Wapping, who had three husbands, one of them an East India merchant who "courted her with jewels and fine things." Her credit was blasted in the end because she forged some deeds.

Sir John's own mother, a "beautiful, comely person," died when he was a delicate lad at a Squeers-like school at Blackmore End in Essex, kept by a preaching Mr. Walmsly, who had pies baked of the pigeons trapped by his boys at Smith's Hall, and beat little Moundeford Bramston with fifty strokes of a heavy elm rod, merely because he (Walmsly) was in a temper with his wife. During the punishment the big brother was away minding the master's cattle and conning his task. From school John Bramston went to Wadham College, a foundation with advantages for Essex boys, since Dorothy Wadham was by birth an Essex Petre of the Ingatestone family. The judge's young family was brought up by a wonderful old Moundeford grandmother, who came to look after them in the large city house in Philip Lane. She lived to be ninety-four, was very straight and upright, grave and comely, but, like so many able women, not tall. She was a skilful needlewoman, and wrought many chairs and cushions for her grandchildren, in spite of which she could read without spectacles, and walk without a staff till her last short sickness. Sir John's retentive memory passed on the tradition of another mother in Israel. Mrs. Moundeford's mother, Elizabeth Hill,

## A CHELMSFORD CIRCLE.

*née* Locke, had been the twentieth child of a London citizen, and had suffered perils by land and sea in the Marian persecution. She had fled to Antwerp, taking with her "but one feather-bed," and submitted to Catholic baptism for her children, with the permission of Latimer and Ridley, trying to give the rite a Protestant tincture by "putting sugar instead of salt into the handkercher which was to be delivered to the priest." She had two husbands, one Richard Hill and the second Nicholas Bullingham, Bishop of Worcester.

Sir John recalls a stirring adventure in 1631, when his father bade the lad, then a youth of twenty, accompany him on a journey to Ireland, undertaken with the object of winning as his second wife a lady who had been his first love. Judge Bramston makes Hill, in Bedfordshire, the home of his daughter Lady Palmer, the first stage in his journey. This was the same home as that to which fifteen-year-old Cary Verney rode in her honeymoon days, from the Verney nest at the Peach in Covent Garden, with her husband Captain Thomas Gardiner. One of Captain Gardiner's sisters seems to have been married to a brother or a son of Sir William Palmer, for Cary was much at Hill until her first husband's sad death in a skirmish at Ethrop in 1643.

From Hill Judge Bramston and his son have a most adventurous journey, by Penmaenmawr to Beaumaris and Holyhead. They are nearly overtaken by the tide as they gallop over the sands to Beaumaris Ferry from Chester, where they had left their coach. They were nearly put to a swimming bout on horseback, like that of Mistress Alice Thornton over Swale-water when in flood, but at last the drinking ferrymen appeared, and they were shipped in safety. At Holyhead the Welsh parson had prepared an English sermon for the travellers, but they had to leave it and their dinner in the lurch, and take advantage of an auspicious Sunday wind.

Judge Bramston had known the lady he was wooing in Queen Elizabeth's days, when she stayed as a young girl at Munden Hall, near Chelmsford, with her sister Aylmer, wife of good old Bishop Aylmer's eldest son. In those days Lord Brabazon refused his daughter to plain John Bramston and sent her to Ireland, where she married first a knight and then a bishop. In 1631 she is again a widow, and the travellers ride, with bare-legged running Irish footmen alongside, to pay their court to the Lady Elizabeth Brereton. "When I saw her," Sir John says, "I confess I wondered at my Father's

## A CHELMSFORD CIRCLE.

love. She was low, fatt, red-faced: her dress too was a hatt and a ruff which she never changed to her death. But my Father, seeing me change countenance, told me it was not beautie but virtue he courted. I believe she had been handsome in her youth: she had a delicate fine hand, white and plumpe, and indeed proved a good wife and step-mother too." This indifference to the outer man by the graver sort in the seventeenth century may be paralleled in the case of Sir William Temple and many others.

The journey home, too, was not without adventure. As the cavalcade rode over the sands from Beaumaris to Conway, the stout bride in her ruff was perched on horseback behind her young step-son; unthinkingly she pulled off her glove and with it accidentally let fall her wedding-ring. The imperious lady at once made her serving-man dismount and fish for the ring in the sand, and when he could not reach it leapt from her horse and refused to move without it. The man was made to strip his arm and fish again, while he and she sank to their knees in the yielding sand. At last patience was rewarded, the ring was found, and the party moved on again, climbing like flies over the side of the beetling rock until they reached Conway. We wish that Sir John gave more particulars of the home life in Philip Lane and Boswell Court, but he only says that his step-mother died in 1647, and lies buried in Roxwell Church.

In Commonwealth days the judge and his son showed kindness to Dr. Michelson, Rector of Chelmsford and Moulsham, who was evicted from his living partly by the agency of the Puritan Henry Mildmay, of Graces in Badow. This man was the implacable political enemy of Sir John Bramston. "Dr. Michelson was one day burying a corps," says Sir John, "with the Book of Common Prayer in his hand; the rabble threw him into the grave, and had buried him and the booke doubtless (for they began to throw earth on him), had not some of the wiser townsmen rescued him." The poor man was sequestered and had to flee to Holland, creeping home at last to live sparingly at Writtle, on the charity of the Bramstons and of Dr. Warner, Bishop of Rochester.

In 1654 the old judge died. He had been a little rash "in eating of a goose," in the house of his son Moundeford, at Bassets, in Little Badow. He had then walked from Bassets to Tofts, "and talking with the old Lady Barrington, that impertinent everlasting talker, he whispered me, he felt himself

## A CHELMSFORD CIRCLE.

not well." Dr. Leonard and the judge's Kentish daughter, Mary Porter, came to see him, but he was seventy-seven years old, and the illness could not be shaken off. After a few days the end came at Skreens. "And diligently to live after Thy commandments—what a word is that diligently," he said to Dr. Michelson. Soon after he received the Absolution and died. He was buried at Roxwell, near Skreens. Cowley wrote his epitaph:

*Ambitione, ira, dono que potentior omni  
Qui judex aliis lex fuit ipse sibi.*

It was lonely for Sir John at Skreens after his father's death, for his own happy married life with Alderman Abdy's daughter Alice had not been a long one, though the poor lady bore him ten children between November, 1635, and her death in February, 1647. Sir John only paints his portraits in pastel: they are not Dutch in their accuracy and detail, like Lady Verney's pictures, nor has he that felicity of phrase which makes every Verney letter so luminous, that we long for the unwritten works of scapegrace Tom Verney more than for fresh volumes from Sir Thomas Browne. Sir John cannot match Cary Gardiner's second husband, John Stewkeley, who describes his growing group of babies at Preshaw by saying: "Here are many white aprons that have long strings." Yet we seem to see gentle Alice Bramston sketched with a few pale touches by the husband writing so many years after she left him. She died in 1647, he in 1700, and he never married again. "She was a most careful indulgent Mother to her children," he says, "and heard them the catechism, Lord's prayer, commandments and creed, constantly every morning, as well as some psalms and chapters. She would daylie dress one or more of the gyrgles with her own hands. She was a very observant wife. I scarce ever went a journey but she wept." In the winter of 1647 she came up to her husband's London house in the Charterhouse Yard. When she was shopping at Thorowgood's, the linendraper's, a football came through the window and struck the young wife, who was ailing from some "shogg or jolt or fright coming up from Skreens,—for she was very fearful in a coach." These complications defied the skill of Dr. Prujean and all the physicians, and when her baby was born she died. Sir John took his two motherless girls to Mrs. Salmon's school at Hackney, where they probably learned "Jappanning," and we will hope also "all accomplishments that will render them considerable and lovely in the

## A CHELMSFORD CIRCLE.

sight of God and man," as did Molly Verney at Mrs. Priest's school at Chelsea.

Sir John's weaker side was his sternness towards Dissenters, whom he calls "fanaticks." He would scarcely have appreciated Thomas Ellwood of Thame, the young Quaker who stood so many "whirrets" on the ear from his father for keeping his hat on, and felt such pangs in his innocent heart for having gone a back way to avoid affronting the town magnates, and so having "shunned the Cross." Yet Sir John recognizes the generosity of Mr. Ellis Crispe, a "fanatick" who helps him in his great dilemma in 1672, when his enemy, Henry Mildmay, hatches a little Popish plot for Sir John's own special benefit, and suborns a Portuguese false witness, called Macedo, to swear that Sir John is a Papist, and has a permit from the Pope to worship the devil!

Sir John writes comparatively little about the reign of Charles II, though he describes the King's apoplexy, and the application of a fire-pan and burning amber to his head. After Charles II's death, we get many most interesting diary-entries during the stirring times of James II, and the puzzling dilemmas of William and Mary's reign. Sir John pays many heavy fines before he takes the new oaths, but at last he submits, feeling that King James's desertion of the kingdom has abrogated the old oaths. "Marrie, if he doe returne, I think our allegiance will also returne to him," writes the old man in those days of questioning of hearts.

Perhaps the most vivid of the many life-like glimpses of James II's short reign is the story of King James's hunt at New Hall, near Chelmsford. It is May, 1686. His Majesty is about to visit the Duke of Albemarle, the unworthy son of the great General Monck. The King is in fine company: there is young Prince George of Denmark, his daughter Anne's husband, the Earl of Feversham, with Sedgemoor laurels not yet withered, Lord Dartmouth, and others. "The great lords, being on the other side of the wood, heard not the hounds, and so several cast out and never reachte the hounds. But the stagg came out of the wood near by Moulsham Hall, where the King was, ran near to Wanstead, and the King was in at the death. This put him in a good humour, and he would have his fellow-hunters to sup with him at New Hall, with spendthrift Albemarle and his flighty Newcastle duchess." Next spring the Duke made a great hit by recovering the wrecked Spanish galleon and £200,000 of Spanish gold lost

## A CHELMSFORD CIRCLE.

sixty years before and encrusted with rust and coral. King James had his share, and was doubtless glad of it.

On the second day of the hunt the stag leaps the pale and runs to the Roothings. His Majesty keeps near the dogs, though the ditches are broad and deep, and the hedges high. He is again much pleased that the lords are cast out, and Lord Dartmouth sends a messenger to Copt Hall, to the Earl of Dorset, to say the King will dine there. It turns out that the Earl is away, and the messenger meets the Countess and her mother, Lady Northampton, going a-visiting in their coach. The Countess is much perturbed, for the cook and butler are gone to the fair at Waltham. She hurries home, however, has locks and doors broken open, and by the time the King has washed, and viewed the house and gardens, a handsome collation is prepared. On the way back to London the King meets the Earl of Dorset, who bemoans his ill-fortune in missing the King:—"Make no excuses, it was exceeding well and very handsome," answers James. In a few months the clouds have drawn across the fresh May sky, and the Countess's uncle, Henry Compton, Bishop of London, is suspended. Three short years more, and Bishop Compton, in place of Sancroft, the non-juror, is setting the crown on the heads of William and Mary.

One of the kindest of Sir John's neighbours was Lady Jane Abdy, of Albyn's, near Navestock. There is an amusing page in the *Verney Papers* when twenty-one-year old Jane Nicholas, the daughter of Dr. Denton's only child Nancy, marries "the old gallant," Sir John Abdy of Albyn's. He must, indeed, have been an old man in 1687, as he was a brother of Sir John Bramston's wife Alice. Edmund Verney is much against the match. "Cosen Jinny cannot love an old man," he writes, thinking perhaps of spoiled lives, of his own poor lunatic wife Mary, at the White House, and Mary Eure, whom he had loved so passionately, but might never wed. "Doctor's Nancy" wisely leaves the decision to Jinny, "for 'tis she must live with him." Sir John Bramston tells us that the marriage took place in Henry VII's Chapel on 10th May, 1687, in a high wind—so high indeed that on the 12th the tide was kept back and men walked down the bed of the Thames from Westminster to Whitehall. Lady Verney tells us that Jinny's short four years' marriage was a happy one. When baby Jane is born nothing will please Lady Abdy but that Sir Ralph Verney should be godfather, as he had been to the baby's mother and grandmother.